

wzetyefi rEhaoma0' em

(Coma by Robin Cook)

ewEG f

0wks h0wka&;ol

(u)

p0wku aq;0wlyzponf/ aq;ynmu t ajcclbnf/ aq;avmu
u t ajcclbnf/ Zmwlvrf;jzplyb; & ma' oonf aq; & es h aq; & Def
usi f/ Zmwlvrf;wG fyg0i b rsm; onf q&m0e rsm; es h aq; ausmi f, ol
ausmi f, om; rsm;/ 0wka\ trnfuyif]]u lrm}} a0' emwck\ trnf/

u lrm\ t "y h, fu ajrmarjci f? umv&shjumpbnowarh
aejci f/ u lrm;jzplyb; olw0b onf t xt, u r f, usi faomorm; awmfu b
rsm; \ t xt; ju llyrf; ub rzi b om owjyevn&& el fygonf/

u lrm jzplyb; & jci f\ tajumi f& i f tajrmu ftrsm; & fyg
onf/ 0b acg i f, w G f jy i f, x e a o m ' P & m & & f a o m v n f a u m i f?
a v o i f' l e f j z w r i a o m v n f a u m i f? t q y j z p f i a o m v n f a u m i f?
t & u f t v e f t u a o m u l i a o m v n f a u m i f? r t, p a q; 0 g; r s m; o h
p f a o m v n f a u m i f? 0 b a e b u z k a m i l e m j z p f i a o m v n f a u m i f/

onDwKwG f...

tar&uefynf a1mmpwejrK &@ t xrf, trsvf aq;&HuDOK
aq;ynm oifwe, rsm;? vuawf oijum; &ef a&mu&vmaom
wwd , ePf aq;ausmit, oluav; qlqeD@vm; onf &kwfv&uf
uHrmjzpfy@; ol eP@DeS h ywlowjy@ pdvfxwG f 1m0ifrusr@rsm;
jzpay: vmojzi h pt, prfjci f? avhvmjci f? ar; jrefjci f, eS h axmuf
vSfjci f, jyKvlyfaomt cg/

aq;ynm\ cucf eueh@rsm; uH o&&onf/ uHrma&m
*g\ t&if, tjrp@rsm; uH em; vn&onf/xH@ru]]uHrm}} uH&nazG
, if xtqefaom? acsmu@rsm; zG faumifaom? tHozG faom aq;
ynmavmu\ r, HuneH zG &m? ajumufuzG &mvS@Suf@u@
wptclut onf, wxwvfxwv &ifvvsyfvSyf awGju& onf

qlqeD@vm; onf]]uHrm}} uH z&&@, if aq;&H tmPmyH f
rsm;\ jchfajcmuf@orm; awmfu@rsm; eS h t xt, uq&mOefu@rsm;
\ ymef hvm; qef h usi r@eS h trn@ro@om vbowform; \ vlyjuH
wHucur@ eH fi Hwum vS@Suf*Hpfju@wck &Sf, vif, okwboif
r&wH uHwG ju&onf/cKwef, v&onf/ r@dtouf a1m; rSvGvf
ajrmu@t mi f &&D@Hpef pef pm; pm; aqmi &G@onf/ aq;ynm eS h
aq;avmu\ t&lyftax@rsm;? vS@Sufqefju, f r@rsm;? tHrcef,
zG &mrsm;/

(c)

]]u[m}} onf ta&mi f&wG fus, faom pmtlyrsm; pm&if0if
jzpfon/apmi f&rsm; pñ &UeY&onf/tjufrsm; pñ &UeY&onf/
eñ fi kwum pme, ZifjuDrsm; u cDus; a0zechjonf/ tprstqñ
wñ f qñ qmi fñ pñ f&ñ om aq; 0wkwykñ jzpfon trsm; juñ f
aom aq; oñ vñ sñ sñ onf; zñ 0wkwykñ fñ f, jzpacsonf/

p0wkñ tñ f*ñ tñ fñ s &ly&s &Ufñ onf/ emrnfausmf
o&lyfaqmifsm; yg0ifonf/ txlyifatmi fri fausmfum; onf/ 0wk
a&; ol a&mf1mi fuGfonf q&m0efw0ñ jzpfonf/aq; ynmyg&*w0ñ
jzpfonf/ ymm; Awf aq; wuñ wñ wñ f oi fvef, q&mw0ñ jzpfonf/

obnf oñ qmi f; yg; ajrmufsm; pñ uñ a&; om; jykpñ onf/
oñ tjcm; xi &ñ; aom 0wk rsm; rñ]]tvlyboifq&m0ef 1m0}}
]]pzi }} (armi fuñ Di f, 1mmomjyefaom v&lyñ zñ f, aeufñ fñ í)
]]0ñ aefñ uñ}} eñ h]] tzsm; }} wñ jzpfonf/

tzsm; onf oñ aemufqñ xkwf pmtlyjzpfyñ wñ fñ r*Zif
ta&mi f&twG fus, fñ pmtlyfpm&if; wñ f xñ fñ qñ rñ s aly; vsuñ &ñ
onf/

(*)

JuŃm} onf aq;0wkwyk f jzpfonfit avsmuf eufecuf
caom aq;ynm&yfrsm;eŃ fi aq;a0gymm&rsm; tajrmuftjrm;yg0if
on/olŃaomf jrefrmpmzwy&bwfrsm;em;vni cŃm;eŃ Ńap&efvG f
uŃtmif tm;xkwjuŃyrf xm;yg onf/ wpŃw&m tzktxpi twŃf
tapmif &Ńygu 1mmomijefoŃ wm0efomjzpfygonf/

[[wzeŃyefi reŃaom a0' em}} ymaomacgi f,p0fonf uŃm
ymaom pum;vŃŃ a0gymm&teufuŃ jyefqŃci f,rymkwyŃ uŃmymŃ
aom 0wkŃ t"yŃh, fuŃjciŃŃ jyefqŃxm;jcifom jzpfygonf/

xyjznŃyŃajym&vŃi f uŃmonf ubí r&eŃ Ńaoma0' em
rymkwyŃg/ raysmuŃuif,eŃ Ńaom a0' emrymkwyŃg/ ubí vni&eŃ f
ygonf/aysmuŃuif,eŃ Ńygonf/ uŃeŃyŃwŃŃŃŃ aq;ynmonft p0fw
pŃufwŃwŃuŃtmifriŃvŃuŃŃygonf/

(C)

]wzefyefi reHaom a0' em}} ulpEm r*Zif,w0f 1981
cepf Zefvrst pjkf 1982 ckarv txd tcef,quf jrefmijef 0wk
&hftjzpf wepf wwf azmfychygonf/

onDwkul 1mmomjye&efwUwef,tm;ay;chaom Oif,0f?
tcef,quDwk&hftjzpf azmfychaom pEmr*Zif? pE'tzGkom;rm;?
vHcsif, pmtyjyefvnxkwa0aom 1m0wu0wpmayesi h pW0if
pm;p0n zw&tm;ay;juaom rwaqGsm; tm;vHul aus,Zt;txl;
wi&hygonf/

pmzwfor sm; ul t p0fav;pm;vsuf

ewEG f

438? EG leBvrf? C&yfuCu?
ajrmuDuivmy? &efulefrH

yPmr

14 azazmDg&D1976

.....

eepD* & ifav; onf cPwvcef, trsvf (8) & cPwvpm; yAy:
 wf fausmci; vsu&bnf/ rsuefusuf rDpavmi; juDul ai; pLuf
 junh if, pDwvwnji r&ef juDpm; aeonf/ orul cPwv ubjci f,
 rjykrD vtt yaomx Haq; rsm; tm; vku xHay; xm; onf/ tDyaysm ap
 & eS h pDwvaysm&I ap&efymq bnf/ oH laomf wcl rSzpfr vmyg/ eepD
 onf aq; rxH uxuyif yjyD acsmu fcm; jci f? pD& rjci f; jz pae
 onf/ or \ ePfq, toH ePaom ouwrt; twG f; wG f wcztrS
 prsavmu pDwvftae n i h t, S uzpjcif? pDwv r y& n; jci f; rjz pch
 yg/

orul ywvzlwxf vrf; xm; onf/ tem; awG zhae
 onf/ axmi pef; wae&mwG f tjy uav; wcl bnf/ , iful or
 oa1mmrusyg? 1mmajumi r e f; r o y g? ywvzlcif \ atmu f wG fum;

aq;&Ht uE &S njudwxywnf, om&bnf/ vnfulyfwG f juHcsnf
xm;jyDatmudem; onf aygi tv, favmuft xobma&muibonf/aemuf
ausmwckvHyG laeonf/ onftcsefwG faq;&Ht orref, vmonf/
ajumuvmonf/ wtm; ulef ympa tmvutcsi bonf/ tcef, xHxGuf
ajy;csi bonf/ oHlaomrajy; yg/ aq;&Ht ajumufonfxuf rHduH f
rS aogawGqifaonful yH ajumufygonf/ pzpDrEpcpvh
ajumi hrHdoel bonf/ oHlaomf rHdi fqHlvbnf/

1976 ckazazmDg&Dv 14 &uEae leEuf 7 em&D11 rept
tcsefwG fa1mmpwejrH N ta&S Hmuhaumi f, ui bonf ajrzla&mi f
azGvsu&bnf/ jrH ht wG fü wpDeS hwpDquhaeomum; rsm; a&S
rDrsm; zG fyD armi teS haeuonf/ jy' g; csefu oHq, &S p' D' &Dzpf
onf/ vrf, oH; vrf, vmrsm; uH hvrf, uH f cyokwfokwavsmuf
oH; aejuonf/ pum; ajymohrsm; rjum; &yg/ publeS havolvom
xGufay: vsu&bnf/

a1mmpweft xHf, trSwaq;&HwG fum; tajc taeawGw
rstH wjcm; jzpfygonf/ cpw'a' owckvHrDrsm; vif, xefvsu&bnf/
ysm; yef, cwf vHy&S; rDrsm; eS h pDwvufuom ajymqHrDrsm; onf 7
em&DcGvDwG f cpw&rnymaomowrsvcsufuH, junpDwtsap
ygonf/ 7 em&DcGvDwG f cpw&rnymonh tcsurH 7 em&DcGvD
wDwG f tom; ay: wG f'm; wi &rnymk jzpfygonf/ vemuHc: aqmi f
vmjci f? juHwi fyifqi jci f? oef &S fjci teS h xHq;? arHq; ay;
jci f, vlyfief, rsm; tm; vH 7 em&DcGvDjyDpDju&rnjzpfonf/

xHajumi tyif 7 em&D11repftcsefw0fc0wa' owckvH
 t&eftymejudrm;pbh vly&sn;vsu&bnf/ tcef, trswi (8) tygt
 0ijzpbnf/ tcef, trswi(8) onf 1mmr\$xtjcm;jcif, r&lyg/ paq;&H
 &lyHecpwccefwcyifjzpbnf/ 7 em&D11csefw0f tcef, trswi(8)
 wfom; trjcp&efup&bnf/rD, yfa&m*ggH &m vly&Hvlyp0fwck
 yijzpbnf/ vlemu eepD&ifav;? arhaq; q&m0efu a' gufwm
 a&m1mwflmDvif? tuttndq&mrepfa, mufu &lof*sefui eS h* vH
 &D) m' darwH om;zh;eS hrD, yfq&m0efu a*smlar*sm/

eepD&ifav; aofveaeonfrh q, fw&u&bn; jyjzpf
 onf/ yxrw0rl &uftenti, apmaeaomfvnf, vm&Hvmp0fyif
 ymk orrswixicbnf/"rvmrvmrDrtr omjzpjci f, vHOr&H aofp
 qifonireufu tenti, wifushkov&bnf/ ontaemufw0f
 um; emusijcifr&H om trupwclomjzpfawmkbnf/ nwhf, vH
 yif onhawmh jyjyjymk swixicbnf/ oH laomf rjyDyg/ xHtcg
 a' gufwmar*sm \ q&mrXH zef, qu&onf/ xH laemuf a' gufwm
 eS h pum; ajym&onf/onftcg xwvvef hrsm; wpwpjudxh; vm
 &awmkbnf/

onfupü wu, htcefw0f rS jzpfay:vmjci f,jzpf
 onf/ wu, h taeshi fit, suf tymeft h vm;judyif jzpfawmkbnf/
 uif, Am&t, uH arsmhaeonftcsejzpbnf/or \ cspolui f, u0ya'
 ausmif, om;w0Djzpbnf/ ausmif, ywvcefw0f orxbH vma&muf
 rnjzpbnf/ onftcsefw0f oreS fit wae tcef, azmf uDvifwef

rna&chv\$no0;paernjzpfon/ul...tajcataeu 1m, favmuf
 aumifov? tppt&m&m 1m, favmuftqi bjaxm;ov? aofawG
 qifaewmwcluvvW bayg/ onfupü eepDtrSwrxi fraeell f
 yg/ oru vSyajum&S faomref,uav;wa, mujzpfon/ taet
 xll by&yboef &S fon/ ZZmajumi fonfymlyif ajymell fon/acgif
 rñ zlenfent,wifyD qW Si fyif raeww/ , ifajumi lyif tqur
 jywfvmovü "rwm vmaejcif,ull orontrclll fyjzpaeon/
 aemuftqWwG favmhpl&Blajumufvef jci f, jzpfv mawmkon/

xhe lutjzpfu eepDswron/ ckwi bay:wG fvavsmif
 jyD]*vkwf ae pOfowif,pm acgif,judyll f,ull zwbaeon/ uif,u
 rDzXWwG faomup&mzeWbaeon/ onftcserlyif or\ref,r
 ull wGf xljcm;aomclpm;rWwclzpay:on/ , cifu onfvllst
 rclpm;clz? emusifcif,vnt, rymkw/ rtDromjzpfjci,fvnt,rymkw/
 ekt aEG&ef,jcif,rst,om jzpfon/ or\pWlxWwG f Za0Z0gjzpfon;
 on/ jyDrS t&nWcpDusof;onful owjykrön/ aofqif
 jci,fyif jzpfon/oll laomf oru ull fulvly&6;yj rDzll mufo
 apmif,ilum-

Juifa&...ull fulwcklyay;prfyguG / aq;&Hum;ac:ay;prfyg}

]1mmjzpfvllv} uif,u uref,uwef, a&muvmjyD ar;on/

JaofawGqifaew, /' gayr, h1mmrSpH&trp&mr&yg1mt/wcgwav
aof tqif rsm;wwfvmrst,yjzprfnyg/ aq;&hwmhcsuicsi f,ofn;rszpf
r, /' aq;&um;ac:yg} eepDwnji trpfn ajymonf/

aq;&um;a&muvmylu acsmuacsuicsm;csn;juDdrymkwv/
tcsufay;Ojo qjrnjci fr&f aq;&hta&ay: tcef,wG f apmi lae&
onfuawmh entent,jumonfymxifonf/ a' gufvmar*smuawb
&aomtcg eepDrf,omofn;onf/ rsu&nfrsm;yifvnlvmonf/

ta&ay: tcef,wG f "rvmeslywlowjyD tprfoyck&
onfuawmh tqHqHymkeepDxifonf/ uelivef lumu yg;yg;u
av;jzpfonf/cPcPywvmluf zGfvmluzpfonf/aofwHef,rjum
cPwHfonf/ aofxkwf, bonf/ aq;&htOwjuD vDw&onf/
wckvlywHf, uelivef lumyG f,ofn;onf/ rsufawG trsm;juDuH
eepDriawG&onf/ qDtuvnf, vjriuG f,wG f txifom;&he
onf/tHxrfu eHhaomaofcrsm;? xHtcefnyifa' gufvmar*sm
u oruHprfoyppaq;onf/ eepDu rsufvHrsm;uHwif,usyph
ydvfxm;vHufygonf/

oHhaomf upösm;t m;vH cPuav;twG f, jyDpDofn;rnf
jzpfonf/ cPuav;ygymka' gufvmar*smuajymonf/ om;tHft
wG f,om;rsn;tajumifvntolu tao;pdwfajymijonf/yHef'rvm
tcef,wG f twG f,om;rsn;rnfolajymifvlyH tu, fi tajumifvlyg
u rnfoljzpeHfyH xHemuf aofjyefajumrsm;tajumifeS hom;O
tHftwG f,rSom;Oaju&ef ta&;juDyH tajumifwHluH&Sfjyonf/

, ifwll ht wGuf vlt yaomulorfrn om; t rjcpjci fyi jzpfon/
xlt cgeepdu 1mmvclsr; jref, raeawmlyl om; t rjcp&efoa1mmvl
vlu fon/wcyl awmi fye fon/or \ rd m rsm; xlt ajumi frjum;
&efzpfon/ , if, ol lrymkwvSif rci jzpfolu rruav; ysufus
onfymk , lqayvtrn/

xx

, ckt cgwGf r rtsufenay: rS cpwcef, rjudai; junh
, if, eepaw&awmOrf, omaeonfrn em&lyf, twGf, tyruifq
jud ysufy, bfr; awmlrnh t ajumi fyi jzpfon/ r r d \ 1m0onfyk
rftaet xm; ol jyelvna&mu&ayawmlrn/ cpwcef, twGf&D
vly&fr; r rsm; tm; vlonf r rdtz h p rfaeojzi h eepbnf rdp
avmi fjudrsvyg; tjcm; 1m, folu r s 1mmul r srjunfygac/

]1m, leS l v aeom&lv m;}

eepD vuf, m1mufol junfon/ cpwcef, acgifp&ft
jum; rS rsvlnh r rsm; u rrujuntaeonf/ q&mr* v r d mu
r r d \ vuf, m1muf vufarmi fay: rS yvpu vlyaeonf/ xlt
aemu vufarmi f, ul ol h mubol q&xm; onf/

]ymkwfu h

eepD jzvlu fon/ ol laomf tenti, rSyif aeom xlt f
onjci fr&lyg/ cpwcef, pm; ybnf r r d \ tcef, rS xri f, pm; pm; ylu h

oNhyifirmausmvsonf/ oNlaomf arlaq;xlaq;rm; t pcfjypjylacs
jyV eepedodeqljzpfonf/ oNlaomf ywDef, usi es h wpwpui f,
uNjicif,vnf, &aejyV yg;pyes h vnfacsmi f,w h ajcmuivmonf/
vsnav;vmonf

a' gufvma&m1mwflmDvifonf oNarlaq;ay;puifwG f
tvly&yaeonf/ oNpubonf oNPa&mi lawmubajymi fonf/
' hbcursm;wG f ttrajrni rsm; vly&n;ajy;v m;aeonf/ "mwai G
aygifacsmi rsm;&yg onf/ ta&mitrstrstjzpfonf/ xyfqlwG fum;
tnla&mi f ym, mvbe f, ykvi f&bnf/ ykvi f,wkqay:wG fum;
j2-1m&ly-2-cv&h-1, 1, 1, x&h f-zv&h be f,} ymk a&xm;onf/
jynpNveDyg;aom arlaq;yi jzpfonf/ jynpNveDyg;aom} ymk q&
jci f,rn &kgwG f v em \ tqkwulyi f zsu f qDyped laomajumi jzpf
onf/ oNlaomf publjzpcygonf/ ym, mvbe f, \ tjcm;owd
rsm;u tqkwxcuape hru h jye f,vn f xef,cskyxm;aomajumi h
jzpfonf/ a' gufv m1mDvifonf ym, mvbe f,tay:wG f txh,tm;
xm;vsu&bnf/ ym, mvbe f,urcf,rlykvyjci f,jzi hwae kwG f ol
onf e h m, fq&&v rfnymkar smv iaeonf

a' gufv m1mDvifonf txh,uG f,usi faom arlaq;q&m
OefuDwOjzpfonf/ ' gu h ol h m m o m o l v n f, o b n f/ v w h f, u
v n f, o b n f y m k o l, l q x m; o n f/ o b n f a r l a q; y n m & y e s h y w f
owjyD tjcm;or sm;em;vnfonfxuf y h em;vnfonf/ aemufjyD
awmholu appyaocsm onf/ txhyi f appyaocsm onf

olvyaqmi & rnh vlyfi efp0fu t qit qiy t f jcm; owf
 rSwixm; onf/wqi jyd wqih tao t csmppaq; jyd vlyfon/ olem
 & Dq, fi g; repwGf t qit rSwf (12) u t vlyaqmi bonf/ , i frſn
 a&mf1mmy t u facgifu u puwGf x wvyl u jci f, jzpbonf/ yluN
 w1mubonf avoGf, t wvoh a& mu & bonf/ avoGf, t wvu atmuf
 pD* si fay; i g; v wv mcef q d i jyd c p wv u baepOf vlem \ t qkwfu t
 v h v mu a t mi f t vlyv y e t a ponf/ yluN t jcm; w1mufu
 vlem rS xkwv wv u aom um1mef t a t mu f q u r sm; u t plyf, l
 on h q d g v t f, aow u av; o t h qu b G bonf/ t qit rSwf
 (13) u t ou & v t f r sm; r e f r r e f u t p p a q; & e f jz p b o n f / t q i h
 t r Sw (14) u a r h a q; a y; p u f u t c p w v c e f e & & a t m u p D * s i f a y; o n h
 y l u e s h q u b G & e f jz p b o n f / a r h a q; p u w G f t a & a y: t o h j y l & e f
 w y q i x m; a o m a t m u q D * s i A t e p A t & b o n f / , i f A t e p A t u t a ' g u f
 w m 1 m D v i f, p p a q; o n f / a t m u p D * s i f t j y n & b o n f / a ' g u f w m 1 m D
 v i f, a u s e y r & b o n f / o n f /

J&S h&i flmw ay: rſn t w u x & k w i o h a v; c k w y f x m; r, / & S h & i c l e f
 o h u m; & a t m i f y}

q&mr* v & D mu y w f z l p u t a t m u b o t h q q e s, i f a j y m
 onf/ x t h e m u f o r \ a q; & k t u e s & s h j u b u t t a y: o t h q w e f
 onf/ o r \ & i f u t h a v o v y b o n f / q & m r u o r \ & i f l m w f o h a e
 & m a y: w G f a u m & n r s m; n p t c s, i f a j y m o n f /

JcPawmhat; v r r, }

eepD wckjyefajymcsi fon/ oH la omf 1mmajym&r&f, rodyg/
 oruH uln&z;raejuonht wuf aus, Zt;wi fon/ a' gufwm1mD
 vif;u eepD vudJmuf vurfstajumrsm; xju&ap&ef vufzi h
 cyfqwfqw&luvlubon/ or\ vubaumuDwuH a&mf1mmyHuf
 wczificywif,wifywvlu fon/ or\ aofwHoluH vufxof
 uav;rsm;rS jum;ae&on/ a' gufwm ar*sm tcef,wGfoH Dif
 vmon/

Jr*fvmeHucifyg rp0&ifav;? nutyH laumifw, f rymkvl
 vm;/ uskywHht vlyu cPuav;qH jyd0n;r&nyg/ jydw, fqH if
 uH tkwifH jyejyd tm;&yg;& tyjydem;vlu&ly} a' gufwm1mD
 vif;u

J*vH&D ma&? trSwf (8)yHlu? ymkvjyDa' gufwm tqibihvlyav
 avmH clep&em&Dvdrfn uskywHht m;vH tqibihjzpr, }

Jaumi f; jyd

a' guwmar*sm wHtg; qdH lavsnubon; on/ &yvluH
 on/ q&mr &lof*sefuf 1mubHhvshjyd-

Jq&mra&... cpwvlu&d m avCuawmh uskyypnf,awGyl jzpfygap/
 t&ifwcvvHlaq;&lu ypnf,taymmif,tjri,fawGgray;ygel }

q&mr uwpHv&mijyefajym&r&fnyif oxCufoH; on/ rHd
 \aemuf1muH&eSvHclepurs toHwclueepjum;ae&on/ rHd
 eSvHclefoHlyifjzpfawmkon/

]ul... eepD&? entenf,uav; acgifpUjyD ajcaxmufpflmufu
clUfawXrñ xnixm;&atmi }

*vR&D mu eepDajcaxmufsm;uU' latmufaeí r, l
um oltPduf,rsn;twGf,oh oGfonf/ ajcaxmufsm;eS h pm;yG
vWioñ;aomtcg ywvzlponf jurfjyifay:txd avsmusoñ;
onf/ eepDsuivHrsm;uU rñvixm;vluonf/ or\ yk@mefuU
rpOf,pm;&&bnf/ *vR&D mu ywvputaumuf, jyD or\OrfAUf
ay:wGfwivluonf/

eepDwnji r&ef juUpm;onf/ oUlaomf yU yU pUwvUyf
&ñ;aeonf/

]uUer rvlycsi fawmñ mt;}

eepDU a' gufwm1mDvif,uUjunjyD ajymvluonf/

]1mmrS pU&r p&mr&ñ mt;/ tajctaetm;vHaumifw, /tUyfaysmfoñ;
atmifaq;wvñ xñay;r, / rif tckrtUycsi fl mt;vm;}

a' gufwm1mDvifu aq;xñjyUerñq;pufsm;tay:olUef
xU&efwUef,xkvi, if ar;onf/

]rtUycsi fl mt;}

]tclaumif,ofñ;rñyg}

usef,moepfifaom ptefri, f uav;onf rrdtzh h
 yxrqHaom Ja&m*ggqifjci f} wckjzpfvmvtrfnfymk a' gufwm
 1mDvifrawfryg/ tpp t&m&mutatmi jrifell feifpn aqmi &Guf
 aeonfymk, Junf, lqvsubonf/ oN vlyaqmir& tqifrm;
 tm;vHjyDqHob; jyzpbonf/olu eepDursufbzHrSwqifym, fvH
 oefelux&wvatomufqules fatmufqD'si fvH hula&mpyfum &&Duf
 apvsu&Dygonf/xHhaemuf qpeDufvH f, eppD xHay;vHufonf/
 or\ juGubom; rsm; rvly&D;ed &ejzponf/

, ifolljzih a' gufwm ar*sm taejzih vuepfmupvH
 toHjykm prfoyppq; ell rnf jzponf/a' gufwm 1mDvifu
 vlemtm; prfoyppq;&rnha&mw0ufvG fji qif rsm; jykvlyf
 &ef q&mr*vD mut acgif;ndvjyD tcsufay;vHufonf/a' gufwm
 1mDvif\wmOefrH vlem\ ta&judaomt&Dvupm rsm; uHruf
 jcnrlyuf apmi Junha&efom jzpa wmkonf/ vlem\ eSvHclelef?
 aogwlelefeshuH ftycsefvH jzponf/ eepD aogwlelef onf
 tay: 105? atmuf 70 jzponf/ aogclelef onf pH&rfzG &m
 tqifraei, cktcg pwtcs&onfitqifoll jyeivna&mu&Dvm
 onf/ wreplvSifclepq, hieptcsuf jzponf/ a' gufwm 1mDvif
 pwtat;vsu&D onf/ aemuf repav;q, favmufqHvSifat;at;
 aq;aq;yifaumfzhaomufzHly jzpa wmkonf/

t m; vlyif acsmarmvsu&bnf/ a' gufwmar*sm prf,oyf
ppaq;onf/ juGufom; rsm; udl xyavsmay; &ebjymonf/ qpDud
vll f, owjy, pjykvmaomajumi h jzpfonf/ a' gufwm1mDvifu
aemufxyepppkxykHay; vluonf/ , ifubN aq; rswlwr
wG f a& rswfxm; onf/ aq; webHcsutcsi fjyonf/ a' gufwmar*sm
u aus; Zt; wi fajumi fajymonf/

om; 0 t r f sm; ehuaumi f r e fajumi fajymonf/ om; t r D
csonf vlyi ef, vH0 t xpft ai gr & acs/ or \ om; t r ft aet xm;
r n yH e yi jzpfonf/ om; t r tcs lonfu& d mes h t l usyi f jzpfonf/
ref, ruH ft wG f, rS a o G c t c s l l u l p l y p u j z i p l y k w f y p f o n f / x l
aemuf a' gufwmar*sm onf om; t r ft wG f y l l f u Z e f j z i h * & k v p l u f
j c p f o n f / a ' g u f w m a r * s m ' k v d t j u r j c p i , p 0 f w G f v l e m \ e s v H
c l e b H t e n f i , f a j y m i f v r e a j u m i f , a ' g u f w m 1 m D v i f , o w j y k r d
o n f / a o G c l e f e f , v n f , a j c m u f q , b o l l u s o n i ; o n f / a o G w H e f e f
u t a y : 9 0 ? a t m u f 6 0 / x w l v e f l z G & m e r h u j c i f a w m h r y m k w f
o l l a o m f o l l a c g i f , x l w G f Z a 0 Z 0 g j z p & o n f / e m ; r S e m ; u s y f u l l j z k w f
v l u j y D -

Ja' gufwmar*sm? cPuav;? aogwHelef, entent, uav; uson;
w, / aogxGufwm 1m, favmuf rsm; r, xibov}

a' gufwmar*sm acgi farmum junfyD-

1500-ppkuf rylyg1mt}

]t#op&my}

a' gufwm1mDvif em; usyufem; wG jyeWyfon/ aofwH
eLeF, tay: 90? atmuf 58? arneDwmuHvshjuntbnf/ aofclef
ELeF, 60/

]aofwHeLeF, 1m, fvmuV} a' gufwmar*smu ar; onf/

]tay: 90? atmuf 60? aofclefLeF, 60}

a' gufwm1mDvif em; usyufjzkvVlu jyejyD arlaq; puf
uHppaq; onf/

]tJ g 1mmrsm; rSn; aeVHhV}

]rrSn; yg1mH/ olhtajc taeuawmhylfeygy}

]olht a&mi fud' rSn junfygvM;? cs, f&D&mi f&D&uav;}

a' gufwmar*sm jyufVHxkwjyD&, bnf/ tjcM; orsm; r
&, yg/ a' gufwm1mDvif em&Dujuntbnf/ 7-em&D 48/

]aumifjyDv? qufvlyg/ aemuXyfuqyD tajymif tv&Dvm
r, fqH ifuskyajymr, }

a' gufwm1mDvifu tou&Rtwiudwtm; n\$fyD eepD
\ tqkwuHtvlymyaponf/ oHlaomf a' gufwm1mDvif \ pdvf
xwG f peHpaemi jzpaeonf/ pdvfxwG fxiaeonf/ &iftclefref
vmonf/ tou&Rtwiudjunlaeonf jidlaeonf/ twiudqlyf

wewfm

azazmDg&D23

eleuf 7-em&D15

.....

avmi f, O&ylom vrfay: oH a o; i , faom eS fyG h ES fzwf
uav; rsm; vG haju&su&bnf/ 1976-cl azazmDg&D 23 &uafel
eleuf rfe&DhwG; wG fjzpfonf/ tyl' D' &D20 rsonjzpfonf/ et; nH
aomzefunfyG huav; rsm; onf vrfay: oH usa&mu f jyDonfwH f
jyuawht wH f, &hejuonf/ vef lehpjrk hukvTf; jckxm; aomwH fefh
erfxkx rsm; u zhuG faejzi haea&mi fuvnf, azsmH fef uav;
om&bnf vG h pOfv maom eS fyG fwcd h onf aq; wuioH fausmi f,
aqmi fwwd txyfjywi fayguwcluh&lu yuafējuonf/ eS f,
yG rsm; onf jywi f, rfeay: wG fwi fae&efymkwyl vrfavsmoH; ju&ef
omjzpfonf/ oH aomf ES fyG huav; rsm; onf jywi f, rfeN tyai G h
ajumi h t&n faysmfyD zlefrfe rsm; eS ha&mpyfob; juonf/

oHhaomftcef,wGfü &haom qlqeDvm;onfjywi f
 reay:rSZmwvrf,uav;uHlowrjykrvg/ or\ pofu nuruf
 chaom ua, mufacsmuetsm; tjrurism;wGha&mu&haeon/ azazmf
 Og&D23 onf rvG haomae kwae hji jzpfayawmhrn/jyó emvck
 ckvntf, jzpfell bon/ aq;wuoblvbnfjyó emuav;aygi f, rsm; pñ
 eS fzGpntf, xm; jyD &kgwG f jyó emjudrsm; jzpfay: wwf on/ qlqef
 Dvm; tzkhazazmOg&D23 onf kwD trst tpm; wGfyg0i onf/or
 onf veflonfi g; &ufurSaq;wuoblvN yxreSpjyDpDcbn/
 pmoi cef, rsm; eS h "mwfccef, rsm; wG f tajcchodyNym&yf rsm; uHoi f
 jum; c&on/ pmoi cef, "mwfccef, eS h pm&cupmwrf, rsm; uHqlqef
 Dvm; aumif, pñell feif on/ or\ oi fwe, rSwplrsm; emrnjud
 von/ vHwffuyif i ñ; vHuon/ yxrawmh oru i ñ; &rf,
 on/ aemuawmh tjykrism; jzpfuonfuH oa1mmaygujyD ri ñ;
 awmh oru ent, Adlymm ajymif on/ &ifeDontoli , csi f, wpk
 avmufubm i ñ; on/ rrd twef, rwujzponhaeVrsm; wG f olwH
 xHrSwppjye&ell bonhorism; ubm i ñ; on/ oHhaomfortaeS h
 twef, rwujzponhae hynli r&Clyg/

tcsH korism; u qlqeDvm; ausmif, wufseVef onh
 upuH aemufoVH povH ajymjuon/ oruawmh &ors tco h
 ta& uH tuel, &rnymqHbn/ oHhaomf , if, tajumi f, jycsuf
 u t "durymkwfyg/ a, musñ; awfcsnf, vHwHjudpHxm; aom ae&m
 wcbH ha&mu&haeonhref, uav; wa, mu onf twef, wwe, f,

u\ v\ r\ y\ s\ u\ f\ u\ e\ f\ z\ h\ c\ , Of\ v\ y\ g\ o\ n\ / y\ g\ a\ r\ m\ u\ f\ s\ m\ ; e\ s\ h\ e\ n\ f\ ,
 j\ y\ q\ & \ m\ r\ s\ m\ ; t\ m\ ; v\ h\ a\ v\ m\ u\ f\ o\ n\ f\ a\ , m\ u\ s\ m\ ; r\ s\ m\ ; o\ m\ j\ z\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / q\ l\ q\ e\ D\ D\
 v\ m\ ; u\ q\ & \ m\ a\ w\ u\ l\ a\ , m\ u\ s\ m\ ; a\ w\ t\ j\ z\ p\ f\ t\ j\ u\ n\ f\ y\ g\ / o\ l\ l\ a\ o\ m\ f\ o\ l\ w\ l\ l\
 u\ o\ r\ v\ l\ r\ y\ m\ k\ w\ f\ y\ g\ / t\ a\ j\ u\ m\ i\ f\ r\ s\ m\ q\ l\ q\ e\ D\ D\ v\ m\ ; o\ n\ f\ t\ v\ e\ f\ h\ t\ v\ e\ f\
 y\ i\ f\ a\ c\ s\ m\ a\ r\ m\ v\ s\ y\ a\ o\ m\ e\ p\ f\ q\ , t\ o\ l\ e\ p\ f\ t\ & \ G\ f\ r\ e\ f\ r\ i\ , f\ u\ a\ v\ ; w\ p\ f\
 a\ , m\ u\ f\ j\ z\ p\ a\ o\ m\ a\ j\ u\ m\ i\ f\ y\ i\ f\ w\ n\ f\ /

o\ r\ \ q\ l\ y\ i\ f\ u\ a\ q\ m\ i\ f\ * \ s\ t\ a\ & \ m\ i\ f\ u\ a\ v\ ; j\ z\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / & \ s\ h\ f\ v\ s\ m\ ;
 v\ o\ l\ o\ b\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ \ r\ s\ u\ E\ s\ i\ u\ O\ l\ l\ f\ p\ u\ f\ y\ D\ y\ g\ ; p\ e\ f\ f\ u\ a\ v\ ; r\ s\ m\ ; w\ i\ f\ r\ l\ h\
 o\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ \ r\ s\ u\ f\ v\ l\ p\ l\ u\ p\ r\ f\ v\ l\ v\ j\ y\ m\ v\ m\ v\ m\ a\ v\ ; j\ z\ p\ f\ y\ D\ t\ n\ l\ a\ & \ m\ i\ f\
 , s\ u\ a\ z\ m\ u\ f\ o\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ \ o\ l\ i\ ; r\ s\ m\ ; u\ n\ l\ h\ m\ p\ l\ v\ e\ f\ ; j\ y\ D\ w\ z\ w\ l\ z\ w\ l\ a\ z\ G\
 v\ s\ u\ & \ b\ n\ f\ /

t\ m\ ; v\ h\ u\ j\ c\ k\ v\ u\ a\ o\ m\ t\ c\ g\ q\ l\ q\ e\ D\ D\ v\ m\ ; o\ n\ f\ a\ , m\ u\ s\ m\ ; w\
 u\ m\ o\ l\ l\ w\ r\ f\ w\ r\ u\ a\ r\ m\ z\ G\ a\ o\ m\ r\ e\ f\ u\ a\ v\ ; r\ s\ t\ j\ z\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / i\ , & \ G\ f\ y\ s\ t\
 r\ s\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / u\ s\ e\ f\ r\ m\ a\ & \ ; j\ y\ n\ j\ z\ t\ o\ n\ f\ / v\ d\ f\ q\ l\ q\ m\ i\ f\ r\ & \ b\ n\ f\ / o\ l\ l\ a\ o\ m\ f\
 , i\ f\ w\ l\ h\ t\ m\ ; v\ l\ t\ m\ ; v\ l\ x\ u\ f\ t\ a\ & \ ; j\ u\ a\ o\ m\ t\ c\ s\ u\ f\ u\ a\ w\ m\ h\ x\ u\ f\ r\ u\ f\
 j\ c\ i\ f\ y\ i\ j\ z\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / t\ x\ u\ a\ u\ s\ m\ i\ f\ w\ l\ f\ o\ r\ t\ p\ o\ l\ w\ p\ l\ u\ & \ & \ l\ a\ o\ m\ t\ r\ s\ v\ f\
 r\ s\ m\ ; u\ * \ P\ f\ x\ t\ w\ o\ l\ l\ u\ f\ w\ l\ f\ o\ m\ j\ z\ p\ o\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ \ r\ d\ l\ m\ r\ s\ m\ ; * \ P\ f\ , l\ o\ i\ f\ h\
 j\ u\ l\ i\ ; i\ r\ q\ l\ e\ l\ & \ b\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ \ a\ u\ s\ m\ i\ f\ r\ s\ w\ l\ r\ f\ o\ n\ f\ t\ q\ i\ f\ w\ p\ f\
 a\ t\ m\ u\ b\ l\ l\ r\ q\ i\ f\ y\ g\ a\ c\ s\ / q\ l\ q\ e\ f\ a\ u\ s\ m\ i\ f\ w\ u\ & \ o\ n\ f\ u\ l\ o\ a\ l\ m\ m\ u\ s\ o\ n\ f\ /
 r\ r\ d\ \ O\ l\ l\ a\ e\ s\ i\ u\ f\ u\ l\ t\ o\ l\ l\ c\ s\ & \ o\ n\ f\ u\ l\ o\ a\ l\ m\ m\ u\ s\ o\ n\ f\ / p\ m\ t\ v\ e\ f\
 z\ w\ f\ o\ n\ f\ / o\ r\ u\ " m\ w\ l\ a\ ' t\ " d\ u\ j\ z\ p\ a\ o\ m\ f\ v\ n\ f\ , p\ m\ a\ y\ u\ l\ l\ u\ p\ m\ ; e\ l\ l\ f\

ors vLupm;on/ ortzll haq;wuivLufol Di fa&mu&ef rnf
ollrs tcuttch&yg/

ollhaomf orwG &homtcuttchfn or\ vsyqhaqmi f
r&ijzpfon/, if,twGiyifortaees hausmitzsufr r&jciftzpf
on/ ar;cefar;jyD&vsi f oru wa, muftygtOijzpfon/
aemufwcsufuawmh ortajumif,ull vlawGur&er&efuefuef rod
jujciftzpfon/ orull tawGtjrir&hom ref,uav;wpl
a, mufymyifowllur&vxi&ajuon/

vsjyD&xufrufonhtwGuf aumifonh tcsu&awG
vnf&yg/on/ wjznfjznf&es honftcsufrsm;ull qlqefu toh
cswwvmon/ or em;rvnfbjzih wplwclar;vsi f q&mrsm;u
p&vfygvufyg ajzum;juon/

ollhaomf aygifoif,qufqa&;wGfum; qlqefonfor&sm;
awGixm;oavmuf tceftwG&yg/onftwGufvnf,tajumif
jyp&mawG trsm;juD&on/ yxrtcsufu qlqefonf a, musn;
wa, muf&es hceftjyD tjyixGuzll&xufull fitceftxhfn pmzw&ae
zll hufyDv&vm;on/qlqef&ojrivuc&ll&t&ajymv&si fa, musn;
tcsu&es hqufqa&jcift,oniysif&dzG &mizpfon/ 'kvd tcsuf
uawmh qlqefull a, musn;tenti, rsuom tjyixG&efz&v
ac:juon/ qlqef& tv&esixufruf&vll hu tymef htwm;jyK
xm;í yijzpfon/ , ifoll jzih qlqefonf paenrsm;wGf OwK

eEuf 7 em&D15 wG fa&' D Em&D t vHtavsmuf yG jrnf
vmaomtcg qlqeDDvm; tyruqHreEjy, &awmkon/ tcef,
wG f, oH h &H&maw; oHsm; ySHvG frvmrDsyif oru a&' D Hulyvdf
vluon/ yHseftwH f, qHvSi f oronf oDsi f, oH Em; axmi f, i f,
ty&mrEvmwwon/ oHlaomf onreurf sawmhoruH *Dwu
eEaezHrvlyg/ oru tvvHleHaejyD jzponf

qlqefuajcaxmufsm; uH jurf, jyi bay: wG fcsvHufyDckwi f
pEf, wG fxHvluon/ jurf, jyi fu at; puvsbn/ eif, xDsi p&m
r&lyg/ acgifs qlyifsm; aiyavsmumuaeonf/ or\ tcef, u
tcef, us, juDwcrymkwyg/ q, tefay? q, lav; aycef jzponf/
reEjywi f, tefaygu&bn/ jywi f, ayguifsm; rSjuntvSi f wHufvH
ES h um; &yfonfuGufvywclubmawG jri&onf/ , i f, ajumi fy
wi f, ayguifsm; rS qlqef juntbn/ tcef, wG f, ü okvfxm; aom
aq; rsm; uawmh optvG faeq jzponf/ tajumi f, rsn vEcbnh2
epfu qlqefuH f wH f okvfxm; chaomajumi jzponf/ aq; ta&mi f
u yef, cDqeaomtOg? ueHveH umrsm; uvnf, vluZubaom tOg?
eHsm; ay: wG fa&mi pnyDpwmrsm; cswfq&xm; onf

aom zvee, in0wft uE Dymmi f, wxnfwnt,om 0wfxm;onf/
 orig;wef,wef,u c&pprwvuaqmi ftjzpf &&xm;aom n0wf
 tuE jzpfonf/ oru onftuE lulu ae ht xd np0fnwllfyif
 0wvsvu&bnf/ onftuE lulu orepboubnf/ or\ 1m0wGf
 tjcm;t&mrsm;ajymif,vjci f,&omfvnf onfupum; rajymif,vj
 acs/ or\ ep0'Djzpfonf/ wu, fawmh or\ zcif espouaom
 t&mvckvnf, jzpfonf/

qlqefonfi , p0fuwnf,uyif zciN tjutufuMluch
 onf/ zci jzpfobul yxrqH0&fswraeonfuawmh zciN tel
 yijzpfonf/ aemi fvcgwGf on&ellonf a, musn;wll N tel jzpf
 ajumif,oro&&onf/ zcifonf rrdt ay:wGf tjrwrfaumifref
 clonf/ rrdt zciN tcsfawmyif jzpfonf/ onftcsufu or
 u rnbles rrs c0cpm;p&mr vlyg/ txtojzih or\ armifti , f
 epa, mufeshc0p&mr vlyg/

qlqef\zci fonf p0vf'mwftucl fol w0Djzpfonf/ ol
 t raxmi es h ol hvyfi et,wll hll aumif,refpn xef,orf,ell fol jzpf
 onf/ qlqef\rdcirfvnf, p0vf'mwftm;enf,olw0D rymkvlyg
 acs/ or\ cifyef,u p0vf'mwftm;yrrjuDr m;aejci fom jzpfonf/
 qlqefu tazeS fwbjzpfonf/ zcifuvnf, onftwll f jzpfvm
 &ef jyklystaxmi fonf/ or\ ul &nful haogwll konf zci es h
 wae hvjcm; ylyDwvmonf/ txuwefausmif,wGf oru rvf

wevfaeY

azazmDg&D23

eleuf 7-em&D30

.....

a1mmpwea' owGif vDba&eS rrsat mi f AblumawGayg
 rsm; v&aomfvnf, a1mmpweft xrf, trSwfaq; &K taqmuft t lum;
 armfu&f, wi favmu&aom Ablumvu&m rymkvfygacs/ Aymlyi fr t
 aqmuft t juonif p wDi pm; zG &maumi fygon/ q& qmi feH f
 p&f, &fygon/ aZm* &mi fausmuwH rsm; jzi hajymi fajrmup&H aqmuft
 vlyxm; on/ oH&aomf taqmuft t luao; i, &ejyD tcefaw&u
 tcef, us, ju&ajw&zpjyD acwfr&awmlyg/

oH&aomf vlaw&u taqmuft t Nylyef, o@me f u juonh
 juonif rymkvfyg/ p taqmuft t wGif &H&aom p&f, &nfulom
 junhu ygon/ a1mmpweft xrf, trSwfaq; &juD ausmjum; xif
 &H; jci fr&H paq; &juD wGif uefa t mi faeaom acwfr&aq; ynm&yf
 rsm; \ p&f, yum; tjzmjzmeS h v&H D&Subqefju, fr& tz&H&ajumi kom

jzpygonf/ omrefvrs;onf paq;&Hudoh tonf,wxlyxlyf
&ifwvSyvSyzi h a&mu&v mju&onf/ aq;ynm avmuom;rsn;
tzllum; paq;&Hudonf atmi bjr1mkomyijzpwawm onf/ aq;
ynme, fy, N txwftacgiyifjzpwawm onf/

aq;&Def,usiftci,t usi,tonvnt, vyqetju, frsm;
r&ygacs/aq;&N w1muwuf ajrmuyll f,1mw m&bbn;aom &xm;
vrfrsm;&bnf/ wjcm;w1muwufum; Oibaienf, t&faxmirsm;
twu&aqmuivyaom t&mp&ruet, &bnf/ , ifp&ruet,
onf a1mpweftmPmyllftz& N rymkwrymwrl w&yyif jzpf
onf/ tajumifrsn taqmuft t&rsn;onf Oibaienf,orsn; &npt,
ojzihjyifryr&fr&rsn; r&acs/ o&laomf tcefc,rsn;rsn r&ob&xl
wuba&ojzih Oibai&rsn;orsn;ES h csrf,omorsn;om aex&le&ju
onf/ aq;&Hta&S h muwuf a1mpweftq&urf,&bnf/ a&ta&mi f
u aumz&mi&awmuba&onf/ aq;&ES h q&urf,ull owifpm
pultpkvftaymmif,rsn;es h jyn&eaom orwvifci,t m;upm;
u&fwclu jcm;xm;onf/

onreuf 7 em&EG tce&wuf t xrt, trSwf aq;&Hud
c&wvcef,rsn;tm;v&lysm; yef,cwvrs&v&rsn;aejujyDjzpf onf/ 5 repf
umv tw&fr&nyif c&wv' m;epq, fwvubonf ar&aq;ay;xm;
aom tom;rsn;ull c&wvjuayawm onf/ onwuf atmi jri jci,t?
ratmi jri jci,t? awG&scif? rawG&scifymaom vlvpr& u&ur&u
w&hu&izpay:vmaprnf/ c&wvrt&ef onfaelv, lep&em&D on&em&D

tceftxdavsmqifrnfrymkwacs/ n&sem&D uHem&D qH/Si fawmh
tcefepcef,omvSi f quvuvv&H;aeayawmHrn/ , if,tcef,
epcef,on&ze&kgwG faemufvae Hreucepsem&D txdquobH;
wwfon/

oH laomcHwem; aepOfwG fum; cHwufolor&tcef, rsm; eS h
qef lusi flmuwG iyif jzpfon/ yuwd jHrbouwvqdwvsu&H
on/ tcef,xwG f vepa, muHombon/ tajumifrn aumzD
aomucefonf uHem&D usmrS jzpfon/a&tifwHtedwG f touf
ajcmufq, t&G t&G Hjudwa, mu&Hbon/ oNyHef, u emr
usefaomyHef, jzpfjzi h ol htouxfuf yHtHrif, onfymk xi&
on/ olu a&tifwHkwG f orsm; awGypfxm; chaom aumzD yef, uef
epfq, fulrz, H a&tifwHlHq; ajumoef pifvsu&Hbon/ oht
rnfu a0: vfwmjzpfon/ oH laomf a0: vfwmqHbnfrH onYxr
trn&avm? aemufqHtrn&avm ymlr uHym; o&Hblenf, yg; on/
olemrnftjynfitplu csupwmyH a0: vfwmjzpfon/ yH t"yH, f
rH 1mmqHbnfulrnfors rods/ a0: vfwmuH fwHfvnf, ro&H
acs/ paq; &HcHwHmwG f oltr&Hrf, bonfrH q, tajcmuepHm;
t&G HpyHjzpfon/ olmmrS vHfvnf, olulrnfours rajym&H
yg/ olrusef, rmyg/ oluH fwHfvnf, ajymon/ junHvSi fvnf,
obmon/ olhtom; uref HnuvHzaeon/ tqurjywvH
yif acsmif, wym&Hvym&HvqHon/ acsmif, qHonftcgwH f, wG f c&H
ygon/ oH laomfolu wcgrS c&Hvgvma tmi fjuHpm; jyD rqqH yg/

oN nm1muf yg;apmitwGf tjrwrfrvlyif cXm;aom
 pDu&ufull taesnit, Surjzp&Uav;om qhaejciftzpfon/
 aq;vyrDcHrsm;rrEap&ef acgifuA, flmuobk lapmitxm;vwwf
 onf/ em;aecef,twGf&D tjcM;wa, mursum; vuaxmuq&m
 Oef rwftdycs1mjzpfon/ tycs\ t"yH, frn ymyif jzpfon/ol
 rciN tydemrnjzpfon/1mbnfZ, m;pm&CuDgwckwGft vly&lyf
 aeonf/ a0:vfwM\acsmif,qHoes h a0:vfwM\pDu&uf epcp
 vHuyif rwf1muu taesuft, Subay;onf/ acsmif,qHojum;wdf
 obcgifaxmijunbonf/vwa, muftaeesh t1m, tajumi h prs
 usef,rma&c&wf, GfeH jyd t1m, tajumi h prscaeonfuH 1mpOf;pm;
 í r&eH yg/ xH jyiif a0:vfwMtaeesh pcpwXmewGf 1mmwckrS
 rvlyies h t1m, tajumi h polwn&aeed bonfuHvnf, opOf,
 pm;í r&yg/paq;&HudwG cfwXmeonft xGwft xlyijzpfonf
 acwloppwvynm&yN o&zlyijzpfonf/ te, e, ft&y&yfu
 onfrnvmjyd p0;juonf/ 1mvnf, penfjzih a&mu&cbonf/
 ol htaeesh onXmersn vuaxmuq&mOefw0D tJzpf &&&ef
 tjyift xefuHpm;c&onf/ &u&shvrsM; apmi pm;c&onf/

obonf yHseftm;jzih cfwcefeHq, hwcef teufwcef
 wGfygOixrfaqmi&onf/ oHhaomf azazmDg&Dv 23 ae hwGfum;
 aq;ausmifom; ig;a, muful juyrwr&ef wM0efwckwHcbonf/
 avmavmq, fq, wGf 1muu 1mD, wf 5wGf wM0ebsxm;onf/
 1mD, wf 5qbonfrn 1mD, wftaqmuft tN txyeflygwif 5 jzpf

on/1mbnf 1m), wf 5w0f vufaxmufq&m0eftjzpxrf,aqmi f
, if cpwXmeeS h qupyv&u&om txlulor&meu&vnf,
wm0ef, bnf/

1mbnf tvlyvly&e&mrS acgifrarmyl ted&8 pm;y&ay:rs
aumz&Cufu&v&f, Mubon/ ou aumz&ylut tok&atmi f
ustuf, Mufy&aemuf aumz&Cufu& pm;y&ay:w0f tok&atmi f
jyetsxm;vubon/ou ausmifom;aw&u&oi jum;y&cs&raumi f,
onf/ vwa, mufu& p0f,pm;rbnt&csufsi f,yif x&bn emrnful
Z, m;ay:w0f a&;c&vubon/ ol&&8 pm;y&e&er&fuav;ay:w0f
cpwXme \ pm&Cufv&C&bn/ ou pm&Cufu& aumuf, Muf
jy&ausmifom;ig;a, mu&N trnfrsm;ul jun&vubon/a*sm&e& f?
ymmaA;*v1mw? qlqe0&vm;? a*smz&Zl, m;Obm; (3)eS h aygum
yifw& jzpjfonf/ , ifw& ht eurS emrne&fclubm pdvDi±rd
onf/ zl, m;Obm;y&maom trnful awG&aomt&cg o&jy&rbn/
rsurf&eS h y&e&ya&o;ao; v&ly&fuav;ay:vm onf/ qlqe0&vm;
trnful pdvDi±onfuawmh ou tr&or&aw&u& pdvDi±
aomajumi yifjzpj onf/ tr&or&aw&u&vnf, olul&tjyest v&e&f
pdvDi±juonf ymbaw&qonf/ qlqe0&vm;y&maom trnful
awG&aomt&cg aemufv&vawmh 1m, tenf&eS frS jidai Gp&mrjzpj&e& f
ymk ol, lqonf/ qlqe0&vm; \ ylb@efu&awmh pdvful,x&w0f
azmfun&fcifr&8y/g/ rv&tt yfyg/

onaq;&bl hml a&mu&bnfn epepc&ayjy' , ck
txawmh tajct aetm;vHaumifon/ vuaxmuq&mOefw0D
1m0w0f aq;ausmifom;rsn;uHudjuy&ef a&Gcs, c&jcifonft
c0 fita&;wcjzpvv taefi fit , Suwckvnt, jzpayon/ tr&f
tm;jzi lawmh yml;umaq;&kwfw&uf tonfa&mi fojzi h ollu tt pm;
xH a&Gcs, jzifjzpon/ yml;umaq;onf txuifvef, q&mOefw
0DjzpfyD? ausmifom;epplu wmoekbi jum;&ojzpon/ v&ch
onfoHwvavmufurS tonfa&mi f a&m*gpuyjci f jzpon/
onfrnyifa' gufw yml0ypwwfuH1mbn;a&mu fawGkq&onf

1mbnf Xmewwmoekq&mOefuDeS h oH;a&mu fawGkq&ef
upöuH umaq;\aeraumi f rES h wjyDrp0f pm;rclyg/r&w0 ft r&n;
t, 0f wc&ojzi h qifa:c:jci f ymk atmuarion/ jypfwifur f
armi f jci f c&ef jyi f qifxm;onf/ oH laomf oar smv i f xm;oneS h
wjcm;pjzpa&onf/ pwwfonf txiyifc&om aysmlaysmif vsu&D
onf/ umaq;\uH f pm; aq;ausmifom;rsn;uHwmoef, &epd&v f
0i f pm;jci f & r&D ar;jrefon/ tr&ftwH f q&vSi f 1mji i f qefvH
onf/ oH laomf pwwarw&nc&ycH&uH rnfors rji i f qef&fyg/oH
jzi h 1mbvHvucHvH&onf

1mbnf Z, m;OgpmtyN yxrrsue&nt p&efw0 f wvur
ywvnt&ef &om av;axmi fu&fuav;rsn; nDhmp&n a&;o&f
onf/xH laemuf aq;ausmifom;rsn;uH olwmoef, &rn&ufaygi f
30tw0 f ae p&rsn;qufvuf a&;jzn&onf/ av;axmi fu&fwcpD

wG f reueS h naeymlí yll f jcm; onf/ reuyll f wG f obi jum; yll
csrn/ naeyll f wG f t jcm; oi jum; yll csrnioN emrnful a&; oG f
onf/ oi jum; yll csrnhtajumi f&yf rsm; rvy&atmi f wcgwnf
a&; rSwfxm; &ef 1mbqHjzwfonf/

1mbnf touepfq, fulep&fyD jzpfonf/ oN arGaeV
yul jydclonh wywurs usi fyclonf/ oN tom; ta&onf
a, musm; wa, muftaees hie; nVefonf/ oN uG tEm tcs&t
pm; aumi frefuseonf/ ae pOfrer&vrfavsmubonf/ epr&foN
r&favsmubonf/ olrsuVHrsm; jymvlonf/ rsue&fxm; azma&cs&
omonf/ rwf1mubvll favmufuyi fepoujuonf/

1mD, wf 5wG f tvlyboiq&mOe&spD&bnf/ *efaymmp
uifwuobVrSvmaom 'ieD) , fuw&ueS ha, ;wuobVrSv
aom a&m1mw&dvwll jzpfuonf/ olwllonf ZVll fv, frSpjyD
tvlyDi&juonf/ avmavmq, fq, wG f uw&ufu&txl ub
r&XmewG f wmOe&csxm; onf/ &dvu 1mD, yf 5wG f jzpfonf/ aq;
ausni f, om; rsm; uG oi jum; yll cs&mwG f olwll e&pa, mufu&vnf t
oHjy&rnymk 1mbqHjzwfxm; onf/ 1mw&dvu yll tultn&rnf
ymk , lq&onf/

]awmfawmfqllwh&moDwly} a0: vlvmu ajymvllonf/

]tif....}

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

eleuf 9 em&D

.....

qlqeDv;onf taqmi r&aq;&h a*smz&N um;jzi h
 yg&b;onf/ a*smz&DZ, m;Obm;\ um;rni i, fi, fv;jzpfjzi h
 oha, mufo m qh onf/ aygumyif onf zl, m;Obm;\ oli, fcsif
 jzpfjzi h tjcm;u h umi folw0D jzpf onf/ a*smes h ymmaA;w h r h r l
 eleuf 9 em&D t csew f r w f l me s h aw G h q h ef a 1 m m p we j r h h , mOf lu©
 u h c p m ; j u & z h y & a w m h onf/

a*smz&N um;uav;onf av;r h f c&D u h t csefuuyif
 a&mu&b onf/ olw h o ha, muhaq;&h u h \ Aym h y g u f q h h a v s m u f
 o h ; j u a o m t c g 8 em&D 45 jzpf onf/ tjcm; e s h a, mu h r h r l a c w l o p f
 y h h a q m i f a & ; p e p h a j u m i h a v ; r h f c & D u h e m & D u f v m j u & o n f / a q ; & h
 o h h 8 em&D 55 r e p f w 0 h a & m u & b o n f / 1 m e s h a w G h q h r n h a e & m r h i 1 m D
 , w f 5 em; a e c e f ; j z p f o n f / 1 m D , w f 5 o h h 1 m , f v h b ; & r n f u h r n f

ors rodyg/ olwht m;vhuht m;uNjyD aq;&htwG f,ohlhavSnuF
Oifob;juon/ pmoicef,twG f, ekuF uHem&D'S nae ig;em&D
txdepepVvVxHvmchu&aom aq;ausmif,om;rsn;tzhodyf
jyD rlyefwwjuawmh' oha, muFvpleS h efa, muFvpkvH "mwv
avsum;tewG f qHjuon/

JuH fawmh' De&muH oa1mmruscsi fvSmt}

a*sneH f,u vlawjynfusybaeom"mwvavsum;tewG f,ohl
wH0if, if qleDDvm;uH ajymon/ eH f \ pum; t"dyH, fuH
qlqeba1mmayguon/ vHwa, muftzhHroH;csi flmt,qH om ae
&muHob; &jyDqHvSi faemufxyjyó emu wuFvmwwon/ tem
ay:wkwfusonh oa1mmrStyijzpon/ ausmif,om;ig;a, muFvH
 \ uH fuH fuH f, junfionf wwuav;om &Dejuon/
onfaq;&bnfaq;ynm&yfsm;oi jum;&mwG f txtyifausmjum;
ref,objzih olwH ob; a&muFvjuon/ tjcm;w1mwvG f vnf,
olwH onf q&m0ejzpe&rnful qef hufi aerjuon/ olwH uH f
wG Dwfqifxm;aom ukwft uF Dtjzlrsm;onf aq;avmueS hquf
pyfvsu&H omvnf, vlemrsm;eS hqufqlH&um; olwH twG f r&H
avmuFjzpon/olwH \ ukwft uF DtjzlvuDt dwfsm;rsvHvmi f,
usaeaomem;usyfsm;onf olwH ht csi f,csi f, wa, muFvHwa, muF
prf,oyfonh t &mrsm;omjzpon/ vlemymli vufvqlypm avmuF
om juHton/olwH oi jum;c&onfsm;onf vuHawfsm;rymkwf
juay/

oHhaomfvnf, olwHkonf wH fjynwG f taumi f,qHjzpf
 aom aq;wuobHrSa usmi f,om; rsm; jzpjuonf/ p tcsuf xnh
 wHju&ayrnf/ "mwHavsum;ay:wG f vHufygoH;, if p tcsuf
 rsm;uH olwH pOf,pm;oH;juonf/1mH, wf 2wG f "mwHavsum;yG f
 oH;jyH cHwvcef,0wpleS h q&mOefwO)xGufO;onf/cHwvcef,rsm;
 vH&H;aeonfuH aq;ausmi f,om;i g;a, muf cPwjzkvawHrif
 ju&onf/

yOo'txyfoH h&mu&H om t cg aq;ausmi f,om; rsm;onf
 rnbnHmubH hO;ju&rnHrobzi h wH h qH f,aejuonf/qHqef
 u acgifaqmi jyH q&mrsm;tcef,qH h pjuF Hvrft wH f, avSnuF
 oH;onf/tv, fxy&H cHwa' orHvH if 1mH, wf 5&H q&mrsm;
 tcef,onfvnf, ysm;yetcyv su&H onf/ tcef,pma&;onf em;&Guf
 wG f w, HZlef,uyfxm;jyH aOGrSwHwrfay;yH lcsuf rsm;uH, Hsuf
 &H onf/wmOef h q&mrw, &H vi fu Ap onf, ae cHwv&onfvem
 rsm;uH vH tyH aomaq; rsm; wHufyDrjyH ppH aq;vsu&H onf/ tjc m;
 q&mrjcmuH, muH wH konfvnf, tv m;wyif tvlyfvlyvsu&H
 juonf/

qHqefOo'vm;onf p wH v H y&H; rH u H u G lum &H y a x G
 v H y&H; vsu&H om a' otwG f,olHwnji r p H; cSOf,uyfoH;onf/
 tcef,pma&;onf cSOf,uy&ef toi H avsmf qH ymk, lq&onf/

] ' H, &S f....aus;Zf;jykvH h ufer uH....}qHqef pum;p v H u onf/

tcef pma&u oN A, flmuVufuH qlqexH ajrñufumí
jyon/

]tJ Daof tajumi f xyfajmprfyg00? ' Dñ t m;vH &lyax{aewmy}
acgifeS hycHtjum;wGf nSyfxm;aom pum;ajymcUft
wGf, oH h a t m ajymon/ ol h&S &ñ pma&puUay:wGfvnf vuf
w1mujzi ha&rSwVsu&ñ/

]vemuH Aef,vlyay;zhVJ nEjum;xm;w, }

ou qlqefuHrmjuntón/xH haemuf acgifuH, rfcg
aeon/ qlqef 1mmrSrajym&rDñyif pma&\rsufvHrsm;onf ol h
a&S&ñ vlemrSwVrfay: oH h&mufoñ;on/

]ymkvw, pAef,vly&r, fvH h ajymxm;w, p "mwfcEef awmifcEcsuf
uH uskyfuH fvH fa&xnfxm;wmy? ' Dñ Aef,rvlyflmt,qH i h' guf
wm ed i fawmhjyó emy/1mmajymw, fci fAsm;rñ aofjun&ñf r&ñ
1mt,qH if Dñvm, fvHñ vemu 11-em&Dñ c&r, / wm;yi fufo
aum "mwfcEef,tp&icfom &jyDm;/ ymkvw, / uskyfvHcsi fw, /}

pma&u qlqefuHrmjuntón/w, fvH zef,uH em;&Uf
eS hycHjum;wGf nSyfxm;on/

]1mmup&ñVHJolu uwluu&Uar;on/

]uferwHhaq;ausmifom;awGyg/ uferwHh.....}

]rpöv i fuApeJ h ajmyg}

pma&u &kwfv&u facgi f; i k lum pm&Gufay: wG f pmv k rsm;
 a&aomh i fajymonf/x k laemuf clwlu k f xm;aomvufzi h w, &D
 vifuApfxb k lnējum;onf/ qlqefu w, &DvifuApfu k vsf
 junvlu bonf/ q&mr onf r r k u f av; i g; e p r s u d r n f y m c e f r e f
 &onf/ jckr junv s i f v s y o n f y m k a j y m & r n f/ o l l a o m f q l q e f \
 o a 1 m m t & q l v s i f t a v ; c e f p d v e f, o n f o r u k j u n & o n f r n
 v n f, t c e f, p m a & ; v l y i f t v l y & l y v s u & b n f/ o l l a o m f q l q e f u
 p m a & ; e s h t j i i f y n ; r a e e k l a w m l y g / t a z m l a w u k w c s u v s f j u n h
 v l u b o n f / o l w k l u o r u l y i D a q m i l a p v l b n h o a 1 m m & l e j u
 o n f / o l j z i h q l q e b o n f r p v i f u A p f x b k l h a v s m u b o n ; o n f /

] ' r , & S h ... w q d v f u e f r w k l a q ; a u s m i f, o m ; a w G y } q l q e f , O f
 a u s p n a j y m o n f /

] t k ... ' l u y g y / w u , f t v l y r s m ; w h a e l r n r s a q ; a u s m i f, o m ; a w G
 a & m u f v m w , / a u s ; Z i j y l j y d u e f r u k l a v m a v m q , r n ' l u f a y ;
 j u y g e l D }

w, &DvifuApfu qlqef\ pum;u k jum;jzwfjy d
 ajymvlu bonf/

] q & m r u k u e f r ' l u a y ; w m r y m k v f y g 1 m k / 1 m d , w f e m ; a e c e f , 1 m , f
 e m ; r n & l b v l v l a r ; & l y g y }

] t v , p m ; y e l h r s u e f n c s i f, q k l f w l e g ; a y g u f y }

vifuApfu tenfi, faysmlaysmi f, p n j y e f a j y m o n f /

qlqefw1muivshjyð or\ tazmfrsm; xbl la vsmufon; pOf w, &D
vifuApu q&mr wa, mufulvstajymoHxGubay:vm onf

JeepD&? rifawmh lfr rymkvflmt;/ uae lwl flmm&r, fxibov?
aq;ausmifom; toppupuf ylaEGaEGuav;aw&r, Joufyif
csofl nntnlolfrsm; qlqefjum;&onf

xx

qlqefonf pma&;pm;yGul auGjyðonf; onf/ pma&;onf
w, fvZlefajymaeq? a&;jcpæeqjzpfonf/pma&;eS frsuEfrcsi f,qlf
&flwktg;ayguftjzljyð epckqbloravsmufon; onf/ tazmfrsm;
ora1m;wGf vluvygmjuonf

]tif,...jubq&; aumfrwDi fawG} umyifu ajymvlu fonf

]ymkvfv, fojzlcif &mZrwlumjyð juflvmy}

zl, m;Obm;u jznplufonf/ qlqef wktg;uflwef,zG h
onf/ tcef,xwGf pmtkyaymmifrsn;? a&;jcpfxm;aom pm&Gfrsm;?
npayaeaom aumzyef,uerfsm;? aq;xHtyfrsm;? aogajumoGf
ypöfrsm;jzi h &lyyGvsu&bnf/ vuDlmufl e&NwGf pm;y&shjuð
wcl&bnf/ tv, lwGfaumzazmpu&bnf/ tcef\w1mufrsm;
wGf cef,qDr&omjywifaygufrsm;&bnf/ aea&mifonf jywif
aygufr&fuzmufyð jurfjyifay:od h usa&muæeonf/ vuf, m

1muE&NwG f ajumfi moi yef, &bnf/ owif rsm;? oway; csuf rsm;?
 ajumfi mcsuf rsm; uyfxm; onf/ xH laemuf ajrzlrRef l rsm; wiae
 aomausmubi yef, juDwcy&aeonf/ tcef \ tv, wG f pma&
 &ef vuwi fygaom ukvm; xH f rsm; &bnf/ ausmubi yef, juD a&B
 wG f ukvm; xH wvHcsxm; jyD 1ml xH aeonf/ aq; ausmi f, om;
 rsm; tcef, wG f, oH Di f vmaom t cg 1mbnf A, f1mu f vufuHjr f u f
 jyD em&D uH jun f onf/ twejum onft xdrnf or \$1mmr \$rajymju
 yg/ 1mu wri wume&wq dwaejci f, jzpf onf/ ol wG f aq; ausmi f,
 om; rsm; eS hyw bouaom tawGht juH &yg/ oH laomf oN yHt &
 joZmtmPm&bnh oa1mmuH qmi fonf/ aq; ausmi f, om; rsm;
 wvfwq dwaejci f, r f cHckvkjzpf aeaomajumi tyi jzpf onf/

JuH em&De f q, &aejyD

1mu ausmi f, om; awuH wa, mutsi f, junh i f ajymonf/

] ' D t p n f, t a 0 ; u u H e m & D r n p & r n j z p f w, / u H e m & D e f q, f r y m k w f
 1m f / u s k y w H h y m m t p a u m i f, z H h v H w, / }

ou joZmtmPm jynD p f e S h ajymonf/ xH &mrS xvuf onf/
 ajrzlcl uH aumuf, bnf/

] ' D q ; & H r n t x l o j z i h c p d v X m e r f n t a & j u D w h t c s u f w c s u & D
 w, / t f g u t m ; v H y m m o l h t c s e f e l o l v y j u & w, / t f g u H r i f
 w H l e m ; v n f x m ; z H h t a & j u D w, / ' D v H r y m k w f 1 m f, q H i f r i f, w H & D
 tawGht juH ymm.... }

1mbnf ajrzlcjzi lausmufi fylef, uhcgu, if qufajym
&rnhpum;vhu0f,pm;onf/ qlqevm;uhojunonf/ or
\y@meu ol htawGu yjyD&faxGon;aponf/ olu jywi f
aygurstjyiblv\$;junfmlufjyD-

]....at;jrwhaqmi f&u&shjuD wczpvrhr, f}

1mbnf ausmifom;ism;uhojunh if jyi qifxm;aom
yPmrpum;uhjymonf/ pum;ajym, if ausmifom;ism;\ rsuEh
uhojunonf/ zl, m;Obm;uhoorwronf/ ol rsurserSsurser
junonf rdxifxm;onhtwlfyifjzponf/ xhaemuf*lvflmw?
olublv&rnymk 1m, junonf/ tjcm;ausmifom;Epa, muf
rhr 1m\povftm&wG rxtjcm;v\$qlqefuhojzwuel junfmluf
onf/ yxrtjuru twlfyifpov&faxGon;onf/ onref,u
av; onf\$ vsvhrnymk olar\$nvifrxm;yg/

oru a1mmif,1mD tjym&i t uE Dtjyme&vnbnf,edym&i h
e\$ hjzponf/ aq;ausmifom; ukwftjzluhozG bxm;onf/ or\
jynjzhaom &ifom;ism;uhoazmfyvsu&bnf/ ausmifom;awES h
1m, lv quiq&rnymk olwufqxm;onhtxwGf onftjzpf
taerst ryg&yg/ , ifajumih obnfqlqefuhojunfhratmi f
juhpm;ae&onf/

Jrifwlv h Dq;&hr tm;vHaygif olvae&r, f/ tJlvxh
wvu 1mD, wf 5rhn usw, f/ wenfajym&, ifawmh 'gyimm

aumi f,wh tcsufy/ wen,fajym&, i fawmhraumi f,wh tcsufy/ vl h
1m0rñ t m;vH ' &vlyjzpfuwmy}

umyif&, mUfon/olhaomf ol wa, mu fwnf, jzpfæ
ojzi h csuCSI f,&yvUfon/1mu umyifol plufunfyDqufajym
onf/

]1mD, wf 5&vlyfi efaw&hñ t xtulor&Xmewclyg0ifw, / tJ'g
ajumi h r i f,wh lymm t xtulor&tawGhtju&r, / tJ'gu aumi f,wh
tcsufy/ raumi f,wh tcsufuawmh r i f,wh laq;&htawGtju h snapm
v&faewmy/ ' gymm r i f,wh &J lyxrqH aq;&htawGhtju h ymkwf
vm;}

umyifu ol uar;r&faocsmatmi h 1m;epfl mufohjunh
onf/ jyDrSajzonf/

]u&efawmfvH h q&mt ol wvfoñ;onf/ olu vnfacsmi f,ul &S f
vlujyD]ymkwfygw, }

1ml qufajymonf/

]t xtul&Xmeymm r i f,wh ht zH ht rsm;juDavlv m&r, h Xmey/ ' gay
r, h vlemulor&rñ ' Xmeymm t i r w e f t a&;juDwh Xmejzpfw, /
vlemwa, mu&el ywlowfvH r i f,wh &J h n&ejum;csufawG t m;vH uH
u&kyfuH f vH f jzpfap? ' gr&symkwf ' Xmerñ&vH t vlyfoifq&mOef
wa, mu fujzpfap xyfqi fyDvufsvfxH&r, / t xtulor&Xme
rñ r i f,wh h&;wh n&ejum;csufawG uH xyfqi f vufsvfcsuCSI f,xH&

r, / &H&Hcefrn rifwlla&;wnEjum;csufawCuhwmaemurSwcg
wnf, pJyDxyqihvurSwxR, / tJ g&S f&JhvM;}

ausmi f,om;rsn;uHwa, mutsif 1mjuntbn/ qlqefuH
vnf, juntbn/ oru wnji rta t;aq;pbn jyejuntbn/1meS h
ywbwfyD qlqef\vwfawm xifritsurfn raumifrefvSg/
oN trlt&mrsm;rn wriwyaerf,obmon/ aemuJyD tcsefvd
usrleS h ywboufyDajymqkicifonvnf, apmvef,ao;onfymk , l
qonf/xHhtjyifrwf1mulla, musn;wa, muftjzpf qlqef owd
rjykrdyg/ or\ acgif,xwG fonftawGrst ay:rvmyg/

J' rsn rifwllhtwCuf tcseZ, m;awG vlyxm;w, / 1mD, wf 5rfn
rifwll &Hewlef,vluem&r, h tcseZ, m;y/ &H&Hcefrn&Dwh vlem
awelhtxtcefrn &Dwh vlemawCuf rifwllhtwCuf nDsrscay;
r, / tvlyboiq&mOefelwJyD vlyju&r, / vlemtopfvucHwh
ae&mrsvnf, rifwllcsif, wmOefc&m;&r, / vlemtopfwa, muf
vucHwae&mrn rifwllhtxluwa, mufu tm;vHtjyDtpDvlyf
ay;&r, ? nwmOeftwCufawmhwnrfn tenf,qH wa, muhae&
r, / tJ ba1mmuawmhig;nrn wn wmOefuswhoa1mmy/ 'gqk
, if rifwllhtwCufwmOefrjuDaumifyg1m/ wjcm;vbwvntf n
yHfrn aecsiw, fqH ihaeelw, / 'gayr, h tenf,qHwa, muf
awmh' rsn wn vhae&r, / uae lyJ rifwllcsifnJyD 1m, folm, f
ae rsn wmOef, r, f qHwm pm&ifay;yg/

vlemawGul vlujunzluawmh tx|cef|rn reufwlf
ajcmuem&D|q, rn vlujunlr, /t|Dtcerwlr|rn|nu| lvem
ulul july|junlxm:juyg/ a&mi|vshwhtcer|rn ajymel|atmi|
v|tywh tcsuftvuftm;v|ul|jy|qi|paqmi|x|y|g/ tm;v|
&S f&J|vm;}

z|, m;0|bm;u umyifup|v|ysup|rn v|f|jun|v|lufon|
x|l|aemufumyif| em;te|o|l|w|uy|jy| ajymv|lufon|
]jrw|p|n|1m&m;....' Dt|w|l|f|q| if|rt|y|&|c|f|rn| t|y|&|mu| x|&|v|tr, |
]1m|mar;p&m&v|l|v|rp|v|mz|, m;0|bm;}|1m|u|awmi|f|q|v|lufon|
]r&|y|g|1m|t|}

z|, m;0|bm;u uref|u|wef|jyef|ajzon| ol|ht|rn|ful|
1m|u|o|e|on|f|t|w|uf|o|l|ef|b|n;|on| 1m|u|ol|em&|ul|jun|h
v|luy|jy|d|-

]on|reuf|t|z|l|awmh|ri|f|w|l|u|l|&|l|&|a|q|mi|x|u|l|ac:|o|n;|jy|d| q&mr
aw|e|l|aw|G|ay;r, /|ri|f|w|l|u|l|aw|G|z|l|o|l|w|l|ht|x|y|j|p|v|ft|m;x|u|f
o|e|juy|g|v|tr, |}

]o|l|w|l|&|D|r|f|om|r|u|l|u|e|r|w|l|aw|G|c|&|y|jy|d|u|e|r|w|l|t|p|n|f|A|l|mi|f|
e|j|u|l|v|tr, |v|l|u|e|r|w|l|l|r|ar|s|n|v|i|c|y|g|1m|t|/ 'gayr, h|a|t;|w|e|t;
p|u|j|u|d|jz|p|j|u|v|tr|n|v|l|v|n|f|u|e|r|w|l|l|x|i|c|l|m|t|}

q|q|e|f|u|y|x|r|q|l|t|j|u|l|ft|jz|p|f|ajymv|lufon|

AefwckvHuu Jyð jurfjyi fay: oHmI typvlu fon/ xHæemuf cG
pðv&eae&muH "m;wiHuaomt cg vlemwef bñ; on/ a' guf
wmaumi fav; onf arlaq; q&mOefuH ol hvufxh's'm; eS h rayguf
rap&ef tawmjudyif xef, ckyxm; vlu&yme&bnf/ oac: onh
tcæfwG f' mwræform; a&mufrvm/ a&mufrmjyefawmhvnt, yxr
"mwræepcyonf trnf; juðawGjzpaeonf

aemufqHwG ri uae kpwrf tqi rajyjp&onfrñ1mm
ajumitymbonfuyif aumifav; rrsvrefæawmh oluH fwH fu
vnt, onfajctwvobñ; aomaogvTwajumrsm; uH xHxm; onh
txHuu trsvrxiqzkwvufon/ puef hyl f, twG f, rnyifaoG
awjzpfvmonf/ aogawjynhvmonf/ tonf, oHæogvTwajum
rsm; uH yecjydyepnt, & onht vlyrñ tawmjudyvudi bñ; onf/
aogrsm; wdvobñ; onfwH f a' gufwmaumi fav; pðvfxwG Za0Z0g
jzpaæ&awmhonf/ vlvav; yg; &S faeaom q&mOefrsm; \ tcef,
wG f, oHdi fa&muobñ; onht cgwG fvnt, a' gufwmaumi fav; a' g
yæeqjzpfonf/ tcef, wG f, & A&Hvef; juðuH jzwávsmuobñ; , if,
yg; pyfrS tqwrjywf a&&Gvfrnwrfoñ; onf/ olæcgitrs0ðxlyf
eS h rsufenrS rsufenrzhwHhucwfyð jurfjyi fay: oH typaygufonf/
xHæemuf oN A&HwG; uH ajcaxmufrzi hw tm; ypfuevlu fonf/
]1mmrSaomubñ; ru swlymmawG

wG; uHv tm; uevlu fonht wGufyó emawGt rsm; juð
jzp&onf/ yxrqH zefawGaxmi faxmi f, xobñ; onf/ A&Hy: wG f

ig;epVvH taesnit, Sufitp&dec&aom zersm;vG fystulef
awmtonf 'kvd tcsufuawmh zeyw1muf jykWfsvmjcityif
jzpfonf aumifav;\acgifesfobuav;vGonf wwd
jyó emuawmh aumi fav;\ A&ES fuyvsu&aom A&Wtcg;wck
yG fymob; jci fyi jzpfonf/yG fymob;aomA&tt wG frs ypöf,tcs h
jurf;ji fay: othxGufusvmonf

a' gufwmaumi fav;onfyxrqHzeyses fpm&if&S f onf
zeyfuhumuf, jyd w1muf&qb hwtm;ypfayguvufonf/xH
aemuf obnfjurf;ji fay:wG fsvmaomypöf,rs;uHjyexn&ef
twGuf yG fymaeaomwG;uH ajcaxmufzi fuezG f vufonf/onh
aemufwG fum; obnf A&wG frsypöf,rs;uHunh if ausmu&lyf
judjzpfon;onf

yG fxcufob;aom A&tt wG fü aq;ykvifrs;? aq;Atrsm;
tajrmuftjrm;&e onfuhwG &aomtcg a' gufwmaumi fav;tH
jo&onf/tcs h aomykvifrs;?Atrsm;onZG fyd om;rs;jzpfuonf
ohomrZG &ao;aomykvifrs;vnf, trsm;judyi jzpfonf/xHaq;
ykvifaw&m? pm;aq;ykvifaw&mjzpfonf tjyifobxcufusvm
aomaq;ykvifrs;wG f 'if&, ? qp&duvHf? tifeAm? A&Umpf
es h ut&m;&D tqdykvifrs;yG0i fajumif a' gufwmaumi fav;awG
&&onf/A&kwG fvnfaq;trst;jzpfonf vH0ron&ao;onh
armze,fykvif wumwef? aq;xHylurrs;? xHlaemufvdyfsm;/

weif,vm

azazmDg&D23

eluf 10-em&D15

.....

qlqeD0vm;onf cpwcef,0wplvM\$ &ef q&mOefrsm;
tcef,olom;í rjzpefyg/ tajumi frn q&mOefrsm; \ tcef, onf
a, musn; rsm; \ tcef, jzpacson/ qlqeft aees q&mrrsm; \ tcef,
olomom; &ygrn/ q&mrrsm; \ tcef, urefrsm; \ tcef, yifjzpf
acson/

q&mrrsm; \ t0wvcef, rñ v&f, vsu& \ qlqefonf
A&t v&wvclut v& wulyi & nazaw& onf/ or \ ukwftu
tjzlu c&wvrc&wfxm; v&lyj&aemuf t0wvM\$ bom tr&up
wifv&yaqmifonf/ a&st, cef, w&g; 0tedü cpwcef, 0wplrsm; ul
qlqefaw& onf/ , if, 0wplrsm; u tjymel&micnprsm; jizic&lyf
v&fxm; aom txuatmuwquwnf, 0wpl&shju& rsm; jzpfu
onf/ tr&awmh cpwcef, oemijq&mrrsm; 0wqifaom 0wplrsm;

jzpfon/ qlqefu 0wplwcluhjrnufunfyD uH fwGfuyjunh
vluon/ xHhaemurfxwGfjunhluon/ &kwjcnfyif or
a' gojzp&on/

]tvum;yummy}

qlqef&&wjrnlwrfvluon/ qlqeftcef,wGfrsXGuf
om;aomtcg cpwvcef,0wpljymuav;onf t0wftwjuDtay:
uH&Hm;&m;juD useclawmton/q&m0eifsm; tcef,a&SwGf or&yf
vluon/ pdvfacsmuicsm;vsu&bn/ aemuqkwGf pdwfulwi f,
vlujyD wltg;uHwef,zGlvluon/

xHtcsefwGfa' gufwm1mbonf qlqezGlvluoam wltg;
tefwG&aeon/oluA&HtkwvcktwGfrs cpwvcef,0wplukwv
, lvsu&bn/ oluH fwGf1mmt0wfrs& *sr f,(p)1me f,vefuGv
wuav;es hajctwfteuluav;om&bn/ nprnraom &ky&S f
um; wum;xluZmwvlurifom;es fwaeon/ qlqefuHawjri f
vlu&aomtcg olrsuefnwckvhwGf xdwvvef lacsmuicsm;jcif,zH
vrf,om;on/vsywjiwftwGfrsnyif tcef,\ twGf1mufoHajy;
0ifom;on/q&mrrsm;\ tcef,rnubHlyif ptcef,rnvnf,wltg;
Or&ei twGfyHfoHlrjri&yg/ rarsnvi faom tjcif,t&mwcluk
juHwvlu&jim;vnf qlqefonf qwfqwjurav; w0Djzpf
on&Sfitnd t0wA&Hqob lavsmufoH;jyD cpwukwftuS es h
a1mmif,1mDao;ao;i , fi , fwHula&Gcs, jyD, vluon/xHhaemuf
t0ifwef,utwHfyif tcef,wGfrs vsifrepHjyexlufoH;on/

q&mOefrsm; \ tcef,twG f,1muqDrSwa, mufwaygu f ajymoltrsm;
uqqlqefum;&onf/

q&mrrsm; \ tcef,ol jyeVnfa&mu&omtcg qlqef
onf cPwfvkwft uS eS fa1mmi f,1mDvll hu ll vsi jrepbn vlvS Dwf
qifonf/ pof,azsmazsm&Sft uS Du ores juDaeovll a1mmi f,1mDu
vnf, y&wwjuDjzpaeonf/or \cg;u ao;ao;uSof,uSof,uav;
jzpfonfu ll a1mmi f,1mDu ll uSof,qHjzpa t mi fvjfyDrS ju ll u ll csn&
onf/

qlqefonfcPwvcef,0wplu ll vlvS Dwfqif, if, p&vfxJ
wG fvnt, vuaxmuq&mOefjuD1mt ajumi f,pOf,pm;aerbnf/ 1ml
xHrSwi f,rmaompum;vHjum;&efarSfvixm;onf/ rnbll&ifqll f
&rnfupOf,pm;rbnf/ apmapmucPuav; rlvqufawG lqju&
pOfuwnt,u 1mbnf olemjyKq&mrrsm;1mu fu &yfwnfajumi f,
qlqefo&ll onf/ olemjyKq&mrrsm;u topfa&mu&vmaom
aq;ausmi f,om;rsn;tay: p&vDi pm;r&rbnfu ll olu umuG f
ajymjum;clbnf/ a' gufvmlmbqllbnf w&m;v&eform;juDyi jzpf
onfymk qlqef, lqvllbnf/ , if,u ll qef hufi wlluc ll u&efvnt,
oru qHjzvwvllbnf/ aemu fyDawmh olu ll tOwfvcef,xlvG f
atmuc ll a1mmi f,1mDvll uav;eS h awG &vHrnfymkvnt, qlqefvH0
arSfvixm;cljg/oru wa, mufvnt, tok&Cufatmi f&, farm
vllujyDaemuf tcef,xHrSx&llbnf/

]rpD&vm;}

olwHjyDofn;wHt cgusrS vlemem;uHwHjyDjunfuyg/ ar;p&m jref,
p&m&H ifaemufrSar;juyg/ ymkvfjyDvm;f}

1mbu ausmifom;rsn;uH wODcsi fjunfonf/ qdqefS h
rsuefnicsif,qHrdomtcg oJyH onf/ xH laemuf cpwcef,wHtg;uH
olwef,zG fvHufonf/

]tm;.....ya&mZufqm 1mygvm;? juHqlygw, f}

"mwfrf rsm; teDwG &ybaeom Ow&HudeS fyK HwjuDwOD
uajujimarmi f,cwvHufonf/ouuH fvHufonf xnjuDrm;onf/
vuft dwfrsm;p&fxm;onf/

]ta&DwvH;rH xi &H;wh t jrefqHvufawUuy&atmi f ya&mZuf
qm1mbu ol ausmifom; tlyjuDufac:vmwmy}

oluaymmvOK &ly&S fxuq&mOefjuDymeft wH f,vufrsm;
ymefygygajrHufum a&D1mufonf la&mueH forSa&muatmi f xHpluf
, if quHajymonf/

]olwHwawG rjumci &Hm;&rH uawmh &Hwv&Dv, ? 'gayr, h &H;
w, fqHwHtajumif ci fAsm;u ajymjyxm;aumi f ygw, f}

]t f HjuDufawmh ' Hq;&HrH a&Saymmi fypönfjuDyaygh

1mbu "mwfrf t eDrSOD&, farmuHvufonf xHjy, if on
ausmifom;rsn;omru cpwcef,xHs vlrsm;t m;vH jum;avmuf
atmi ft oluHjrS fyDajymvHufonf/

Jol lemrfu pwt0yf *sepwe? txu?we? q&m0efu? oH0Dr?n
w0?tygt0i?aygh' usky?w?le?h?o?el?emufxyav;vyawG&r, /
'Dt wGfr?n? ou , 0?aus;0?farG?lygr, /v?l?h?usky?fu?l?u?w?ay;xm;
w, /'gayr, h?p?w?fr?c&1mt;}

Ja' gu?fw?m1mm;ri? / ci?A?sm;ymm? u?l?q?l?ow?a, mu?fy? / 1mm?jy?k?v?l?h?v?b?l?
awmh' ?u?p?fu?l?ci?A?sm;qu? u?se?aw?m?c?l, /m?u?fw?mu?l?}

*sepwe&, ?arm, i?fe?S?fy?i?fa?jym?q?l?bn? / x?l?l?emuf?&, /
&y?fv?l?ufum? o?N? vu?ax?mu?f?e?pa, mu?fl?mu?fo?l?h?v?n?jy?l?}-

Ju?l... u?l? /v?l?w?l?l? v?em?u?l? &y?i?fy?u?av? / ci?A?sm;w?l?h?mm?v?ly?ae?ju
wm?v? /'Dt? v?ly?fu?l?w?ou?fv?l?v?ly?o?n?&r, /h?v?ly?v?l?l?r?sm;? a?tmu?far?h
ae?ju?o?vm;}

c?p?w?fr?n?h?v?em?u?l? ' &y?i?fy?u?l?z?h?t?ly?j?ci?fy?k?v?ly?ju?on? /v?
em\ac?gi?fu?l?ow?l?aq?mi?fw?c?zi?h?z?h?t?ly?v?l?ub?on? /ar?l?aq;q&m0ef
e?S?h?c?p?w?l?on?l?a' ou?l?cm;um?v?l?ub?on? / z?h?t?ly?j?ci?f?tv?ly?r?sm;t?m;
v?l?jy?l?p?l?o?n;a?om?tcg? v?em\ 0?rf?A?l?uf?v?uf, m1mu?ft?v, /y?l?f? t
om;jy?i?f?ten?fi, /om?v?si?ay?v?G?fv?su?f? &?w?m?l?on? / *sepwe?fu
v?em\ v?uf, m1mu?fo?l?l?o?n;a&mu?fo?n? / o?N? vu?ax?mu?f?w?p?
a, mu?fu? v?em\v?u?l?l?mu?f?w?l? &y?on? / q&mru? t0w?j?zi?h?z?
t?ly?x?m;a?om? p?i?fu?av;u?l?a&v?mon? / p?i?fu?av;ay:w?G?fum; c?
p?w?fu?l?u?l?d? m?r?sm; t?jyn?h?t?p?l?vi? &x?m;on? / c?p?w?A?ef, a?emuf?l?mu?f

wGf aogwvwaq;trstpluH tpt&Cif;xm;on/ cPwv'f'm;wGf
oif'lef,wrs xuBom "m;om; topf wyqifxm;on/

] "g;}

*Sepwefu awmif,vluBonf/vuftvwpGfxm;aomolN
nm1muVuftwGf,ol cPwv'f'm; zwuea&mu&vmonf/ olu
A, flmuVujzi h vlem\Orf,Aluwi f,om;a tmi f w1muBoll qvluH
onf/ aq;ausmif,om;rsn;tm;vHa&S h h wvfwqwpBn wHob;ju
onf/ xHlaemupwDi pm;pbjzi h tm&pt,plujyD junbaejuonf/

*Sepwefonf cPwv'f'm;ul vlem\Orf,Aluay:wGf tom;
es fv uep v Hcef ht uBwGf ajrBnuuH fxm;vlujyDaemuf jcm;xm;
aomuef lvef lumuav;ay:rs aeí arbaq;q&mOefuH vsf;junh
vluBonf/arbaq;q&mOefonf aogzdtm;wH f,u&d muHunfvluH
onf/ 120?80 ? xHlaemuf obonf *SepwefuH armhunfvlujyD
aemuf acgif,ul tomt , mnwvjyvluH/

cPwv'f'm;onf tom;jyiftwGf,ol pludiBon;onf/toH
wplv&mxLuay:jcif,r&v h iBompBpludiBon;onf/45' D&Bpmif,
jyDdiBon;onf/aogawGyef,xLuvmonf/ xHlaemuf aogtxLuH
avsmhyD &yBon;onf/

xHt csefwGf a*smeH f,\ ObaeBuwGf xt;jcm;aomt ajct
aersn; jzpay:onf/ tom;xbHh "m;Oibon;aom yHvmonf olN
aemufaphtjyifvHwGf xifymyonf/xHt cg, ifes hqupyfaeom

trSi frsm; onfe&HuyftzkvHqoblowi fyHhuonf/ , ifrSwqih
 oN ymluyfblvrwa' ouHvsi jreptheS hus, jyef pth vky&sn; ap
 onf/ juubom; rsm; twG f; &aoGajumrsm; tm; vHjyef hus, bth; ju
 onf/ xHtcg oN Obaesu wG fraoGrsm; onf jyellus, bth; aom
 aoGajumrsm; tm; vHul jznwifef &epdqifule&onf/ a*smeH f,
 \ Obaesu wG faoGrsm; cefajcmuf bth; jyD oN tobrZO faysmuf
 qH&awm onf/ rluuejzpjyD ol yufvufef vusobth; onf/
 acgifes hjurfjyif &Hurbnht okuay: vm onf/

a*smeH vusobajumi h *sepweHshjunb onf/ obnf
 tHtm; oibth; &mrScsucsi f, qobvlyifa' gojzpfvmyme& onf/

Ja' gufwm 1mlaus; Ztjykyg/ ciAsm; uav; awuH' Du ac: obth; , if
 aumifr, xiw, / aoGeDav; awuHjun&HsolwHvm ygap}

q&mrav; u a*smeH f, \ EbnOwG f aq; awmi huav; w
 awmi hucstazmuHvuf onf/ pt;&om ZOufomeHajumi h obwd
 &vm onf/ 1mluulef; iHvHujyD a*smeH Zuyfhes facgif, uHprfjunh
 onf/ a*smeH onf owaumi f, pth&oneS h wjyHieuf xxH onf/
 yxrwG f olm, fa&muhaer; efoyH&?ZaOZOgjzphaey& onf/ olmm
 jzpfonfubwjkraomtcg csucsi fyif uouatmuf jzpfobth;
 onf/ *sepweH jyó emulqufvuazmfxkw onf/

J' Daumifom; awGymm wu, htprfoufoufawGqHvmuHefawmuf
 1mmjykvHrajym&wmvJa' gufwm1m? rawmfwqrsn; uHefawmfcbe

weif,vm

azazmDg&D23

eluf11 em&D15

.....

a*smeH f,\oum® tjudtus, f xdu&on/oNaemuf
 apkwG f tzjudzpbob;on/oHaomaygyjci fr&yg/ oNrsupd
 rsufqerism; rlv t&G ftwH f&uon/ oN rSwDmPysufym;
 jci frjzp/ olhtaees h t ajctaeaumi fr&ajumi f, tm;vHuyifod
 &Em;vnjuon/ oHaomf oN tjzptysubonf tm;vH\pWf
 "mwful usqifysufym;apon/ ausmif,om;ism;uHlyxae lrnyif
 cpwvcef,twG f,olac:aqmi &efqHjzwrbonftwGuf 1mlua, muf
 u, u jzp&on/a*smeH fonf cpwvfrism;jun&wH fonftwH f,
 yif jzpacsrn&vm/ tjcm;ausmif,om;ism;vnf, tenfes h trsm;
 qibvH pWftaefnifit, Sufzpfu&on/ olwH lmpkxv vlv
 a, muNjyó emonf trsm;pluH&mi jyefymvsvu&onf/

onjyó emeS tywlowjyð qlqefu yll pðw&lyaxGjci fjzpf&
 onf/ *sepweeS flmwlN trlt&mrsm; rarSmvityeS h&kwlv&uf
 ajymi f,vbñ;juonhtwGupwlysu&onf/yxrwGf olwð huaysmf
 aysm&I &I f cici riri fjzpfjuonf/ oð laomf aemu fvcPrñyif r
 arSmvi laomtjzpf tyuajumi h olwð lrñ a' goawG armymaweS h
 jzpfvmjuonf/ q&m0e rsm; tay: apmapmuxm;chaom or\
 oa1mmxm; rsm; jyefvnjzpfay: vmonf/ , if, oð jzpf&onfrñvnt,
 oifavsmfonfymk q&rnf/

ausmi f,om; rsm; onf rðwð N t0wfrsm; uð jyefvnðwf
 qifjyð aemu f cðwfa qmi &ð/omwGf aumzðwGðaomufjuonf/
 tñop&maumif, onfuawmh aumzðu awmfawmfuav; aumi f,
 onf/ tcef, xlvGf pðu&urðçHawGrēf, aeonhtjzpfuð xēf, oñ;
 eð fonfymqlqefawGvlu rñbnf/ qlqefai ;aeonf/aemu rS tcef,
 axmi la&tifwkt eð&ð tom; jzljzlvjuðwa, mu fu rðdtm; junh
 aeonfuñ rñbnf/ a0: vlvmyi jzpfonf/ qlqef wjcm; oð lrñuf
 eñvbnf/ xð laemu jyefjunf onf/ xlvjuðu rðdtm; junlae
 jci f, rymkwlvwe&mymk xifonf/ oð laomfolu rðduðai ;pðufjyð junh
 aeonf/ oNrsufvhuav; rsm; u pðu&urðçHrsm; tjum; wGf
 awmu fajymi fvsu&ðbnf/ oNpðu&ufu oNē&wcrfaxmi fvwG
 vðlvñuf &ðbnf/ pðu&uxyZsm; rðeí rðçHwef, av; wck vG h
 wuðaeonf/ 1mmajumi lrñef, roðaemfvm' eð, rS cg; ulef, juðuð qlqef
 ow&rñbnf/ oð laomf a0: vlvmu cg; rulef, yg/ qlqef wjcm; oð

junfon/ oHlaomf or\rsuVHrsm;u ortm; ai;plufunbae
 aom a0:vfvmxibHlyifjyefvna&mu&vmonf/ 1muoH;ju&ef
 ajymaomt cgqlqeDrf;omof;onf/aumzDrsm;uHueat mi baomuf
 juonf/ wktg;u a&tifwktedwGjzpfonf/ a0:vfvw\jri fuG f;
 wGfjzwfoef;of;ajumi f; qlqeft rsvjy&onf/ a0:vfvwmacsmi f;
 qHlonf/ ovdyfoNygonf/

JawmfawmfqHwbaeyJref;uav;}

qlqefjzwfoH;pOf a0:vfvwu ajymvlu fonf/ qlqef
 1mmrSjyefrajmyg/ ai;plufaeom rsuVHrsm;rs uif;vGv&ojzi h
 orDrf;omonf/ a0:vfvw\ tjunHrsm;u paq;&eslywfo wf
 jyD qlqef\rauseyfrHrsm;uH yf eu&Hifapygonf/ oHwH hmpk
 txkaqmi foH htyfvlujuD of;a&mujuonf/ {&mrwktg;juD
 ywfoH;aomt cgjyifurH onfvnf; arSreHaysmu fuG foH;awmh
 \ywDef;usiftopfonf tarHifwGf;ray:xGufvmonf/ausmi f;
 om;rsm;onf rDa&mi fVwGf rsuVHrsm;usifom;&atmi f jykvlyf
 aeju&onf/ oHwH NajcolHrsm;esfpum;olHrsm;onf rsufHjuuf
 wGf aysmuDi foH;juonf/aq;1muqH &m pufu&d molHrsm;jum;
 ju&onf/ txtojzihesvHpur&svHcefoes fit ou&purstouf
 &olHrsm;uH pnf;csurferejsum;ju&onf/ vemrsm;onfuH fitcef;
 es h uH fofoef &Hajuonf/ ckwi jri jri Hrsm;wGf ckwi fa1m;um
 wef;rsm;uH qGwifxm;juonf/ oHwH htay:wGf aoGykvi f;rsm;es h
 yvwpwpyHrsm;&onf/ oHwH NyHufwGf;&H aoGajumrsm;ol h

cefraom tyeS h t xyfxy&pywfxm;aom ywfvDrsm;atmuifwG f
aysmuifG fvsu&fuon/vemteni, rSomvSi f eHaejyDowW
\rsuivHrsm;wG f pH&B xwvvef hrRsm;ay:vG fvsu&bn/owW h
rsuivHrsm; junvifvsu&bjzibm vaumif,rs;ymk obmon/

qlqeftcef,uhvHvmjun&bn/ vG f,yjHunh u&d m
wG f tvifa&miwef,uav;rs; ajy;vH;aeon/olH&mwG f ol ht
aees h 1mm t "yH, rS em;rvnfyg/ xHhtwyifaogajumoG faq;
ykvif,rs;\wHqy,rs;wG f azmfyxm;aom ygOifonh aq;trnf
rs;uHvnt, qlqefem;rvnfyg/ &kwjcnt,qHbvlyif qlqees h
wuG ausmif,om;t m;vHwHkonf rHwH h rjynDr&twG uf pWv
tm;i, ju&on/ aq;wuHwG f epefwmoi jum;cjcifonf
1mmrS rymkvaO;yguv m;ymkazmfyaeon/

orfi, rHul cHm;ju&ojzih ausmif,om;i g;a, muHbnf
yH ppnt, yt,uyfob;juon/ AymHm;ygobH wvHwpnt,wnt,
avSmufoH;juon/owWkonf acGi, fuav;wtkyrma' gufw m
rwf1m\ aemufoHwHlygoH;juon/

]rwf

txlaqmi fq&mrwOdu rwf1m uH ac:vHufon/or\
trnfu Ze&B*W? oru qNyifaumifon/ aiH&mi fqNyifzpf
on/ xufruaom rsuivHrsm;&bn/ xHxao m r&csyfrsm;ulyif
azmuxG f,jyD junfrifeH hrnymkxi&on/ jckr ajym&vSi f or

onf q&ami eH p&f&omtr&orDw0Djzpfon/ 1mN trlt&m
ajymi f,vb&onfuH q&efN pt&omrsuHrsm;u owjyKvHuf
rbnf/

]0vqifrn yADUsaew, / vpf Huf, oGf, ifaumifr, H H i eD
, , fuH u&erajymw, }

Z&fu pm;yq&v&smufo&;, if-

]gayr, h ' i eD , fu 1mmvly&r, fqHvmqHjzvwH H r&1mtjzpa&
w, }

oru 1mNa&S & tDau* &c: eSvHv&ypfr&vpufuH
n&fjy, if-

]yADuHjunfr;yg0D}

1mi Hjunfon/

]tH... tJ grymkvHmt/ tJ gu y&tpD ' D&junH

Z&fu vujzi haxmufy, if 1muHjunfon/

]t if,.... vpf Huf, oGf, zHvHwlyH}

1mu jyHjyDajymvHufon/

]ymkvHv, /' gajumi h u&erpyfxm;w, / wrepr& eprDvD&r&ef
tqibih&svfxm;jyDjyD oGf&Hv/ q&maq;pma&;wh t cgr&vnf
u&er oluH50 rDvD&rfaq;vHwvHwHufx m;wmuHvnf, xnh

a' gufwm1mbnf aq;rSvfwrf Z, m;wcluh , MufyD
pm;yay:wG fsvuhonf/ xh laemuf ukvm;xh fwG fobxh fonf/
rSvfwrfZ, m;ay:rS trnfuh qlqezwvuhonf JeepD* & i fav; }?
1m\ teDwG fausmi fom; rsm; Ouh f&Nvuhonf/

Jcpwubwlae&mrh ta&judqhtcsufuawmjuh &nfnDsrBy/
' Dtcsufuh' Dupfrh aoaocsmcsnjywmy}

1mu Z, m;tyful vef, ifajymvuhonf/txlaqmi fwh
cg;yG fobh;jyd tjyirSt vifa&mi es fit ohrsm;Oivmonf/ , ifwuh
es fit wlx yi 5rst vlyboifq&mOef ' ied , fuwfw&luDi fa&muf
vmonf/ olu uh Mhuh fxfnao;ao;i , fi , jzpfonf/t&yf
ig;ayclepfvufry&frnf/ oN Ow&hzlonf wef hajuaejyDaogpuf
rsm;pef,xifvsu&onf/ e&wcrfar&onf/ rkwlqwar&onf/
oh laomf usuhonf/ tenti , fxfajymifonf/oluyli hrowD
jzpfonf/ ausmi fom; rsm; &modh wmuavsmuf a&muivmonf/

Jymhufrwf olu A, flmufvufuh ajrsufyD e&wfqufonf/
Jufefawmfvuh ht pmt rfxkwfwv tapmjudyD ohr;w, f' gajumi hufef
awmf ' rsh vhrvm;qlyD vmchwmy}

1mlu uwfw&ufu h u smi f, om; rsm; eS h r w f q u a y; on/ x h h e m u f e e p d * & i f a v; t a j u m i f, t u s 0 f, c s y f & S f j y & e f n e j u m; on/ uwfw&ufu p u & y u l o n y w a y; v l u b o n f y r m.

Jee p d * & i f a v; ? e p f q, t o h e p f t & G ? r? v e c h w h w y w f a v m u f u ' d a q; & h u l o m; t o f j c p z h a & m u f v m w, / t w d w a q; r s w f w r f, v h 0 a u m i f r e & S f v i f? r c p w r d p p a q; j y i f q i f r s m; t m; v h y h e ? y # d o a E r & h c p w f u b o w h t c e f r h a r a q; j y o e m j z p f y d v h 0 o w a r h o m; w, ? t j d t c e f u p j y d v h 0 j y e f y d o w r t & a w m a v e c h w d & u f u O d a E h u f v h i f j u n h v h 0 r a u m i f? v u & h t a j c t a e j i r a e w, ? u h f t a v; c e f r e a e w e f y? q d a u m i f w, ? a o G w h e f e f, a o G c e f E e f, t m; v h a u m i f w, ? r a e h a e u u h f t y c e f e n f e n f w u f v m w, / ' g a y r, h t o u & o h e w, ? t m; v h j c h y d a j y m &, i f o l y m m y h e f t w h f y l & a e w, }

J u s k y w h & j x e f, o r f j y l p r a j u m i h o l y m m y h e f t w h f & a e w, }

1mlu j z n p o u f j y i f q i f y d a j y m v l u b o n f

J E p f q, t o h e p f y m k w f v m; }

q l q e f u o d o e f k e f u a v; r s m; u h r s u f v h a 0 h u n h i f a r; v l u b o n f o r \ r s u f e s w o f p h & r f a y; v o f a e o n f o h h a o m f t x l a q m i N t v i f a & m i f a r s r e a e r a j u m i h t j c m; o r s m; r a w d h i f o m y g? q l q e d d v m; o n i t o u e p f q, t o h e p f j z p o n f

Jeſiq, koleſ? 'grſymkwf eſiq, lav;eſ? tJ Dt wCuf 1mmrS t
ajumi frxt,1m}

1mu juſ &nfnſrſ jyo emuſ &nfnſfjyſ ajymvſuf
on/ oſhaomf qſqeftwCuf w1mufu tajumi frxt,ygonf

Joſm, frſv} qſqefar;vſufonf

Jvuſſmufaxmi frſ}1mu Z, m;rſwſwrf,uſ junſae&mrS acgi fr
armyJ ajymvſufonf

Juſkywſhrowkx; jyjunſrſu vemuſxſubſ;whJai G&nfta&
twCufel h jyeſoſf,wſta&twCufy/ 'gawſu rajymi frvſwſueſao
tſuſt vſuſawſqſwm rſew, ? uſkywſh lu ajymi frvſwſy&ſ;wh
tyſfuſyſyſpſwſDiſpm;w, ? 'gayr, h' frſvnt, uſkywſh twCuf
tuſſ&ſwmaſ;awG&ſw, / junſu&atmi? olymm qſ 1650pſpſ
xkwſw, }

qſqefem;raxmi ſawmſ or\ rſuſvſrsm;u tceſaxmi h
ckwiſay:&ſ jirſbouſaeom oPſeſqſbſ junſonf/ qſqef&yſae
onſae&mrS qſvſi frvem\ qſyſi feueſuſeſjzljzleſ ſyg;pyſwſf
wyſxm;aom yſuſwſh luſbmjri&onf/ , iſyſufonf ckwiſteſeſ&ſ
juſſrm;aom av;axmi ſyſpufuſwſceſ h quſxm;onf/ , iſpuf
juſu ortwCuf touſ&ſay;aeonf/ vem\ uſ ſcEmuſttOwſ
jzlwceſ h zſvſrſxm;onf/ oſhaomf vſuſrsm;uſ zſvſrſxm; jci fr

r&acs/vuepflmuonf uH fxnraeí av;q, fi g;' D' &D cñxGuf
vsu&bnf

aoGajumyUfVH f,wclonf vuDl muV uarmi f, oHG f
wef,aeonf/ aemuXyaoGajumog f,yUfVH f,wclu or\ vuf
, m1muf vnyif,qbH HG fqi fonf/ or\ tay:1muf rsufen
juufqD SpayghV uX Hojzi hor\ uH cEm tay:yH f,es hOÐacgi f,
ay: oH rD ta&mi jzmusaeonf/ , ifrSwyg; uæft cef,axmi h wck
vH onf tarñi fxwG &æeonf/ rnbonfV y&ñ; rD rS rawGjri &
yg/ tou&purxGufay:aeaom e&Uuf tou&orHswyg;
tou&bnh t&dyft a&mi rawGjri &yg/ yvwpwpf yUfVH f,wck
onf vemraeí atmuflmu&D qD tH qbH HG fxm; onf

]wDsræfuefwhae p0f uH ftav;cæ&&r, }

1mu quVuf ajym jum;aeonf/ oH la omf qlqefonf
ol ht oU uH jum;vU rjum;vU &æeonf/]Epfq, toHep t&G f
træronD} , if,tawGu qlqef\pDvft p0fwG f ywifx yVsu&D
onf

]ol ht aeel hwH jyer r&Dvm 1m, favmu jumon; jyD}

qlqefonf tcef,axmi qD SvemuH juntae&mrS rsufen
vZ, jci f,rjyky? rsufawmi cwfci f,r&D es h ar;vU fonf/1mbnf
acgi f,uH vñH VU jyD qlqefuH armjunH vU fonf/]&p&u} oN

uH &nfnDsr&aymmjum;csufuDuHjzwjyDar;vmojzi h1m tenf,
i, f taefnifit, Sufjzpfonf;&onf

] 'gayr, h' Dupu uaejzpaewh qH D rft qitel h mmsryw bouf
1m;rp00vm;? aus,ZtjylyDawmh vu&ajymaewht ajumif,t &mrn
p0vDi pm;yg}

xHhaemuf 1mbnf tjcm;ausmif,om; rsm;1mubHvshvlujyD-

] 'DtywluelfvH&S ifrif,wHht m;vH aiG&nfrSwvrfa&ju&r, f
tJ...uH ajymaewm 1m, fa&mufof;jyD}

1mutof,t xkwpm&ifrsm;qDj unfvlu fonf/qlqef
rsvyg;aq;ausmif,om;av;a, mubonfvnf, *Pef, rsm;qDhulef,
i jyj unjuonf/qlqefonft cefaxmi &Si rhoufaeomo Pmfef
uHqufvuai;armaeonf/ p0vixw0fom;t rjcpztaom or\
oli, fcsifrsm;uH p0f,pm;aerbnf/ owHlesleepD&ifav; rnfobh
uHjcm;&oentf/ qlqefonf or\atmue&wcrf,uH twejum
atmifulluxm;rbnf/ ortaeES h wplwcluv;eupn p0f,pm;
onhtcgwHf, pubH atmue&wcrf,uH uHuxm;wwfonf

]1m, fvHjzpfvmv}

qlqefu trSwrxifar;vlujyefonf/1m\acgif, 'kvd tjur
axmifvmonf/ , cktjurfw0fyH jrefonf/ 1mmaw0sm; jzpfulefyD
entfymkj unfvlujyHstjzpfonf

]1mmu1m, fVjzpfwvmv}

ou tcef, u1junfVuf, if jyear; onf

]vlem1m, fVjyD arhajrmo6;wmv}

1m1 rwrwx1vufon/ rsufVrsm; u1rVvufon/
c1vufon/ olupum; rajymrD wpep6hav; wq, ft xd
a&&wbaeyme&bn/ x1hemufwG frSou ajz; av; p6jzi h

]rpDvm;? rif, taee1u1 fufun6pcsi fw, /rif, taee1u1 fVh
elhtw&6pcsi fw, / vlemelyw6wV6hajym&, i fawmh uobVfuH
q1w, fV6hajym&r6ny1 rymkVfm;/ ol husef, rma& aumi fw, /om;
t6jcpfvm omrefV6vyp0fy? arhaq; ay; wbae&mr6vnt, 1mmrS
q6mr&6mt/ ol ht aee1 jyear6wmy&6w, / Obae6ur6nat mu6qD
si fenf, o6;wmy1 q1ygawm6 v6tywh at mu6qD si fu1 r&wmaygh
ymkVfm;/ u1...u1 fVht v1fu1 jyear6u&at mi/ u1 fVh h 66
wae 1vhaq; n6faw6u1 a&ju&r, ? aeV, r6n vlemawG v6n6
jyD junfur, }

] ' v6ymmr6 cPcP jzpfww6ovm; } q1qefu p6prf, onf

]rjzpfyg1mt? t i r w e f & 6; yg; ygw, / woef, r6rSwa, mu6avmu6
y1jzpfwwfygw, }

] ' gayr, h' Dt r6r6or6uawmh w&mr6n w&mjzpfww6v6ba1mmr6y}

qlqebnf 1m\oifum;yh lcr&wGf vH0tm&Huyji d
awm/ twGf;pdvfvck\aplaqmfrjzihoronf pm;yGh uGlywum
eep&&molh avsmufon; aerawm/ qlqef jznt;av;pbn a&Glvsm;
on/ ow&pbnes hjzpfon/ a1m; tE&m, &om ae&mXmewckoth
csOf;uyfon;aeonlyrm jzpfon/ wjznt;xuwjznt; tao;pdvf
jri lawG lvm&aomjri fuGfu &i boy&farmvsu&bn/ eepD&it
av;\rsufvHrsm; w0uyGfyD w0uyvfaeon/ rsufqejymu
av;epck\atmuflmuwvluhwGjri fae&on/ or\ewvcrtrsm;
rhn aolajcmufyDufu faeon/ or\yg;pyfullyvwpwptci f
wcjzihuefveixm;on/ tou&faomavjyefylufurulufrap
&ejzpfon/or\ a&S bn;wGf nhrntfaeaomt&mrsm; pef;xif
vsuf&bn/ ajcmu faeom aofrsm;jzpfon/

qlqebnf tenfi, faemufusha0on;ojzih rsufvH
rsm;uHwjcm;oklvZ, mvlon/ jyDrSwzel vlemuHjyefyD junh
on/ wcesu usef;rmaumifraom trst;orDuav;w0D\ &lyf
oPnefu pdvftm&wGixifri faomtG qlqebnf wlevlyf
acsmufcm;r&awm/qlqebnf omrefsom pdvfraumifrcif
rst;rymkv/&ifwGf;wae&mwGf emusi faoma0' emvckuHcpm;&jcif
jzpfon/aojcif;w&m;uHqifcifrjicif;jzpfon/ tepD'lu?tewa
ymbaomvUPma&;ohyg;uHxwvvef jicifjuDpbjzih qifcifrjicif
jzpfon/ 1mmrS rjryguvm;? 1mmrS t"yH, r&lyguvm;? 1mmrS

rwwfll fyguvm;/p tawGrsm; Oia&muufatmifvmaomt cg
or\vuz0g;jyifwGfacGrsm; pljyefvmawmknf

tirwef eknuhom ajuxnypnf,uav;wclull ull f
wG junfonfyrnjzih eepN vuw1mufurull mluonf/tj
zG &maumifavmuatmiyif at;pufvsu&bnf/ aysmhtdvsu&B
onf/ obnf tou&ygao;\avm? aooqHacjyavm? Qqeft
rswrxifawGvluonf/oll homf or\txufwG &homtoul
&spursrefejud oltou&vsu&bnf

Jull &nfnrskulavvmwla&mrnawmhrpDv;u zsy}

1mlu qlqef\eh1m;rSaei ajymvluonf/ 1m\ tohjumih
qlqef acwrsrefarmofn;&mrSjyefvnbowDifvmonf/ eepD* &if
av;\vufull * &kwplujyefxm;vluonf/ckwi h1m;wGf olwll ml
pkwzGhvHa&mu&e onful qlqef tjopnawG&&onf/1mlueepD
\vnyif,ollhG fwe,xm;aom yvwpwpljyefvluav;ull f
vsuf

Jul....tm;vhy? 'gu pADvll f,vll lac:w, /AymlyefaoGzdt m;aygh
'gull tczG bxm;w, /w1mufu aogajumxull oG faew, / 1/4
rhrfcm;&nful 25 rvdtduAvihyhwufqD rcl la&mjyD wem&Dn
125 pDDefel aygh

1mcwars &yem;vluonf/ eepD* &ifav;ull trswrxif
ai;junlae, if wplwclull pOfpm;aeonf/ jyDrS...

Juw&Lu&...uae kqDppfcDfyg/ aofie&nppfvmavmh xDpht
wDfae wDfyaygh/ ajomf...r*EaD rft qifa&maygh ymkvfv;}
uw&Lubnf 1m\ nEjum;csurfm;uDeepD&ifav;\
rsvwrfZ, m;wGf xnbGfa&om;vsu&bnf/1mbnf acguflv
uav;jizeepD&ifav;\ ajcaxmutuacgufunbnf/juGpE,
ajumrsm; wDhyer& &D r&D junfcifjzpfonf/ rnbnfwDhyer&S
r&Dyg/

Jol luD 1mmjzpfvDlavjyEazmuf rubv} zI, m;Obm;u ar;vDuf
onf/1mbu zI, m;Obm;u D armjunbnf/ xDlaemuf pOf;pm;csEfq
onf/

Jymkvfv, f...rpövm zI, m;Obm;ar;wm rEfv, }

uw&Luf 1mubDhvshvsvf.

JuskvfwDh 1mmjzpfvDlavjyEazmuf rubvJ' iE) , }

' iE) , f uw&Lubnf vemuJuntae&mrS 1mbu D junh
onf/xDlaemuf vemuhyejunbnf/ uw&Luf ysm, mcwfaeonf/
tnEfuwjym;wGf avjyEazmuf jcfesfywbowfi 1mmrS ra&;
xm;onfulobjyDjzpfonf/1mbu zI, m;Obm;u D hyejunfyD-

Jtawmaumi fwhar;cefyJ rpövmzI, m;Obm;/ em;? efnacgif? vnf
acsmif;u vhwDlavjyEazmutDfzDkci fAsm;u D usefawmafjymxm;
w, frymkvfv; a' gufvv uw&Lu}

]ymkvyfgw, fq&m? u&efawmf oWthuc:w, ? ac:v&1mt;}

] 'gayr, h..ci'Asm; oWthud&atmifxyrac:1mt, rymkvvvm;}

1ml a' gojzpfvmyme&bnf

]u&efawmf ym&-ym&....u&bn}

]awmfawmh ... a' gufwmuw&u? em;? e&acgif?vn&acsmif, uvl
aw&uc:yg/tou&puu&a&&h&w&e&mr& avjye&azmu&h
v&tyw, / jumv& & iftou&yl&ajumi h vn&acsmif, tw&f,
y&f, wp&awGaou&v&tr, }

ymmaA; *v1mwf* emrji & jzpa&onf/z, m;0bm;ar;onh
ar;ce&u&lar;v&ucsi&onf/ 1me&sh uw&u&w&h t jyeft v&ef
ajymq&h&sm;ajumi h q&q&on&ae&v, ft&y&ru&se&ijy, fvm&onf

] 'v&lemymm 1mmjzpfv&h & v& t jzpfq&ijud&el ju&w&G&w&mv}

q&q&efu ar;v&u&onf

]1m, f&v& t jzpfq&ijud&v}

1mlu a&ofajumo&G fy&u&es h tou&pu&w&h u& pp&aq;jun&ae
&mr&Sjy&far;v&u&onf/ jy&Dr&-

]ajomf-ajomf.. t if o jye&jy& e&h&rv&mw&mu&ajym&w&mv&}; 1ml acw&ar&S

w&h&q&h f,jy&

]t if... usky wclow&w, ? 'Dr, f uw&lu? el&vfu vlawCul
ac:jyD tD tD* D wcgxyjyD vlycl f ygOD? 'Dwcvnf, 1mmrS rjy1mt,
qD if uskywHlausmufuy&ell fvmaygh

]ausmufuyfymkwfv m;}

qlqefu xdwvef pDn ar;vlu fon/ ausmufuy&ell f
wmaygym fonp um;u eepD & if av; twCuf rawG&p&mjz fon/
1mlu ckwi f 1m; wef ay: wG f v uep fl mufum; qef lum wi f vsuf-

] 'Dr, f ... ol lacgi fymmraumi fawmh mt, qD if ol lrDn ODaesuf r&D
awmh mt, qD if ol &J lausmufuyfuH wjcm; vwa, muf a, muft
wCuf, &r, ? ol lrDn; pluhawmhajym&rSnaygh

]t H. oJyefel rSnayg}

qlqefu uel luCufvlu fon/ or \ yg:jyi ep fl muf e&aeon/
or \ rsufvH rsm; awmufv uaeon/

]wcdH lawawmh jyefel wvfygw, f' gayr, h tD tD* D vlyjunfvH
ODaesufyH f, 1mmrS rjyawmh mt, qD if awmh rsm; aom tm; jzi h 1m, fvH
rS jyefel j uawmh mt/ tref twH f junfu&at mi f tD tD* D vlyr&
awmh mt/ vH OzvufyaejyD qD if ODaesufymm aooDn; jyD 1m, lenf,
el lrS jyefraumi fawmh mt? ODaesufuH t pm; rxH eH fl mt;}

]cpwae wlef, u 1mmjzpfvH ol ODaesufuH at mu f qD si fra&mu fvm
v} qlqefu ar;vlu fon/

1mbnf ul ftycseftajumif,uljunh if wpw&mul
ow&ymezihpum;ul&yvluon/ acwarsjumaomt cg...

Juw&uf & iflmwful&ufwh "mwrepuftao;uav;u aerfyg/
ul ftycsefenfenfwuawew, fwhapmapmu ciAsm;ajymwmu
uskyarobn;w, ? Obaesnu&m*gorm;awG ' hvmujuDrXufobn;
ju&wm tqkva&mi vly/ erled, m;ymm olw&JhwOdwntaom
rdvfaqy/ tif ... wcgwgcawmhvnt, 'berled, m;ul uskyflmmvth
ubay;ae&w, fqwmuskypOfpm;vth lr&1mt/erled, m;ul uskyfw
u&r, / 1mmjykvthvqhwmerled, m;ul uskyfwthulefw, }
xpbOwG fajuji mcsufvck xufay:vmont/

Ja' gufwmOv;? a' gufwmqleOv;?aus;Ztjylyd 938ul quf
og fyg}

aygumyifu qlqefu wawmies h wufy ajuji mcsuf
tajumif,ulajymont/qlqefu 1m vut htm;oi pbn junbn/
Jufuulac:wmv;? a' gufwmOv;w
oru r, junel fymezihar; \/

Jrifw&JemrnfawGtm;vth q&mruby;xm;w, / pmtlyxhbn pm
&ifogfxm;w, / rifwthudkvmawGay;r, / vvmawulaoG
wlfzleXwjcm;vlyp&vmawul vlyz htwuf rif,ulac:vth
r, }

weif,vm

azazmDg&D23

eluf 11-em&D40

.....

qlqebnf a' gufwmOvm;tjzpeš h pum;ajym&rnfu
pvrvg/ oronf &ly&š fxlwif q&mOerwa, muftjzpf o&lyf
aqmi ae&onfymcpm;ronf/orwGf *šwukwftjzljud Owfxm;
onf/ jri fuGfu aq;&zp onf/olwv wu, fvrxi?twkt
a, miftjzpf tcefra&škwazmfci, c&vtrnlympixiaerbnf/

w1muršw, fvrzefajymaomq&mrurl tršfwu, jzpf
onf/ v&if,ulwv&ajymqbnf/

]cpvlemwa, muftjzpf t&abGf&r, faemufu&ejyDol hul ai Gh
&nvrš&of&r, }

]1m, ftcefoGf&rv}

qlqefu w, fvrzefjuulvtrf, if ar;vlubonf/

]tcksubsi f}

w1murš, ifolajymjyD zlef,csob;onf/

tjcm;ausmifom;rsn;onf tjcm;vlem w0Dq0D lAjymi f,
 a&T00n;juonf/x00aemupm;y0w0 f jyeivnp&Hjuonf/1mu rSvf
 wrfZ, m;u0q0 jy0 ol a&S0w0 fcsxm;v0ubonfu0ow00h00 f,t0
 jy0 jun0&aejuonf/ tvifa&mif v0v0 t x0a0qmi f tw0 f0, f
 q0qefzwa v0smu0b0n;aeonfu00n0b0wa, mufur0arm0rjunfyg/
 w0t0g;q000 l0ra&mu00b0n;onf/00acs,rwu0a0om00P0v0u00 f
 u00 q0qefuvu00v0uzi00 f0v0sh0v0ubonf/q0qefonfvuf, m
 1mu0b00hjznf;av;p00n apmi f,i h v00jy0aemuf rvlyr, Suf &0eom
 eep00&i f;av;u00w0csufjun0v0ubonf/ x00t0cg eep00n0 r00e0 h
 tou0w0l t&00 fwyguvm;y0ba0mt0csufu00 q0qef c00m;r00jyef
 onf/ tx0a0qmi f tw0 f, q0qef rx0000csi f0000csi 0e0 h x0000b0n;
 onf/ p00v00u00fom&m&00n;onfymkvnf, w01mu0w0 fxi0ri0r00/

00000a0mf p00v00u00fom&m &r000n0f acw00r00som jz0p0n0f/
 &0y0ax00a0ompju00f0v0r0f,tw00 f, cy00k0w00k0wa v0smu0b0n;, i f, aemuf
 xy00i f000 &r00njy00 emw0cl00aw00aw0m, i f, q0qef&i f0arm&onf/
 0ronf a000ajum000 f,0n0v0lyfi ef,u00 t&i fu w0cgr0 rvlyz0t0yg/
 v0emrsm;x000S0a000x0kwf, 0z0onf/ 00000a0mf a0000ajumw00 f,00000 f,
 0n0v0lyfi ef,um; rvlyf0m0t0acs/ oa01mmw00m;a0;t& r00b000h0v0y00
 r00fu00q0qef00b0n0f/ r000v0lyef00b0n0ymkvnf, 0r000b0n0f/ onf
 v0lyfi ef,u yg;v00a0omt0a0jym;t w00 f,00000p000v00v0lyjy00 a0000ajum
 w0c0t w00 f,000 h a00mu000b0n;000 lyz0p0n0f/ t0cuf0t0w0c0y00 &00w0w0
 onf/ a0000ajumua00;i, f00000e0aejy00 a0000ajum t0ac0gi f0ay0gufu

u0fajrmi f vefaejci tyif jzpfon/ aemufwcluawmh aofajum
u0 ta&jym;ay:raei rawGjri&jci tyif jzpfon/ aofajum&fnh
ae&mu0refjy0 x0&on/

p tcuttchsm;u0 p0w0x0w0fqi jci f0om t0g aof
ajumo0 f&rnht vlyonf p0fac:&jci f w0cyif jzpfonfymk qlqef
em;vn0on/ ta&tju0q0tcsufu oronf p vlyifef;w0 f
vubi jzpf0jzi h vemu0&00; jy0 q&m0eft p0fu0 awmi f; q0
rnht a& yif jzpfon/ aemufwcluawmh q&mrsm; \ av0i fajymi f
& , farmjci f; u0c&rnht a& yif jzpfon/

txyb o0 h&mu0&0om t0g jri fu0 f; onf apmapmu
tw0 f; yif jzpfajumi f; awG 00&on/ t&m&monf ysm, mcw0vsu0&0
on/ q&mrw, &0vi fu0 p0onf qlqefu0z w0ue0 w0su0junh
jy0 aq;cef;w0 f; o0 h 0i h&mu0 f; ysmufu0 f; o0; on/ qm&mpwef
trn0&0om q&mr u tcef;w0 f; o0 0i f; vmaom q0qefu0 aofajum
o0 f; vi f; Aef; eS haofajumo0 f; ykvi f; wv0w0 h u0 q0d0 ay; on/

Jvem&Jlemrnfu 1mm;ri f? tcef, 503?o0 f; e0ef; tw0uf 1mmr f; yel h
cPuav;ae, if u0ef; v0mjy0 vlyay;r, f

qlqefacgi f; n0w0v0lujy0 aemuf tcef, 503o0 h ajc00v0sh
on/ vrf; o0; , if aofajumo0 f; vi f; Aef; u0 qlqef p0paq; on/
aq; x0 tyf; tr0st0 awG 00&on/ 00c0ukty? c0jy0? Aymjyef aofzd
tm; y0? t&u0jy0? a&jr f; yf; sm;? aof tw0 f; rjyef 00ef w0m; q0j u0?

xll aemuf vufef' mwrDwvuf/ vufef' mwrDul junh if
ntcsefrawmwf 1m, epjurtfS aogajumwf, ohaogofjci f?
aq; ofjci f; sm; jykly&avrnenf, ymk qlqef pOf, pm; rbnf

tcef, trsvf 507a&SwGf or acwrs&yvlu fonf/ xll h
aemuf 505 a&SwGf wjudf acwrs&wllqf rbnf/ tcef, 503 ul
vsfjri&aomt cg qlqef onf vi Aef, ay: & q; xll tyf sm; ul ppf
aq; & naz rbnf/ aemuqhwGf 21 t&G f tpm; aq; xll tyft Og
xlyuav; ul awG & rbnf/ aogajum twGf, ohaq; of onft cg
rsm; wGf ohyk& onh tyjzpf onf/ oru onfty&sh&shuav;
ul hprfjunctsionf/ rdu fulyxrqll aogajum of, & r y b h
rnf ymk qlljz w rbnf

] tcef, 503} ymbomp mwe f, onf wllcg; ay: wGf xi & bi; pbi
ay: vGf vsu & rbnf/ wllcg; utenfi, fyG f ym vsu & rbnf/ qlqef
1mmvly&rnrow wllcg; ul acgu&rnfm; ? onft wll fyav smuDi f
of; & rnfm; ? qlqef aemuf mufo h ori fvnjyefwcsu junh
vlu fonf/ rdu junhaeol wpkwa, murfS r&lyg/ qlqef wllcg;
acguvlu fonf

] Oi clyg} tcef, wGf rSt o k u fay: vmonf

qlqefu vuf, m1mu fvu wGf vi Aef? vuDl mu f
vu wGf ' zlluf Avsykvi f, wllhulul fvsuf wllcg; ul ajcax mu fzi h
wef, zG f vlu fonf/ toufjudjudclemem wa, mu fawG jri & v r h

rnfymk arsmvi jyd qdqeft cef,wG f, oH Di fbn; on/ oDoelcef,
 wczpbn/ ao;i , bn/ aymmi f,Erf, on/ jywitayguwG cef,
 qDr&Dyg/ npfywaya&on/ tcef,axmi wG faq;t xyfxyfokvf
 xm;aomavypufwvH&bn/ qdqefxi fbn&S fwjcm;pjzpbfn/
 vlemu toufvnfrjudyg/ clemjcitvnt, r&Dyg/ ckwitay:wG f
 &Deolu v&G fwa, mufjzpbfn/ usef,rmyk/vnt, &on/ oN
 touf oHq, favmufzprnfymk qdqef vsi jrepbncef lrf, vLuf
 on/ ou xHphH wH faq;&Ht OwfuH Owfxm; on/ apmi fuH cg;
 txdqfckxm; on/ ou qlyi faumi f, onfeubarbn fbn/c&ajumi f,
 eplmupvH yif aemufuH v&fyDjzDxm; on/ , ifajumi hem;&Guf
 eplcN txuyfH frsm; uHqlyi zHaeon/ rsuefnoG fsonfxuf
 jrufy&bn/ aqmi f,wG f, jzpaomfvnt, aeavmi jyd nHaeon/
 efnacgicf, ebn? oluH junfri &onfrbn usef,rmoeplrf, o wO
 jzpbfn/ tm; upm; orm; wODeS h wbn/ oN oermaomvuf
 armif, rsm; u axmufxm; aom ' frsm; uH yHufxm; on/ oN vuf, rsm;
 u w1mufuH w1mufqlye, fvsu&bn/ obnfvnfi rbnft
 ofuH aqmi fxm; aomfvnt, pH&H lrf&DeonfuH qdqef &kwjcnf,
 yif tutwfrbn/

Jr&SufygeH vmyg a&Eef, aqmi fudyg}

1mmrit, u tjyKjzi fajymon/ oH laomfol htjyK u OHOg;
 on/ ou c&wvcef, oH Di fa&mu&ef p&wfvxi fxi f&S hapmi f&qH f,
 ae&mrS tm; wif, jyDajymvLufcit, omjzpbfn/ qdqef tcef, wG f, oH h

Oifon;on/ 1mm;ri f, u t j y k j z i f w k j y e f o n / o h a o m f v p f u e r s
omjz p o n / w l e g ; u l l e * t t a e t x m ; t w l l f , j y e f y w l x m ; v l u f o n /
o r u v i f a e f , u l l c w i f a j c & i f , w l f c s x m ; v l u f y d a o g a j u m o o f y k v i f ,
u l l c w i f a c g i f , & i f , & w l f w l f c s w l q v l u f o n / o r u 1 m m ; r i f e s h
r s u f v l c s i f , r q l t t m i f a & s i f & s i ; , i f , p o w l x w l f p o f , p m ; a e r o n /
o l u 1 m m j y k v l l h a v m u f i , & w m v ? u s e f , r m & w m v ? o e p f f , & w m
v ? o r u o w a r h e a o m t o u & m a u s m f u d w a , m u f u l b m q l l
a w G h v l y g o n /

] t y f w c s u f p l u o d r s i v m ; } 1 m m ; r i f , u E f f e , p o n a r ; o n /

] q l y g a w m h

q l q e f u a j z v l u f y d a q ; o o f y l u f x l y f u l j z o n / w l l w l f
c s w l x m ; a o m y k v i f , w l f y l u f u l w y f v l u f o n / y l u f t w l f , o l l h a q ;
& n f t e n f i , l o o f a p j y d r s y l u f q l l u l y w l v l u f o n / x l l a e m u f 1 m m ;
r i f , u l l j u n f v l u f o n / o l u o r u l a i ; p l u f y d j u n h e o n /

] n r u q & m o e f v m ; } o l u r , j u n f y m e f z i h a r ; o n /

q l q e f & k w l w & u f a j z / 1 m m ; r i f , \ n l a r s i f a o m r s u f v l l
r s m ; u l l q u f y d a i ; j u n h e o n / p o w l x w l f t a j z u l l c e f q a e o n /
o r r n f o l l a j z v l b e n f / q & m o e f w a , m u f y g v l l a j z v l b n / o l l h
a o m f o r u y & r w l o r m ; j z p o n / q & m o e f w a , m u f y g y m k a j y m
v l u a o m r r d \ p u m ; u l l r d u l l f w l l f , j u n f e l l f y g r n h a v m /

] r y m k v f y g 1 m t }

oru aq;xlttyqobh vZ, jyð junfvuf, if ajymonf

]aq;ausmi f,olyg}

tréfujznfuf vufonf

]wu, fawmh 1mmr&S f,jyp&mr vlyg1mt/ nruufjun&wm q&m0ef
wa, muéj lvnf,rwl1mt/ q&m0efavmi f,wa, muéj lvnf, rwl
1mt;} olu yG fvi f,pfn ajymonf

onfawmh qlqef\pwwv&ycw&onf/rufuf rrblo
, &&onf/ 1mm;rif\ a0zebsufuftrsvrfn;&onf/ wu, fawmh
rl olu qlqefufcelceluav;ajymvufjci f,om jzpfonf

]nremrnfu 1m, fobv}

apmapmurl a0zevufonftwuf w1mufom;wG f rnf
ol jzpfonf;onfufxnfrwufy] 1mm;rif,u obcsifomufqufyð
ar;onf/oluacgifay:rS&a&mi fuf uG fonftaejzi h rsufv&rm;
ay:wG f vufumvufyð qlqef\ &if1mw&ay:rSemrnf pmwef,uf
zwfonf

]qlqeeðvm;....a' gufwm qlqeeðvm; ac:v&lawmhaumi f,om;y}

1mm;rifonf rufufq&m0efwa, muftaeesh p&ac:ae
jci f,rymkwfajumi f, qlqef w' *ftwG f,rnyif oa1mmaygu&awmh
onf/olhwapvnf, oru 1mmr&yefrajymyg/1mm;rif­wfowf
vsif or\pwwv&fwvplwclufem;vn&if&onfym&xifrd onf

oHhaomf 1mm;ef,awmHroacs/ or p0f,pm;onf rodyg/ 1mm;rif \
 &ifeDjywfom;aomoa1mmeSh quibG jci f&ayvHrnwnt/or
 \ tawGp0fw0f tm&H,plubonhtaejziHnfaumif? pum;ajym
 qjci f,uxef,cskyfonhtaejziHnfaumif, qkqebnf aq;o0f
 onHvlyief,w0f epjrklyvlyaqmiHsu&0nf/ 1mm;rif \vuD
 1muHvuHuumu0wfuH wm;qDjuHjziHwi f,usyphpnfaeHifonf/
 aq;xHtyft xlyeSh t&ufyefrkyft xlywH uH z0 tajzon/1mm;rif
 u or \vly&H;vlyaqmiHrsm;uHplvDi pm;phjunHaeonf/
]tr&ftwH f, Oecl&, i fawmhaq;xH&rHn Ogoemryg1mf }

1mm;rif,uol plvfuHwnjiHtmiHxet, i fajymonf/ol
 u olHvufuHvsh qkqefuHvsh toH;tjyefunHaeonf/
 qkqefu 1mm;rif \ plvly&H;r&uH owjykr0nf/ tu, fi rsm;
 ortaeeshyxrqHaoGoo f, jci f, jzphajumi f, oclvsi f rnbol &Hacs
 rn0nf/ol ht aeeshwefvlyfacsmuHfsm;rnrHn tr&fyif/ ol ae&m
 ü r0qHsiHvnt, p twH tyijzphayvHrn/ wm;qDjuHjziHwi f,
 usyphpnfaeHifxm;ojziH 1mm;rif \vuH ay:raoGajumrsm;onf
 a&yHrsm;ym juGwufvmjuonf/ qkqef yiHbuHwcsufzmvluf
 onf/1mm;rif,uvnf, xHhtwlyif/qkqebnf 1mm;rif \vuH uH
 t&ufyefziH okwHvlyjyDaemuf aq;xHtyfziHxHplvfuHfonf/
 oHhaomf tyr0ifyg/ ta&jym;u wi f,jyD cHaeonf/

]tm;}

1mm;ri fu nm1mu fvuzi h t y&mcif u ll qlyjyD qG if
atmfv lufon/ olu ententawmh yll ufcifjzpfon/ qlqef
aofavacsmutcm;ofn;onf/

latmir, fav; epofp um;ajym&, iawmh trymm q&m0efl hvl
wm tr efy}

1mm;ri fu oN vuD1mu fvufunh if ajymv luf
onf/ wm;qDju ll pnf, aefni fxm; vsuyif & bzi h oN vufonf
jyme fte f jzpf aewm onf/

Jrpövm 1mm;ri f, aus;ZijylyD t v lufi tuav; aeay;yg}

qlqefu or \ tm; rsm; u ll jye fvnf p pnf, if ajymv lufonf/

Jt v lufi h ymkwfv m;? t v lufi h aewmrS om; owform; a&S lrñ
vnpi fay; xm; wll t wll f, y}

qlqefu 1mm;ri f, \ vufu ll ckwi fay: wG ðeom; usa tmi f
jyefxm; onf/ x ll ðeomuf or \ vuD1mu fzi h 1mm;ri f, \ vu fay:
rS ta&jym; u ll wi f, ofn; atmi fv lufonf/ cefraom tytuav;
onf yg; v ðaom ta&jym; u ll azmuDi fofn; onf/

J}usyf t & ð ay; ygw, }

1mm;ri fu &, ðarmum ajymv lufonf/

qlqefu ta&jym; atmu fjrkyDi ðeom tywG f tm&ll
plufonf/ yxrwG ftyzsm; uav; onf aofajum u ll &Sk o ll wG f, ae

on/qkqefu tyfuttm;plufyDooGfvlufon/ xttcgwGfrS tyf
 oG;onf aogajumtwGf,ohlhjazmu} uel ayguDi foG;onfuG
 qkqefawG&&onf/ tyftwGf,ohlhaogGsm;pDOfvmonf/ aq;xG
 yluftwGf,ohlhaogGsm;a&muivmonf/ qkqefu yvwpwpcf yluF
 uav;uG vsi jrepGwGsuJunfvluFyDaemuf yvwxm;aomt qGh
 uGfvlufon/ vufwGfnf,xm;aom om;a&juG uG jzkvvluf
 onf/ ykvif,xrSaq;&nfrsm; nifompG pDqif,vmawmkonf/ eGf
 a, muivlyif pvloufom&m &&G;onf/ wpkvcluG jydajrmuf
 atmifaqmi &GvluFell fojzihqkqef pvlvcsrfajrjci f, &G;onf/
 vlemwOduG aq;ulovluFell jci f,yif jzpfonf/ ohlaomf juDjuD
 us, fus, fawmhrymkv/ aogajumwGf,ohlhaq;ooGfay;&Hsom jzpf
 onf/ rGvGf tem*w&Gvmjci f,yif jzpfonf/ , if,ohl pvlvcsrfajrh
 jci f,&Gmojzih or\pvlfonfvnf, junfvifaumi frGv mawmh
 onf/ 1mm;rif,tay:wGfvnf, tjriaumifawmkonf/

Jufefrymm q&mOefwa, muGellrwl 1m;vGhapmapmu &S fajymw, ?
 1m, fvhrst,rSq&mOefellkvkvmmv}

oru yluFyefuav;uG 1mm;rif\vuFay:wGfuyfxm;
 &efwypuGkvf, l, if, celceluav;ar;vlufonf/ 1mm;rif, onf
 yvwpwpcf yluFvuFay;uG rG\vuFay:wGf qkqefu wvjzih
 zdufaeonfuljunh if,-

JuG fajymwm wrstjzpfcsi jzpf, faygk 'gayr, haq;ausmif,ulG;onf;
 wlvref,uav;wGstluG uG fow, / uG ellhausmifae1muFawGy/

olwllhymm ÚmPaumi f w, ? xujru f w, ? aq;ausmi f rñ a t mi f
jri f w, ? 'gayr, } olwllhymm r e f r r q e f l m t ? r e f r e l h r w l l m t }
Jolwllh aq;ausmi f u bñ; w h t w l u f r e f r r q e f w m a y g h y m k w f v m ; }

q l q e f u a q ; & n f i f o n f u l t e n t i , i x e f a v s m v l u f , i f a j y m
o n f /

Jz p f e l l f y g w , ? jz p f e l l f y g w , f ' g a y r , h u l l f u a w m h ' D v l r x i f l m t /
o l w l l x u e p a , m u f u l l u l l f a u m i f a u m i f o w , f a u m v y f u l l
a & m u f u w n f u t w l w a e v m c h u w m y / o l w l l h u a e m u f q h e s f
a & m u f s a q ; a u s m i f u b ñ ; z l l q h j z w f u w , f o l w l l h y m m t a p m j u ð
r e f r r q e f w l r e f u a v ; a w g y / ' g a y r , h n l r u s a w m h ' D v l r y m k w f
l m t / n l r u q & m o e f a v m i f q h y r , h t i f r w e f u l l s t r s t o r ð q e f
a e w , f w u , f u l l t r s t o r ð u a v ; r s t r s t o r ð u a v ; y }

1mm;ri f u q l q e f u l l E w ð q e a o m E w ð y g w l l

J w u , f a j y m v m v m ; t p f u l l , f y m l q l q e f u a r ; v l u c s i f o n f / w u , f
u v n f 1 m m ; r i f u r r d u l l t r e f w u , f c s u s ; a e j c i f y m k x i f r o n f /
q l q e f Z a 0 Z 0 g j z p a e o n f u l l 1 m m ; r i f u y i f t q h t j z w f a y ; o n f /

J w u , f a w m h n l r u q & m o e j z p f z l l r a u m i f 1 m t / r i f o r ð j z p f z l l l a u m i f
w , f u a c s o n f r a v ; j z p f z l l l a u m i f w , }

1mm;ri f u q l q e f s f y w f o w l i t r e f w & m ; u l l a j y m v l u f
j c i f j z p f o n f / r r d u l l t r s t o r ð q e f o n f / u a c s o n e s f h w b o n f y m k

ajymvlujci:frñ wu, f cðu:;jci:fyi f jzpfayrnf ymk qlqef , lq
vluonf

Jaus,Zt:wif ygw, f rpövm 1mm;ri f} qlqefu vluvf ðñ ajymvlu
onf

Ja&ñi fvðlac:ygv m;}

Jaus,Zt:ygyJ a&ñi }

qlqefu xyfqi fyðajymvluonf/xð læmuf ypönf, rsm;
uðbf:ae&mrSjywi:faygufulunonf/ qlqef 1mmuð\$ owtjyK
ryg/jywi:faygufulvnt, owtjyKryg/wðhðwðfrnf, rsm; uðvnt,
owtjyKryg/ji ðboufaeaomopyi f rsm; uðvnt, owtjyKryg/1mm;
ri f, uðjyefyð junonf/

Jt pful ajymwh pum; uð uðerwu, fyJ oa1mmusygw, f t pful
cðu:;wmuð wu, fyJ Orf, omw, f uðerajymvm entent, rsm;
qefaervm;? trefuð Oeð&, i fawmh uðerymm reðr r qeðwvm
trefy? uðer uð fula, muðm; &, f reðr &, fvðh oa1mmrxm; ch
1m;? vlvwa, muðfvðfyJ oa1mmxm; chw, f uðerymm reðr rrymkvfvh
reðr wa, muðfy/ eykvd fva, muðfy? 'guð uð ðoli , fci fawðel h
, ðjuntrðwmlrð oa1mmayguvmw, f uð el lwcefwnt, twae
whreð, uav; el huð el lrwyguvm; vðh owjyKðvmw, f}

qlqefu ajymaeompum; uð &kwv&uf &yvluonf/
uð fulqef lvluonf/ rar sm; vityJ trefpum; rsm; uð zG fit eðerd

onhtwuf tH&on/ Ji g-1mmawG avSnufajymaewmv? wcg
wcgus, if ighu fi g r, le fl mt} qlqefyKvluon/ xhemuf
tokufyD &, vluon/

] ymkwfv, ? uferu q&m0efwa, mufel h wa tmi fawmi f ymer
aqmi le fl mt/ t' g-ufer r fi jyó emy}

1mm;ri fu qlqefu jykjyKjuD armjunfon/

]wu, fu vlemu ol htajumi fajym&r fi? q&m0efu ajym&r fi rymkvwf
1mt/ t' dawmh ufer rajym&a tmi f tpfu ajymygvm;}

1mm;ri fu-

]u fi Ablum wa, mufy/ uef, 1m&pr fi & fawwlvwoef xlu
wa, mufy/ qlygawmk/ tifav- t' gu x m; vlygawmk/ t' gu
Zmwvrfwckyg/ u fi n htajumi fajymcsi fw, / rif, taeel h
vbm;wa, mufu pum; ajymvwrst u fi jum;csi fw, / ' De&mrst
r fi aygh olu tcef, ulai ;jyD junfvluon/

]u fi faw&r fi u htajumu fyg 1mt/ ' gayr, h tckv lapmi fae&vwrst
u lonfrcl fl mt;}

olu qlqefu jyefunfvlujyD-

]n rel faewht cef, azmft ajumi fajymprf, yg}

]wu, fajymcl f, wmv m;}

qlqefu rsuArni fuav; rotom ulyvlujyD ar;onf/

]1mmr&awmhvntf; ajymp&mr&yg1mt/ olvyvmawmh ymkvfv, faygh
Oya' ausmit, ulobni;w, / trst, ordwa, muftaeelh&yfvnf
w, / 'gybaygh

]nrymmvntf; 1mmyjzpjzpf trst, ordwa, muftaeelh&ewmy}

yxrawmh qlqefonf 1mm;rif \pum;u li ifrnfymk p&vf
ut, onf/ oru tjyiyef, ybP mefujunfyD trst, ordqefonf
rqefonful qkizwv su&onf/ ol laomf pupö ta&rjuDymk
qlqef qkizwv luonf/ qlqefu rrpwul xef, ckyvluonf/
ou cpwcl&rnfvemw0Djzpfonf/ tacstwiji ifc&hroifacs/

]u&eruawmh ul fu fu fa, musn;&, ? r&efr&, iq&wm odyo
a1mmrxm;yg1mt/ apmapmuajymvht w&f, eykv&fyaygh r&efrr&h&h
1mmvly&r, fv&lr&yg1mt/ rif, ordeh wv&h rif, ordvly&r, fv&h
r&yg1mt/ aemu fyDawmh aq;avmur&ni aumifwmaWG trsm;juD&D
w, / ter&h&ajym&, if u&er&D1m0a&S&w; p&wfc&w, ? 'gybaygh
awmfy&aygh

]ymkvfygw, / ul fvntf' Dt w&fygy/ ul fv&h Dt ajumif, ul quf
jyDajymjy&, if aumifr, / t' D&awmh ul fv&h w&G ju&at mi fv m;/
aumfzjzpjzpf? 1mmjzpjzpf aomufu, ifaygh 'Dt, ul cfyD, ifaygh
ou nm1muft, ul ajr&ufyonf/

]tif....a1mmv&uefvh tustaygh

rpöwef,u wltg;rSx(ubö; , if ajymonf/

]u(er)vnf, öb;r, }

qlqefu ajymv(ubönf/

]u((sef;wm 1m, fVW}

1mm;ri fu vuD]mu(wi)yg;u(r x(öp&efow)xm; , ifar;onf/

]u(er) rajymwwf1m;/tv(ye)l(yw)öw(v)h u(er) 1m0i(r)u(ao; 1m;}

]t if...r(r) b(i)w(e) f(a) y; & v(r) , }

]ymkvw, }

qlqef em&u(jun)önf/ wltg;u(jun)önf/ 1mm;ri fu u(j) e(jun)önf/ jy(r) s...

]t ifav u(er)w(h)awGjuwmayg(' Dt w(f) r(t) p(u) (a) e(u) m(i) f(z) vni v(y)gao;w, /u(er)v(y)wmt v(y)öa1mmawm(r) ym(k) v(f) m(;ayg(u(er) v(m)cl(r, / t(p) u(l) a(q; & (r) ö 1m, f(v) m(u) (e) & r(v) }

]u((q) & m(0) e(f) u(a) w(m) h(o) (h) & u(v) (h) a(j) y(m) w(m) y(}

]t ifav... t(p) u(l) r(q) i(f) c(i) f(u) e(r) v(m) c(l) y(g) r, }

qlqef wltg; q(ö) (h) a(v) s(n) u(ö) önf/ wltg; 0w(f) t(v) l(y) f(o) r(m; w(0) w(e) f, v(m) a(o) m(v) u(w) e(f, v(s) h(e) s(h) a(w) G(ö) n(f/ 1mm;ri fu u(c) p(w) c(e) f, 0 ö(h) y(l) a(q) m(i) & e(z) p(ö) n(f/ p(j) u(f) (h) r(f) t(w) (l) f, a(v) s(n) u(ö) önf; r(D) q(l) q(e) f

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

ae hv, f12 em&D10 ræpf

.....

qlqefonf pjuf hvrf,wpfavsmufwG f jynfusy&ByaxG
 vsu&omxri f,vshfrsm;uG lumOulumwrt,a&ni jyD avsmuf
 on;vsu&bnf/eleupmAef,rsn;rs oif,yshom&ehul &&omtcg
 wG rsonfuae htzlh rrd mmsymkvwv wvdrpm;&ao;ajumi f,ql
 qeft rsw&onf/ ajy;&if,vh;&if,pm;&aom aygifelepisyulxnh
 wGur r&yg/ 1mD, wf5 &Dq&mrrsm;tcef,wGfeleupmvshfrsm;
 a&mu&vmojzih yhr&ByaxGvsu&bnf/vemwa, muqubles h
 oifwihaom aq;0g;tpm;tpmesfulor&wul reuepbn jyklyf
 eljci,rbn tjozG &myifjzponf/ qlqeftaejzih onfxu fyjyD
 tjo&onfuawmh q&mrqm&mpwef, \rsufbnwG f tjykwckawG
 &vlu&jcityif jzponf/ xhru qlqef\ vubaogajumof f
 viAef,ulxm;&eae&mnEjy&if, jaus,Ztwi fygonf qhaom pum;
 ulvnt, uref,uwef, ajymo bn;ygao;onf/

tjcm; vlrsm;url qlqefuH *&lykrjuymef r& q&mrsm;
 tcef,rS qlqefjyexCubon/ qlqef oHpuief rscsefq pOf,pm;jyD
 aemuf vlawjynfusybaeom "mwavsum;uHpmi qH faernft
 pm;&H&Havsum;ulyi ft oHjyl&ef qHjzwvlu bon/ t xtaqmi bol h
 a&mu&&ef oHxyrSom qif&rnjzpbon/

avsum;u oHavsum;jzpbon/ avsum;xprsm;azmi fjuG
 on/ ta&mi fu v&ra&mi f oH laomf , cktcg ysufjy, facjyD
 avsum;xprsm;\ tv, lyH fwpavsumu bonvSi f ajcaxmufrsm;jzi h
 eifzerSm;ojzi h awmuHajymi fvsu&bon/ avsum; wptzu&e&H
 rsm;uH aq;t n&okwixm;on/ oH laomf aq;okwixm;on r&ijum
 jyDzpfjzi h uHulefuavjyDe&Hwavsumu wof t xur&atmufoH
 pDqif,vsu&bonft pef,t xifajumi fjuDrsm;uH n&aw&&on/
 qlqefon&avsum;clwclukauGywum avsumu jyD aemuwpxyf
 oH qif,cjyebon/avsum;wavsumu wof t vifa&mi fymli avsum;
 clwptkwof rDvH om wyfqi fxm;ygon/ pwkw-t xy& rDvH r&H
 uH faeojzi h qlqefonf ow&xm;jyD avsum;uH wpxp&csi f,prf,
 um qif&on/ wpxyef& wpxyf tjumjuDqif&onfymqlqef
 xibon/

avsum;vu&Hr&aei atmuHmufoH hi HjunfivSi fatmuH
 qHxy&H jurfjyifuri &on/ tay: oH junfivSi fum;ajumi f
 v&ravsum;yрмаuGlywfyDwufoH;aom avsum;xprsm;uH var&H
 wac:judaWGjri &ygon/qlqef p&wftenti , faemufu&on/

arñi&aymmifjri faom avsum;u or\pofvfu acsmutcm;apyg
 onf/ i, pofu xyzewvvrucfaom tyruful trsv&&
 onf/ onftyrufu qqef rruonfrñjumiyð ohaomf tepf
 om&rñrl twwlyifjzponf weflvraeaomOriM Pacgijud
 xli olwa, muwntf wlaOS jydof;aejci f jzponf/ tyrufl
 wofvPacgif\ tqhohwjudfvcgrSra&mutcyg/

avsum;wavsmuf pofvfuoduatmuf jzp&onf rfaomf
 vntf qqefonf avsum;wpfxpctsi f uleifjyd jzntf;av;pñqifch
 onf/oru ajcwcsutsvluwff ajcolwcsufjrnfxluvmmonf/
 avsum;wavsmufvhwGfor wa, muwntfjzponf/ tjcm;rnf
 olwpkwa, mufrs r&yg/ , iftwuf qqefonf wavsmufv
 tqurjyufqbovl pof;pm;awGawmí &&yg onf/ aq;&hudeS h
 qupyaom wm0eDw&m; rsm; acwicPrsqbovl qqef\ pofv
 tm&HsaysmufuG &onf/

1mm;ri f eS h awG h q&jcif onf or\ pofvxlwGf rsm;pñ
 &faxGjci f jzp&onf/ vlyfief,oa1mm rqefvjci f onf trfawmh
 vntfo1mm0usonf/ 1mm;ri fu or\ vlemrymkwfyg/oru ty&d
 u vlyfief;rsm;utbm vlyfaqmi fae&jcif jzponf/1mm;ri fonf vlem
 wa, mujzponfymaomtcsueS h yw boufi wptcyj ta&jud
 onf/ , ifum;tjcm;rymkv? 1mm;ri fonf vlemw0D jzpfjzi kom
 oreS h awG h q&jci f jzponf/ rrdtaeeS h tust tajumif nñwv
 atmif qijci f oyo yaejci f ymkv?rymkvum; qqef rajymwv

yg/ wwd xyf avsum;cluvshywfob;jyDaemuf aemufwpxyf
ollqif&rnhavsum;xyfwGf qlqef &yferbnf

1mm;rif,ulloru ref,rwa, muftaeeshwkljyefqufql
rbnf/ 1mmajumi rsefawmhrod 1mm;rif, onf orubqmqmi fr&
jyrbnf uawmh trse/ oruvnf, epouuvuctbnf trse/
oronf aq;wuobwGfaexclcom yxrepeswv umvt
wGfwGf vdvly&h; r&bwOdtjzpes h aexclbnf/ 1mm;rif,
ullvnt, rrbnfeykvdwOymajymclbnf/ trsefawmh oronf
ref,rwa, mujzpbnf/ ref,rwa, mueshwlonf/ vpOf reref
&moaogvmaejcif,uvnt,ref,rwa, mufymbnf itcsufuk i&h;
aponf/ ollcomf oronf ref,rwa, mufavm/

qlqefbnf aemufxyf avsum;wpxqifullpwifqif,ouf
jcif, jykonf/ juhwG&aomtjzptysuirsm;ajumi h qlqefbnf epf
aygif,sm;pfudefatmitvsu&hcom tjcif,t&mwcluhwGawmqif
jci&awmbnf/ tu, fi rrdt pm; umyifobh;a&mu&jyD vlemu
vnt, trstord wa, mujzpaechvSif umyif 1mmvyrntent/
a, musn;wa, muftaeeshwkljyefacsrnnavm? qlqef &yvlujyef
onf/ pOf,pm;zG &mrsm;upOf,pm;onf/ or\ tawGhtjulrsm;ay:
wGrlwnjyD qlqefqjzwbnf/ umyifbnfvnt, rrbubhwkl
jyefvlyaqmi facsrnjzpbnf/

qlqef avsum;ullqufyDqif, onf/ jznf,jznf,av;qif,
onf/ a, musn;wa, mubnf orubhlyif vlyaqmi facsrnjymk

qk\si f or\ vlyaqmifruaum 1mmrsm; jyó emjzpp&m &b
entf/ 1mmrsm; pOf;pm;aep&m &bentf/

aq;1muqk &musi DweS fywlowfi trsm;juð pOf;pm;
p&mjzpfon/1mm;ri;u qkqefu trst;orðwa, muftaeS t;pm;
aponf/ p tcsufu qkqef&kwjcnf;cpm;vlu&jci f; jzpfon/or
eS h umyiftjum;wGf tjuðrm;qkjc;em;csufwpcuawmkorwGf
twm;tqðwcyhhejci;fyijzpfon/ olwepa, mupvHq&mOef
jzpcsi juonf/ q&mOefvHjykusi fonf/ q&mOefvHaw&ac:onf/
olwHh q&mOeftjzpfvucju&efjzpfon/ olhaomf qkqeftzH
vlyiefwcyheonf/ oru wcehwnt;ryift;trst;orðwa, muf
jzpcsi fonf/ trst;orðwa, muf uol hcpm;vbnf/ trst;orð
wa, muftaeS h vucjuapcsi fonf/ trst;orð wa, muftae
eS hav;pm;juapcsi N/

aq;avmuxbHh Oi fvmuwnf;uyif onfavmuonf
trst;om;rsn;juðpHaom avmujuðwczpajumi f, qkqef obnf/
oruh p&ac:onh tcsufwcyijzpfonf/ ortaeS h aq;avm
uolDi a&mu&mwGf vrla&;yph& tcuttclwplw&m &vHrnf
ymk qkqefraw&cyg/ ynmyHf;t& or , DjyH fonf/ 'Dt wGuf
awmh oruh for p&vcsonf/ aemuwcsufuawmh tenfi, f
yiyef;onf/ owfrSwfxm;aom entf;vrf;rsn; r&Gyg/

umyifuawmaum? olhtwGuf vrla&;jyó em1mmrSr&G
olu a, musn;rsn;avmuxwGf a, musn;wa, muf jzpfonf/

umyif taeesh olu h folq&m0efwa, muf jzpfonfymk , lq&Nj/ &bnf/ qlqefusawmh oronf q&m0efwa, muvntf jzpfonf/ r&efr wa, muvntfjzpfonfuloa1mmaygufxm;&ayrnf/ ' kvd xyfob h&mu&aomtcg pmv hju&rsn;jzi fa&;om;xm;aomq h f,1mkvf wcluh qlqef awG&&onf/

]cpwctef, a' o? roufq h forsm; r0i &}

o h aomf ' q h f,1mkvfrvlyg/wlcg;u h aomlcwfxm;ajumi f, qlqef csufsi f,obnf/ avsum;xpfwavs mu& h wlcg;rsn; tm;v h aomlcwfxm;ajumi f,vntf qlqef p0f,pm; o&bnf/ , ifoh jzi h qlqefonf us0f,ajrmi frwaom tus0f,axmi fwcktw0 f,ü ywvf av&ni fraejy&mkcpm;ronf/ onftaw& rymkvlyg/

]t h...00vm;? ei flmmawGp0f,pm;aewmv}

oruh for tm;ay;onftaejzi h qlqef us, favmi p&h ajymvluhbnf/ yxrt xyfob h&mu&aomf qlqef vsi jrep&hqi f, o&h;onf/ wlcg;tv& fwuly0 h&h;onf/ atmuixy& h vltlyjud tw0 f,oh qlqefyt,aygi fa&mu& h&h;onf/qlqefonf atmuixyf r&eí "mw&avsum;up&dy& t x&taqmi fol h yefwuh&h;onf/ t x&taqmi f wlcg;u h z0 &eft wuf ju& h& h&onf h p&w' mwv h&bnf/wlcg;u h tm;p&ly& z0 &onf/ t x&taqmi f wlcg;u ju&rm;av;v h&bnf/

qlqefonf&csmut&sm;zG faumi faom t x&taqmi ftw0 f, o h lwjud& h&mu&f&h; &jyefonf/ q&mrwa, muhu pm;y&v v h& h

wG f xH ae&mr&acgi farmhunfon/ oHhaomf csufsi f, qHbvlyif
 or\rsufvHrsm; onf esvHvsypprsvpuqHh h jyeivna&mu&H
 oH; onf/ t xtaqmi cef, rjuDuH qHqea0Hufi junHvLuom
 tcg pufu&d mrs; juDpHaeonfuHawG& onf/vawG\ toHvH
 rsm; uif, rhaeonf/ vawG\ vly&H; rHrsm; vnf, uif, rhaeonf/ vsyf
 pprDa&mi rsm; om jyHjyuHvsu&Hbnf/

eepD* & ifav; onf aq; avmuü usqHhol w0D t jzpeS h
 vnfaumif? , ae puftwwynmwH\ om; aumif t jzpeS hvnf,
 aumif, ausmu&lyjuD w&lyfym ji rfboupH rvlyr&H; &haeonf/
 eepD* & ifav; \ 1m0eS h or\ t cspfa&; avmuwHh uH qHqep0f, pm;
 aerobnf/ tm; vlyif oH; acjyD omref & moH oG rreuef r eS h
 yH r eom; t rjcponh ubruav; ajumi hor\ 1m0wckvH ysuf
 oDf, acjyD

qHqebnf or\ rsufvHrsm; uH eepD* & ifav; rSvZ, f
 vlujyD or\ t zG ht xtaqmi fxwG r&HwmbonfuH ocsmatmi f
 junHvLuonf/ wceHwnf, rnyif qHqebnf t xtaqmi fxwG f
 uouatmuf &haeonh t jzpfuH qi jcifonf/ onf t cef, juD
 \ &lyaxGayvD rsm; u or\ pDvft m&HwG f w' *rS ji wG; cHcom
 aogajumwG f, oHhaq; oG f, c&onh Zmwvrf, uav; &kwjcnf, yif
 aysmuFuG f oH; &awmbonf/ ' Dt cef, xwG f r r&haep0ft wG f, vlem
 w0D0DwpHw&mjzpfchvSi flm, teS hvly&rnentf/ Ow&HlzlyuHywf
 xm; jyD t dwfxwG fem; juyjuDxnfxm; aom r rduH wpHva, muf

u aoa&;&S fa&;jyó emtwuf arSmvi jci fjudpñjzi h tultnD
awmi f, vSi f 1mmvly&acsrñent/

qlqefonf &kwfw&ujzpfay: vmaompdvfacsmufcsm; r&uñ
x&ef, c&kyfyDaemuf wktg; rjuD&uñ h umtjyi flmuf pjuf bñk&uñajy;
v&wajrmucñonf/ qlqefonf "mwfáv∑ qD&ñav&smufonf; &i f,
txieñ h tjri? t&Eñ r&ñ rññol jcm; em; onful pOf, pm; aerd
onf/ aq; ausmif, om; wa, muñ wu, fitjzpf taeñ h olwñ h uñ
v&w&u vucñw&xiñom; onf rsm; rñ qEñ h a&vñ uñjcm; v&ay
onf/

t xyf (10)wñ f q&mOefuDrsm; \ n&ejum; yñ ksr &ñjumi f,
1mlu ajymq&ñm; onful w&ojzi h qlqefonf t xyf (10)cvkwf
uñ eñ vñ uñ jfyDaemuf "mwfáv∑ \ twñ f, 1muñ wñ ft omuav;
ulyaerñonf/ "mwfáv∑ c&ñonf aemuf uz& &ñjzpfonf/ "mwf
av∑ onf v&wwj uñ wa, muñ yif jzpfonf/ t xywñ f, wñ fol
&yñonf/ "mwfáv∑ cef, x&wñ f r&ef, usyfyavmi f vsuñ&ñonf/ ' Dt
x&wñ f pma&; jyD wm; jrpf&ñm; onñum; u roww&aom v&w pñ
a, muñ aq; v&ñful t m; &yg; & zñ vsuf vñ uñ ygvmaom t cg yñ
qñawmñonf/

"mwfáv∑ wñ f vñ uñ ygvmoñrsm; onñ wa, muñ ful w
a, muñ rj unñ juyg/ qlqefuñ bñ yif t xyf eñ ygwñ rsm; w&cyD w&ck
wñ ajymi f, onñ; onñul m p&wD i pm; pñjunñ &ñeju onñ/ wktg; jref
jref yñ bñ; jyD wktg; jref jref yñ wñ onñ; onñul mar Smvi ñeju onñ

eOrxyfoll&mu&omtcg qlqefonf "mwavsum;cef
 \ ta&Shimufollwollonf/ txy(10)oll&mu&omtcg or
 onf Orfomtm;&jzihvltlyxrswxubonf/ ywDef;usift
 aetxm;onf &kwjcnf,qbvlyifajymif,vbonf/ ' orxy\
 jurfjyifwG faum&Zmrsm;ci f,xm;onf/e&Hrsm;t m;vHonaq;t
 opfvrf,okvfxm;onf/on&aq;&Hud\ ordf,wav&nuifwG f xif
 &H;ausmfum;cl&om yk&Wjudrsm;\&kyifHrsm;ud a&A1mmijudrsm;
 w0if,0if, wvufvufzihcswfq&xm;onf/ pjufHvrf,wav&nuif
 wG fvnf,opfvG fawmufyaom pm;yfsm;esfukvm;xHfsm;t pDt pOf
 usus &Heonf/ e, ta, mufum;r*ZifHrsm;uHvnf pepfwusyk
 xm;onfulawG&onf/

"mwavsum;es h rsuf&ncsi f,qHf wG f t pnf,t a0;cef,oll h
 n&EjyaomqHf,1mkvful qlqef awG&onf/ qlqefonf pjufHvrf,
 twHf,av&nuifonf;p0fwG f &Hcef,rsn;uHawGjri &onf/ q&mOefud
 \ oDef &Hcef,rsn;jzpfonf/pjufHvrf,wav&nuifwG f v&ent&nf,
 i, &HeonfulawG&onf/ ym&em;wG f wa, muf&Epa, muf ' &em;
 wG f wa, muf&Epa, mufzpfonf/ apmi&Ejuonf/apmi &if,pmzwf
 &Ejuonf/owHht m;vlyif qlqefzwausmfonf;onful&arm&unh
 juonf/ owH&Nrsuf&Hrsm;wG f xHjcm;aomtrt&mrsm; r&Eg/

pjufHvrf,tqHwG f c&wvukorm;awmfud a' gufvm
 tlyf&pwv\&Hcef,ud qlqefzwausmf&onf/ wltg; cyfymym yG h
 &Eonf/ txwG f pma&Epa, muf vu&Eypuf &H&Ejuonful

awG&on/ orm;awmjUD\ &Hcef,udl vefon;jyD pjuF HvrF\
wzuwGf 'kwD avSum;udawG&on/ pjuF HvrF\ xywvnh
wnwGfum; raymm*edwlg;ep&u&bn/wlg;ep&uN txuf
wGfum; pmwef,wckrDvifaeon/

]tpnf,ta0; usifyaeon/

tpnf,ta0;cef,wGf,olqqlqedi bon/ wlg;udlyefywf
on/ tcef,rDrsm;ywvXm;ojzi h tarbi xwGf rsufvHusi tom;&
atmif twejumijy&on/ tcef\ tv, xywGftvifa&mi f
wck ppnf,vsu&bn/ vwa, muN tqkwylud "mwly&Hjy
xm;jcifzpbon/ wkw&shwacsmif,zi h "mwlyHt ajumi f, &Sfjyae
aom vwa, muNykbPheful qlqef cyfa&a&; awjri&on/
qlqebonf xH twef,rsm;wGfxH aejuorism;ud tvifa&mi f Ovw
Og;wGf ccm;jyDj unbon/ tpnf,ta0;cef,rjuD onf telay (30)
cef &fyD tvsm;ay(50) cef &bn/ jurfjyibonf a&Shmu&Difri h
qDl lajyavSmavSm erhqif,ofn;on/ &kyHrsm;udHjyaomjypuf
uav;udrawGjri&yG/ jri fuG frsuG fazsmuXm;on/ oHlaomf
jyZmwfrS xGufay:vmaom tvifa&mi f wef,ulum; aumi f,pbawG h
jri&on/ tvifa&mi f wef,wGf aq;vDfrDcHrsm; &pDaeon/
tpnf,ta0;cef,onf tcef,opwGjzpjyD tcsH tpm;useajumi f,ud
tarbi OvwOg;rsyif qlqefawGjri b&&on/

aemuXyfxGufay:vmaom a&mi plqvlyHrSn rluu&D
ulyjzi hawGjri&aom jri fuG fyHjzpbon/ , ifylu tcef,xwGf

t vifa&mi ft m; yf rsm; vmapon/ell f \ aemuaplu qdqefawGh
 jri&on/ ol aemuaplrStzjudu obmxi&on/ olu rif
 vrfxycwckwG fxll aeon/ qdqefonf ell f&&modlavSmufoh;
 jyD ollychulykwvlufoh/ ortwGufae&mwae&m , lxm;onf
 ull qdqefawG&&on/ qdqefonf ell feshzi, m;Obm;wllulzwf
 ausmfoh;jyD or \chwG fxll &on/ or \clu 1m\ eha1m;wG f
 jzpf\ /

JaeygOD?rifao&ajumoh; oG fwmvm;? Allufoh; cGwmvm;?rifxGuf
 oh;wm em&DuhausmfyD 1mlu wDwDhavozih celceh lar;vlufoh
 onf

JpDwDi fpm;p&maumi fwhvlemwa, muifjqdqefu jye&ajymonf

oru qvluifwGf twejum pDwDi fpm;ymefykvluf
 onf jyDrS1mlu jye&ajunfoh/ 1mlu acgifuGcg, rfvsuf

JrifvlyfwawGententfsm;v&efaejyD ull {...}

1m\ pum;jywfoh;onf a&S hmu&D pijrituav;ay:rs
 vlu olht m; wpw&mar;jrefvsu&on/oljum;vlufoh;srh-

J' Dt csufull&S f;ypref;yg a' gufwm1m}

Jaqm&D? a' gufwm pwwf ar;cef;ull u&efawmfrjum;vlufoh;mt}

1ml chckvkjye&ajymonf

J' Dtrst;orDrh erled, m; t&vluPmawG&ovm;}

pwwfu ar;cef,ull xyar;onf/{&mr "mwyfjwDwcku
awG&onf/&iacgifyjzpfonf/ &iacgif,\vuf, m1muwG ta' guf
wmpww\ t&vxiæonf/ on rsubitrit&muum; rawD
jri &/

]*&ifav;tajumi fajymaewm}

1m\æmuwntwnfwG fxllæaom vuæxmuq&m
OefwDdu a&Dolluif,n&wvlujyD 1mluajymvluonf/

]ymkwfuhci fAsm}

1mlrwfwvxvlujyD vnæcsmif&Sf,vluonf/ xllæemuf

]rae luawmhull ftycæentent,wuw, / 'gayr, h&iflmwful
em;axmijunfwawmh taumi fy/ jyDclwhep&ufu "mwræawG
vnfyfæfy/ 'gayr, huæe h'mwræfulawmh uæawmfwlljunæ
wef,y/ ol qD rnywcaaww, / olu ftycæf wuæewmym
eræD, m;ajumi xuf qD tæwa&mi fvlljzpfvmvll uæawmfwll, lq
juw, }

] 'æmrp m;ullci fAsm; wu, bolluwmyvm; a' gufwm1m}

a' gufwmpwwfonf pmaymmclqDla vsmuvmjyDpmaymm
clwGfvuæpæzuqlyull &ifar;cef,xwvluonf/qæfupi jri h
ay:rvluullcg;qæf jyDjunonf/ pvjuonf xi&æ;aumjum;

a' gufwmpwwfonf pmaymmctS oHav;vSfcnoth;jyD
vufxrswww&shuav;uht m;jyKum &yaeonf

JuL..ajrmarhewh vlem tajumi f, jyejyD ajymju&atmi f / ' MlemawG
el hylwlowfwht cgrth vjuDri f,wht xtyl edjum;wufuzh h usyf
xyjyDajymcsi fw, / ' D&m*g&J h oa1mmo1mm0t& emvm&shjunh
&& apmi h&thi &vm&, ? a&m*g&J haemuqhywft vm;t vmraumi f,
wmawGajumi &, f tvum; tvymó yvht qled fayr, h' Du&wh
tust,tjrwymmtirwejuDrm;w, /oijum;&wht vlywckwnf,
uuyifwezhrjzweh flmt/ tcsefumv odyumvef,vmwht cgrth
uht fwGf'mwfrsrjzpatmi f vly&wht vlyu odyjyDcutvmw, /
ODehuf.....}

&kwjcnf,qhv h 1m;e&wG rDyG fvmonf/rDwcsnyG tcsnf
&Deonf/ tpnf,ta0;cef,twG f&DrDrm;tm;vHonf rDelyG &mqD
oH h&mu&th;onf/ rDeh atmuflmuwG &hom &lyfri bthum;
ydwum;wG f owi f,pmwef, wckvi fay:vmonf

eSvH&yf t xtaqmi ? txy(2)

Jaomuf...}

1ml x&y&if, yg;pyrfrnfwef,vubonf/ uww&LueS h
&dwvht bonf ol haemurS wygwnt,vlyygoth;onf/ oHa, mufl
om; rif,vrf,qvht wlaOS hth;onf/ qlqees h aq;ausmi f,om;
av;a, muflvht bonf acwrsai ;ajumi hajuonf/ wa, muflw

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

ae hv, f12 em&D16 ræpf

.....

aq;&Hudon cpwub&efa&mu&de&onftwuf a&ñif
 1mm;rif, pwfacsuicsm;vsu&bnfrñ rnbollrs , Hñ;ob, jzpf
 p&mr&yg/ aq;tajumif, olmmr&oyg/ ol la&m*gtajumif,es h
 ol la&m*guñ rnbollubornful ob&vñomvnt, olpbrfyg/
 olu a&m*guñvntajumufon/ aq;Og;ulorbñvnt, ajumuf
 on/ q&meS haq;onf qef hufi flmursm;jzpfonfymk olxi fyg/
 twwyijzpfonfymk, lqon/ cpwub&rnqñbnhtawGu
 ol pwfacsuicsm;apon/ rñ tom;uñ wplwa, muñ "m;
 es hvDjzwácsrnful rnbollrs pOf,pm;í r&yg/obonf awG&ifawG
 &if,es h&ifxwG fyymmvm on/ eztwG f ac&awGjyefvmon/ ol h
 jzi h olrawGjzpa tmi f juñpm;on/ pwfynmpum;jzi h ajym&vSi f
 olji if,qefci,fyi jzpfon/ , ifubñ h rawG&ef tm;xwñ onf
 aq;&HwwrDnaexatmi f jzpfon/

Jemrnfu 1mm;ri f? a&ni f1mm;ri f}

aq;&Wvubnh tjzptysur sm;u 1mm;ri faumi fph
rSwraeon/ vG fVg lul acsmacsmarmarmjzp&rnh upö sm;
onfaq;&Wu\julepepr sm;wG f &Wji deawm on/

]1mm;ri f, ymkwfv m;?&S fuae aq;&Wuvm&r, fqWm aocsm&Wvm;}
tvéft uGfr, jyi qix m;aom pma&;ru ar;on/ or\ vuf
onf, sm;u teuf&mi f qix m;on/

]ymkwfuhaocsm ygw, }

1mm;ri fu jyeajymvubon/ olu vubonf, teuf sm;u junh
jyD tjaeon/

]ymkwfv m;? 'gayr, h uferri &S fit wuf zH r&ao;1m/ uferri
wjcm;vlemawv nf, &ao;w, / &S fPxH apmi fygOD/ awmfawmf
uav;jumvH && if aq;&Wvur, hvemopawu ac:r, / tJD
awm rS&S h upö vjjuwmaygh

, if, oH jzi ha&ni f1mm;ri faq;&Wvufa&mu&mwG juH wGh
&onh jyó emt 00 pwi facawm on/ olxH apmi on/ em&D
vufw&S juD wywjynta tmi vnjyD on;aomt cgwG rS 1mm;
ri fu vubon/

] "mwf r epm&U fay;yg}

yeyea o;ao; "mwf r fynm&S fuav;u awmi f, on/ "mwf r ecef,

wzeNyefi rEHaoma0' em

ewEG f

wGf ol huc:qKef repav;q, fwwvd 1mm;rit, apmitqKfcK
onf/

]u(efawmfrfr "mwfr(efpm&Cuf r&Q mt)}

1mm;rit;u ol huy;vluhaom pm&Cufsm;uK wcsufun&it, jyef
ajymvluhonf/

]ciAsm;rfri pm&Cuf&R, / aq;&WwufwlvwKf, "mwfr(efpm&Cuf&R
w, }

]u(efawmfrfr r&Q mt)}

]&R, }

]r&yg1mt)}

aq;&Wwua&mu&mu jyó emrst;pk tzzhy:c&onf ref
aomfvnf, aumif,onf;csufvnf, wcsu&bnf/ , ifrfr tjc;
rymkw/ aq;&Wwua&mu&a&;twCuf &YaxGaomvlyxHvlyent,
rsm;wGf pvarmae&onf;twCuf cpw&rnf;a&;ulyif arlavsm&e
cbnf/ oK&mwGf ol ht wCufbwfrsvxm;aom tcef, oKha&mu&Q
aom tcgwGf um; apxm;wwhaomwK;rgaeí nnf,nloh obh
rsm;uKjum;&onf/rduK fwhfcwuloc&rnfulow&&awmh
onf/ ywfwDpnf;ae&ni fxm;aom vlemrsm;? uK fcEm ym&e&m ' De
&mwK wGf ylujuD;sm;wyfqi fxm;aom vlemrsm; uK awG jr i &aom
tcg cpwvc&rnf;a&;uK rnoblrsvspv&R arlavsm&xm;&ef r&

el fawmlacs/aq;&juDay: oH a&mu&fyDaemuyl f,wG fum; pdvãA'
ent,t& jii f,qefci, onf rnbolrstustoua&mu jci f, r&awmh
yg/

onftcgwG f 1mm;ri f, ent,Aslymm ajymi fon/ pdvfynm
yg&*rsm;\ tac:t& wkHjyefci,fymaoment,ul onf/ rjumrD
awGju&awm rnhc, pdvfuborbu laygla ygk qoa 1mmxm;&onf/
Juferu "mwpmynm&S yg/ &S juuep bouwh tpm; tpmawGt
ajumi f, aqGaEGju&atmi }

wkG;ulcyf qwqwfacgujyDaemuf tcef,wG foH Di fvm
aomref,r00juDwa, muu ajymonf/ or\vuxwG f pm&Guf
rsm;nSfxm;aom uvpflmkwfwcl yg&onf/ oruqufi -

] &S faq;&Wu fvm c, pdvfubozH rymkwfvm; }

] c, pdvfubozH rymkwfvm; } 1mm;ri f, jyk vufonf/

] ymm;.....ymkwfvmaygh' uskyu wepufwgcavmuf aq;&Wu fyd
c, pdvfubw, / ' g....usky&Dgoemy }

"mwpmynm&S ? "mwfccef, ynm&S ftm; vHyi f 1mm;ri f \
uarmufur ajymqHci f rsm; ul chu&onf/, i foH jzi h 1mm;ri f \
wkHjyefci, ent,Aslymm onftwH f, twmwcl xatmi fri onf/ c, pdvf
ub&rnh eucif, t xatmi fri onf/ onfuae h eueajcmuf
em&D,wG f pjuf H/rf,wavsmurfS wef,vsh, oH rsm; ajumi h 1mm;ri f,

tj&mrSetvmonf/ ojupm;jyð jyeftjlonf/ r&awm/opmzwf
onf/ r&yg/ wa&G&Ghwtdtjzih tceism;uleq&onf/ cpwf
ub&ef owfSwfxm;aom (11)em&D tcefumvqoblyiyefjuð
pñ uleq&on;a&mu&ae&onf/ olAUXwGf tpmr&ðbjzihw*ð
atmfrnfv&bnf

eleuf (11)em&(5)reptcewGf on tcef,wlg;yG ðon;
onf/ on aofceEef,vuv&ufceðonf/ q&mrwa, muf
ysm, ðysm, m Oifvmonf

Jrpövm 1mm;rif, cpwz&haemusvðr, }

Jaemusr, fymkwvm;? 1m, favmu&emusrðiv}

1mm;rif wwefðors juðpm;jyð , O&us;pñ ar;vufonf/
p&vqEáZmu arm&acjyð

Jrajymeð flmt;? em&Duf wem&ð q&mrav; ychweðvufonf/

J1mmvð haemusvmv? uskyfqmvðjyð

wu, favmh&orqmyg/ p&v&armaeonf/

Jvlyp&mawG &ðeao;vðlyg/cPae&if uferjyvmdr, /rcp&v&ci f
aomu&r, h aq;aw&ay;r, / p&v&t;at;xm;jyð aeyg}
q&mrav; x&ufonf/

1mm;ri f yg;pyftaymmi f om;eS f use&pon/ ar;ce f wck
u ar;rn hwe f vef wG f use&pon/ ar;ce f taxmi f taomi far;
csi fon/

lpwfa t; a t; x m; j yD aeyg} wM rvG f u f v m/

wu, fawm h u m; 1mm;ri f on f q l q e r v m a & m u h D u m v
t x a Z m a c G a w G j y e c & o n / t c e j r e f r e f u l e y g a p y m k p w f t a p m
j u D a p m c & o n / p w f t a r m j u D a r m c & o n / o l p r s p w a r m a e &
j c i f o n f c p w & r n h t a & ; a j u m i f v m ; y m k a p m a j u m r o n / c p w &
r n h t a & ; a j u m i f q l S i f o b n f w j u r f w c g r s c p w f u l o j c i f r c t &
1 m ; i j z p o n / e m & u s i & r n f u l 1 m m ; r i f a j u m u f o n / q & m O e h a j y m
x m ; o n h t w h f o l h a j c a x m u f u l u h q , & p & m c h e l e f j y e a u m i f
r v m r n f u p h & r o n / o h a j c a x m u f u l c p w f u l o j y D a e m u & u f a y g i f
r s m ; p o j u m o n f w h f y v w p w m u l f x m ; r n f u l y e f o n / a r h a q ; a y ;
r n f u l o r a j u m u f y g / a r h a q ; r a y ; r n f u l b m o p h & r o n / x h q ;
a v m u j z i h c p w r n f u l r v h m ; y g / w c g w n f 1 m m r S r o b n f u
a u m i f o n /

c p w f u b r f a j u m i h 1 m m 1 m m n m n m j z p o n ; r n f u l v n f
1 m m ; r i f r p h & r / r a w m f w q a o q h o n ; e h f o n f u l v n f r y l y e f
o l u i , & G h a o ; o n / u e f r m a & a u m i f o n / 1 m m 1 m m n m n m j z p f
r n f u p h & r c h S i f o b n f c p w f u b o i h r u b o i f u l t j y e j y e f t
v e f v e p O f p m ; r n / o p a w m u h j u n f i m l o p y i f r s m ; u l j u n f w w f
o n h t a v l r n 1 m m ; r i f \ t r n ; w p c l y i j z p o n / w j u r f u o b n f

Abumynmqh & m q&f nht aqmuft tWcluyph& q&bnf/
olhaomf xtt aqmuft tloni ywDef, usi eS hroi lavsmymqlum
jrl lawmaumi pDt zG hu y, fc&bnf/ uhaumi faxmufojzi ht xt
aqmi & eepD' & i fav; \ p&h zG & m tjz pft aeuh 1mm; ri f, ro&acs

qlqeDv m; onf 1mm; ri f, tz h n tar&ni fxu ai ju, f
yG tyi jz pbnf/ ti rwe f p wfac sm uc sm; wle f v yae on h um v w G f
ol p w fu li rfa t; ap&ef & kw v & u ay: v ma om ew r r t, fu av; yi f
jz pbnf/ wu, lawm qlqeDv m; onf xlr syi fruyg/ 1mm; ri f,
onf uae lre uft z h ol h t ac gi f, u h c p w u l o r n h t a j u m i f, u p o
r sm; t j y i f t j c m; a w G a w m p O f, p m; p & m r sm; & & h w m l o n f/ q l q e f a j y m
o n; a o m p u m; r sm; u h ol t r s w & a e o n f/ t a v; t e u f p O f, p m; a e
o n f/ q l q e f \ v s y q a q m i r f a j u m i t y i f a v m o h r y m k w i o r \ p t; & S
x u j r u r f a j u m i t y i f a v m? o h r y m k w i o l u h f w h \ c p m; r f a j u m i h
y i f a v m r a j y m w w? 1mm; ri f, onf c p w c e f, o h h' m w f a v s u m; e s t q i f,
o n; & o n h u m v w G f r sm; p o r s y i f p w f a y t y g; o l u v u f v s u & b n f/
r D p p w e f, x h a y; v h u a o m a q; u v n f, w e c h t m e d i f & y l & o n f/
j c p w c e f, u h o n; w l b a w G t r sm; j u D y j a w G h v m; }

t x y f (2) q o h h' m w f a v s u m; q i f, o n; a e p O f w G f 1mm; ri f,
u a q; & h t v l y o r m; u h j y m v l u f o n f/ 1mm; ri f, onf w e f, v s h f a y:
w G f y u f v u & a e o n f/ o l h v u r sm; u a c g i f a t m u w G f j z p b n f/
j y m k w i v, }

t vlyform;u p d wrygymefzi h jyeajymon/ ol lvubonf; rsm; u d
oef & s fatmi f vlyaeon/

]ci fAm; ' D n c p d w c z t; ovm;}

1mm;ri f;u wnji d r r e s f a v; v h & w h u d c p m; ae & m r Sar; v l u b o n f /

]ymi fit i f,..... u e f a w m f ' D n w p c g r s c p d w z t; 1 m t;}

"mw f a v s u m; t x y f (2) w f w h & y f o n; a o m t c g t v l y f o r m; o n f

"mw f a v s u m; & d t x u f u r f j y i f u d j u n & i f j y e a j y m o n /

]1mmjz p f v d h v} 1mm;ri f;u x y a r; o n f /

]jri & a w G & z e f r s m; v e f; v d h y}

1mm;ri f; \ v s h f; u d t j y i b o d l w e f; x k w f o n; & i f; o b a j z o n f /
o n v s h f; u d v l e m r s m; x m; a o m a e & m w f & y f x m; v l u a o m t c g
w f u m; o b n f t a w m f u a v; y i r t, p f x h r d i f a c j y d a' g u f w m
a e m f r i f * w r i f; \ n e j u m; c s u f t & o l h u k h a y; a o m a q; r n w p p d
p d t i e A m j z p o n f / t x l y i f t p f f; x u a o m a r a q; w r s t j z p o n f /
1mm;ri f;u o l e h 1 m; & d t r s t; o r d w a, m u f u d p u m; a j y m & e f j u d p m;
o n f / o d l a o m f o l m s n a v; a e o n f / o l u p u m; a j y m i r & o n f t
w f u &, m l u b o n f / o l h t e d r j z w f o n; a o m q & m r u a v; w a, m u f
u d o l m s f; q m l u b o n f / v b o n; o n f / o &, m l u j y e f o n f / t c s e f u d
o b w r j y k r a w m h o n O b a e s u b o n f j z p y s u b o n f r s m; u l r s w f o m;
e d f a w m h

wrs#wxG &ejzponf/onawG &tsuwcrfvnf tawmfuav;
atmi fri aejjzponf/ pww&h&heshpepwwus tqiqihquf
vuf prfoyfon;&efom&awmkonf/ vu&stajctaewGrl , cif
enfaymmifrs;uobm tonjy&ay0Drnf/

lawmuf ... ar&D&? avjyefoG fyuluf arhusechw, / arlaq;cef,uk
ajy;on;jyD yulefygw&pfuk, kprfyg}

a' gufwm *Gwri f, cg;qef jyD ajymvufonf/

lymkvfu&S }

ar&Dt cef,wG frSaysmufuG fon;onf/

a' gufwm*Gwri f, onf "mwai Ghyulufvuf frsm;u&Gcs, jyD
elufx&yatmufqll es hatmufqD*si ftaygufrsm;wGf xHwyfonf/
a&bi flmm;ri f, onf onfuaeltwGuf a' gufwm*Gwri f, \pwwkves h
aemufqHvemyijzponf/a' gufwm*Gwri f, onf vemohODu&acsm
armpbn arlaq;ay;cjyDjzponf/ u&ftav;cef ep&majcmufq, h
clep&aygi &hom avy&e onftr&st orDes hyw boufi om jyó em
tenti, &obonf/orwGf onfajcausmufsm;&obonf/{&mrud f
cEmjudu&arlaq;trsm;juD ay;&onfiteuf a' gufwm*Gwri f, t
enti, &ifav;onf/ arlaq;jyeb&jz&onfiteufvlyu rvG fww/
o&laomf p&D&rfov& 1mmr&sjzpflyg/ tcseftjumjud c&pw&aomf
vnf arlaq;jy, laomt cgwGf vsi jrepbn jyefvne&ijum;obonf/

aemufxyf cPwfrEpfcluvnf, vly&vlyp0rsm; jzpfonf/ wclu
aofjyebajumjcpjci f? wclu vlyacgif, jzwjci f/

a' gufwm*Gwrit,twGuf aemufqHvemu *Gwrit,jzpf
onf/ nm1muf tacgifuH azmufu&ejzpfonf/ a' gufwm*Gwrit,
onf oN "mwfcEef,olhaemuft usqH (1)em&D(15) rEpfwGfyef
vni a&mu&fnymrEef,qonf/ wevmae hwHfonf olhtwGuf
uHumi faom ae &urfm;jzpfonf/ oN "mwfcEef,wGf oawoe
jyksef vHvmupH&&bnf/ oluaq;&wGf ara q;ay;&onft vlyf
uHjidaigbnf/ onft vlyu vG fonf/ vly&vlyp0f jzpfonf/
ysi f,p&maumi fonf

wevmae leEurfsm;wGf olvlyefHfwm wclY&bnf/ olh
Ohaesuful tpmauGonftae vlyfief,qH&ment,Aslymmrsm;uH
ajymi f,vjunbnf/ xH jyd ysi faernft pm; pOf,pm;aw&awmonf/
tu, fi a&ni &rnfhtajc taewpHw&mr&EhVSi f oluarlaq;uH Sof,
ay;onf/ t"yH, fu arlaq;wrstwnfray;? vHtyonht aet
xm;uHjunfyd arlaq;olhav;rstuHnrsatmi csefqjyd ay;onf/
E&wuarlaq;uH ol tepoufqHjzpfonf/ onf arlaq;u olvH
csi faom arlaq;ypHrsm;t wGuf vrf,nEcsuf jzpfonf/ar&Dt A&f1mD
avjyebGfyHufuH, jyd jyefvna&mu&vmonf

Jar&D& nntu wu, csp&maumi f,wmyuG f wHht m;vHt qif
oi jzpfydeHwlv, / vlemuHac:cawmrv m;}

olu oN jyifqifxm;rBsm;uH ppbaq;&if q&mrav;uH
ajymvluonf

jymkvwuhac:clr, ? ' duupjyDrSj reupm pm;&awmhr, }
ar&Dt A&HmD tcef,xrS' kvd tjufi xubon;onf

1mm;ri f,wG f onbaq;onbaq;uH ray;tyfymk a&ni &rnh
tajct aewpWv&mr&chvSif E&Hvubaaq;uH bay;csi fonf/onf
twGuf a' gufwmpaygvpuvnt, 1mmr&ajymrnf rymkvwacs/ rsm;
aomtm;jzi h t&Hulq&mOefrsm;onf arbaq;upouH ta&rxm;ju
acs/ j1mmarbaq;yjzpzpf wm;qDjuH pnf,vH &&if awmfjyD ymkom
ajymwwjuonf

E&Hvubaaq;onf nrsatmitsebaq&onh ent,Adlymm
yijzpfonf/vlemuH E&HvubonH rymkvw ajzobaaq;ay;rnf/jyDawmh
emusi boubomaq; oH rymkvw t uObaysmubaq;ay;rnf/onbaq;
epcpvHu vlemuHt vG fwujyefjyDeHapeH fonf/ a' gufwm*Gvri
rif, tjufuqH aq;rsm;u ' a&mlyg&D Hef hAi fvwme, fvwHjzpfonf/
onbaq;rsm;uH ay;jyDaemuH vlemuH yi fwb, jzi h tyfclfrnf/
jyDawmh eHufx&yatmuHqH jzi h qufyD tyfaprnf/ ula&&onf
t&HwG juubom;rsmuH xHapjyD cpv&mwG fvG fubaonf/ onf
aq;rsm;uH ay;onf twG f,vlemuHawmh *&kwptufunH&&rnf/, if
oH hvyaqmi junH&&onful a' gufwm*Gvri f, oa1mmusonf/
oHtzhht vlyrsm;avav? tcefjrefref uleavyifjzpfonf

cPwcef,wkg;uH aq;&Ht vlyform;wa, mufu wef,zG h
vlujyD 1mm;ri f,\vshfuH q&mr ar&E\$ fitwl tcef,elygwI (u)
twG f, wef,oi fmonf/

Jaymm' Dfn a' gufwm&J huav;uav;? oepE\$ fclufclufuD tyf
aysmaejyD ar&Du ajymvlu fonf/

a1m;wef,uH olwH jzkwtsonf/

JuJ rpövm1mm;ri f? pm;ya y: uH ajymi f,zHt csefwefygjyD

ar&Du 1mm;ri f,\ychuH ni fompbykvium ajymvlu fonf/ olu
rsufclsm;uH w0uavmuf zG fun fonf/

Ju fefrwH uH uHnyg rpövm1mm;ri f}

1mm;ri f,uH cPwcef,pm;ya y: oH olwH kucpfn a&T wif
vlujuonf/ pm;ya y:wG cyapmi f,apmi f,uav; vavsmi f,jyD ywvf
apmi ftjzluav;uH vnyif,xqjckxm;aom 1mm;ri f,onf oltdf
wG f oep\$ fclufpn tyfaysmaeonf yrm jzpfonf/

JuJ umve*g;juD yufvufvefwlu fygOD}

q&mrar&Du oluH pm;ya y:wG fyufvufvefwlu fyd ol
\nm1mufvufuH tjyifolH q&kwvlu fonf/1mm;ri f,onf oluH
olwH H mmawG yfaejuonfuH mmr\$ oawmH mt yfaysmfv su&bnf/
aoG twG f,rysh &ef pnf,aeñi &aomav;oG f,xm;onh wm;qDjuH
uH oN vuf, m1muay:wG f pnf,aeñi vlu fonf/ oN vuf, m

1muajczaemi tuu cpwukwi ajc&it& juuuGfwGf cswfwixm;
vluonf/ oNnmajcwckvH ajrmufu&su&bnf/ vuaxmuf
q&m0efwufuHvflmwlu 1mm;rif\ vuf, m'tacgifuHcpw&ef
pwifyiqivsu&bnf/

a' gufwm*Gwrit, vlyfi etpacjyD tcef u (12)em&(20)?
aoGwlelef, u (110-75)? aoGclelelef, u (72)? yHef/a' gufwm*Gwri
rifonftuH &twG &cuhaom{&mryluHvjwDwczi haogajum
oGfjcit, tvlyupwivlyaqmi fonf/ tom;uH azmubonfrSwyf
juHjiziyvluonft xd puef ajcmufq, fyI jumonf/ ar&Du
eSvHrSwpuf yluacgifuHwyvluonf/ tcef, xlwGf &icfeloHyh
wivmonf/ arhaq;ay;purfvnf, tqi boih &hejyD jzpfोजिह
a' gufwm*Gwritonf aq;xHjyefuH yluvHfwckwGf plubof,
vluonf/

]tH..rpövm1mm;rif? oufawmi koufom aeayawmh

a' gufwm*Gwrit, u q&mrar&DuHjyHjun&if, ajymvluonf/

a' gufwm*Gwritonf 1mm;rif\aoGajumtwGf, oH h
tiefAm(6)ppDxHogfay;onf/ aq;tcsHtpm;rn rcpwrDjuHwif
xHay;onh aq;tcsHtpm;twHfyifjzpfonf/ xH laemuf a' guf
wm*Gwritonf vlem\rsucGwlyer&uppaq;jun&onf/vlem
onf vH00ó H tyfaysmvsu&bnf/ , ifoHjiziyivw, fay;&ef
rvHawmlymk a' gufwm*Gwrit,qHjzwvluonf/, iftpm; eHuix

&yatmuifqll eS h atufqD*sif a&mpyfxm;onfuhy;&ef a&mflmm
rsufeszHeufuDuU 1mm;rif\ rsufenay:wUf 0wifvluonf/
aoGwlelef(105-75)? aoGclelelef ajcmufq, lep? reIwrfyif/

a' gufwm*Gwritonf 1mm;rif,uU 'D-wflmlUsl&m&if,
(0.40) rlvD*&rfxHay;vluonf/ acwfopaq;ynmonf paq;
uU tarZhrpDsf,ae wUf&if,om;rm;xHs &&Cjci,fzplonf/ 1mm;
rif\ uU tEwUfjuUom;vUy&R;rK tenti, jzpay:onf/xU h
aemuifHoji rfbubon;onf/tou&S&yobon;onf/araq;ay;jcif
vsiJrefx&muivsonf/ a' gufwm*Gwritonf vlem\&iflmwf
wzuifwcsupDUU em;juyjzitem;axmi&if vlem\tqkwfsm;uU
avoetvS ftwvzi h av&S&Uazmi,fyaponf/ tqkweSpcpvU
yif nHmpheS h &S&Uazmi,fyonf/ avoGfwm;qDjuUuU pnt,
aeniJyDaomtceIwUf a' gufwmpaygvplonf cpwcef,twUfoU h
nibomofarGpOn Oifa&muivmonf/ xUaemuifcpwjcif, trUuU
vsiJrefpHjykvlyonf/ oNcpwrfU ymefygvsonf/ "m;wcsufqG
vluylu vsvyyuav;yifjzplonf/

q&mr yiEbOnf urHaUsmyef,ykq&mjuD wOD\ymefzi h
cpwfvvsu&om a' gufwmpaygvpluun&if, rsufvHuav;rm;
uv, fuv, jzpaeonf/ oru tjykvvluav;jzi h "m;ch&Srf
uav;uU a' gufwmHxHurfay;vluonf/ a' gufwmpaygvplu t
oOn;ch&heS H'm;uav;uU vuaxmufq&mOefxU h kqef lwefay;
vlujyD-

]qBvrf,yg0B}

vufaxmuq&m0efu "m;ofn;ay:ohacsmarmaomt&nf
rsm; oE,favmifay;onf/ a' gufwmpaygvponf "m;cHuav;uH
cBvfxm;aom 't,acgif,twGf,ohxHOGf,vluonf/a' gufwmonf
't,uHjunHml rsufEjjuufqB Hahmhun&it, "m;uHxHOGf,vsuf
&onf/olu vufwGfxawGhrjzi hcpwaejci,fjzponf/ "m;eSfxd
awGkonftobluav;rsm; jum;ae&onf/ xHhaemuf qwfuel
jywfoH;ojum;&onf/

]ymkvfyD..w&m;cHawGhyD

a' gufwmpaygvpfu tHudvfxm;&ifajymvluonf/ xHh
aemuf a' gufwmpaygvpf czwvluom t&Hluav; tjyifoh
a&mu&vmonf/a' gufwmuHvflmwonf t&Hluav;uH junh
&mrS q&mrav; yifedujunHvluonf/ olwHepa, mupvH
jyHf wacgif,nvHvluonf/ on t&Hluav;onf a' gufwmpayg
vprsupjzih rjri awG&1ml ref,qjyDcpwfxkwf, vluom t&Hek
uav;rSymkvfygpymk tHbaejuonf/

a' gufwmpaygvponf oluH folausefymejzihcpwv
pm;yHtedwG &H&mrSaemufohqkwvluonf/ vuEszurSvuf
tHvfrsm;uHcswvluonf/

]ul... a' gufwmuHvflmwfa&? ci fAsm;cskyzHlyj &Hawmkw, /uskyem;
aecef,rH &Her, }

a' gufwmpaygvpf tcef,xhS xCufob;onf/ a' gufwm
uHvflmwfonc;pwixm;aomae&muH twefumrS ymHvHhvwHh DvHh
wHhvyaeonf/

]aemufxyf 1m, favmufum0Drv}

arhaq;q&m0ef a' gufwm*Gwri fu ar;vlu fonf/

]q, fi g;repf? repf e;pfq, faygh

xHhaemufobonf nSy0Dce;zihiyeDxhS u&H D juH uH I
vlu fonf/ ou juH pzixH vluhaomt cg 1mm;ri f;we;ob;onf/
wcse;wnf;rfnyif 1mm;ri f;uH vt w;zi fit ou&ay;aeaoma' guf
wm*Gwri f; wpH v& mowjykrbnf/ 1mm;ri fonf ol H mmomol
tou&S&ef juH yrf;vsu&bnf/ wqufwnt;rfnyif aogwHef;
onf (110-80)olhwufvmonf/

]arhaq;jy, p jykvmyjD

a' gufwmuHvflmwfu juCufom;vHn a&Gcs, fae&mrS ajymvlu f
onf/

]oluluyD aq;uav; enfent;xyfay;vlu f, }

tifeAmxnHxm;aomaq;xHyHufonhaogajumog fyHuf
wof xHpluxm;qyi &H eo;zi ha' gufwm*Gwri fonf vemutt if
eAmwpppD tjyntxyjyD oGfay;vlu fonf/ tifeAm oGfay;jyDrS
orbn;ob;nyjymk a' gufwm*Gwri f, lqvlu fonf/ xhaq;avmu f

om oHzaumi fon/ aofwhef,csucsi f, ajymi f,vbnf/ (90-60) oHha&mufoh; onf/ aofceEef, wreplvSi f (80) oHhwufvm jyDaemuf (72) oHhijefusoh; onf/

]t ajc taeaumi f,oh; jyD

a' gufwm*Gwri f,u ajymvluh onf/

]ymkvjyD ul....yifea& 'tqufulcsky&atmifc&HrD rjuHawGay; ayawmh uHvflmwfu ajymvluh onf/

xHhaemuf vuaxmuq&mOef uHvflmwfonf tqpfuH csyfqubonf/ twGfjuCubom; rsm; uHcsyfonf/ rnbors pum; r ajymyg/q&mrar&onf tcef,axmi hwaxmi hwG fxH jyD t dwbaqmi f a&' D huav; uHzG fonf/ tcef, wG foHha&mcft i f&H aw; oHuav; wHobh yH hvmonf/ a' gufwm*Gwri fonf arbaq; rSwfwrf, vH wG f aemufqHa&; oG f,csuf rsm; uH pwi fa&; oG f,vsu&onf/a' guf wmuHvflmwfonf vlem\ ' t,ay: wG f ulef, i Hhae&mrScg; qef hvluh jyD ajymvluh onf/

]t a&jym; csyZHhuH}

olhvufwG foHh tyflm; xnfvluh onf it oHxGufay: vm onf/ q&mrar&onf rsuefhwG pnf, xm; aom tOwfuH atmuifS v&fyD cl; Orf, topf vlygonf/

tpyxrwGrl jyó emu tou&Sowwcsuf w0ufw
ysufwGf qwcel wllqll f, oG; jci f, rSomjzpfonf/ xllae mufacwars
&yfoG; onf/ a' gufwm*Gwrit, \ rsufvHrsm; eSvHrSwpuifqDh
a&mufoG; onf/vuaxmuifq&mOefu juHxyfawmitonf/a' guf
wm*Gwrit, onellux&yatmuifqll frsm; uif, pif, ap&eatmuifqD
*si fyHwtonf/rHreaomtou&SolepfcuixyfrjyDay: vmonf/
eSvHclef, wreptvSif (90) eef, ollwufvmonf/ tou&Soll
ajymif, vboG; onf ull q&mryiefowjykrbzih a' gufwm*Gwrit,
ull vstjunfonf/ a' gufwm*Gwrit, vnf, o&ajumifawG &o
jzihyiefonf or \ vyfi ef, ullqufvufvyaqmitonf/

vuaxmuifq&mOef\ vufxbllhtemcskyfonfjuHrsm;
awmit, vmwllfxnlay; onf/ a' gufwm*Gwrit, onf atmuifqD*si f
pufulywvluonf/ atmuifqD*si frsm; vef, vSif eSvHjuGufom; rsm;
jyó em jzpfwwfonf/ ollaeomf atmuifqD*si fywvlujci f, rfvnf,
olltrG; yi jzpfajumif, a' gufwm*Gwrit, aemuifll f, wGf Oeckonf/
1mm; rif, \ tqkwull zolvavjzih vly&S; a tmi f vlyonf/ ollw
ap vemonf ollmmomol touf r&lygacs/

yHreaom eSvHclefcsufrsm; jyvmonf/ a' gufwm*Gwrit,
\ eSvHlonf acsmuicsm; pGn clefv&awmitonf/ tajumif, rGn yHreaom
aomeSvHclef frsm; onf eSvH&yjci f, \ a&S lajy; eHwvzpfwwfajumif,
ull olaumif, pGn o&ajumif yif jzpfonf/ aogwll eef, wll fonh
u&d myllull qynpvsu&om ollwufrsm; wlaeonfrGnod

omxi&n;vson/ aogwhelefrn (*0-55)jzpfon/ tajumi fw
 plv&mr&meSh usqif,ofn;jcif, jzpfon/ ylr&eom eSvHclecsuf
 rsm; wufvmon/ eSvHrSvpufu a' gufwm*Gwri fjunfon/
 eSvHcleboh jrefvmonfxuf jrefvmon/ a' gufwm*Gwri f\
 ODaefnuful ta&ay: tcsuay;aejcif,yif jzpfawmon/ ol rsuf
 vHrsm;arhaq;ay;puqobla&mufofn;on/ ol lacgif,xwG f tajz
 ul tajy;tvIn;&nazaeon/ ol &ixwG fvvSvS/jzpfvmon/
 a' gufwm*Gwri f, wlefvlyacsmuicsm;vsuf &acjyD wplwck rfn;ae
 on/ylr&eom eSvHclecsurfm; qwuylfn;aeon/ eSvHrSvpuf
 wG f vSypfv fi f,yphvH0 ysufacjyDwnf/

]1mmaw{zpaewmv}

a' gufwmulvflmwfu temul cstyae&mrS armjun&if, ar;vlu f
 on/ a' gufwm*Gwri f, rajzyg/ oN wlef, iaom vufsm;u
 aq;xlylufu&naeon/

]vpf luef}

q&mrar&ul olvSfatmfon/ aq;xlylxlywG fzh tlyf
 xm;aom yvwpwpftzhuav;ul obqzkfon/ rjykwfyg/ ol
 atmfvlufyD aq;xlylufu e&qbola' gojzitypayguvlufon/
 aemufxyaq;xlylufwclul jyD q, fvlef,tywulcivlufonf
 'DvjurfwG f rlyzhuoljzkwfi &ofn;on/

q&mrar&Du vpf uef,ykvi,fu t qiboi h u l f x m ; ay ;
on / o l h a o m f o l h v u r s m ; w l e a e o j z i h y k v i f ; w G f t y p l u f i r & 1 m l
& a e o n f / a e m u f q h w G f a ' g u f w m * G w r i f o n f a q ; y k v i f u l o r
\ v u r s q G m u j y D t y z i h x h p l u v l u b n f /

] 1 m l & m ; o c i f ' b w D g e s v h & y f a w m l r , }

a' g u f w m u l v f l m w f u r , j u n e l p b i z i h a j y m v l u b n f /
e s v h r s v p u f u l o b i ; j u n a e o n f / t e m c s y f o n f i t y u o n v u f
, m 1 m u f v u f w G & a e q j z p o n f / o n v u D 1 m u f v u f w G f n s y c e f
u l f x m ; o n f / a ' g u f w m * G w r i f o n f a q ; x h y l u f t w G f v p f u e f
a q ; r s m ; p l y i , m l u b n f / x h a e m u f y k v i f u l v t w c s v l u & m j u r f
j y i f a y : w G f t p w p w f t j r i j r i n u b n ; o n f / a ' g u f w m * G w r i f o n f
u w e f u , i j z i a q ; x h t y u h o G a j u m o G f y l u f t w G f o l h x h o G f
v l u b n f / t y b o n f y l u x b h r 0 i f l m l o n v u h e u l x h r o b n f /
a o G r s m ; p h x G u f m o n f / a e m u f l m u & B x & e p p o v m a & ' D l u a v ; r S
* v i f u i f 1 m l \ t o h n k n h v s u & B n f /

a o G a j u m o G f y l u f v h f t w G f o l h a ' g u f w m * G w r i f v p f h
u e f r x h o G f & r D s y i f e s v h r s v p u b o n f & k w j c n f q l b v h y h e f y e f
j z p o b n ; o n f / r v u t w h f e s v h c l e f o h a y : x G u f m o n f / a ' g u f
w m * G w r i f r , j u n p b i z i h j u n h v l u a o m t c g y d w i u m ; a y : w G f
t l v u f x & e f e p f v G i f r s m ; y h e f y p h t w h f a y : x G u f s u f & B n f u l
a w G & o n f / x h t c g a ' g u f w m * G w r i f o n f a v o e f h v S f t d w f u l
n s p v l u j y D 1 m m ; r i f \ t q k w r s m ; u l v l y & B n ; a p o n f / a o G w h e l e f

(100-60) jzpfvmonf/aogcfelefe, wreptuW0oHhsoth; onf/
 oNezt;wGf acG;obacGaygufsm; jzpfvmonf/ efnacgife,qobH pD
 usvmjyD arlaq;rSwvrfay:ohaygutel a&mufoth;onf/ oN
 eSvHcfelefe,onf wreptvsi f w&m\ txuwGf jzpfonf/ aq;&H
 wGf arlaq;ay;&onfvlyfi ef,onf ysi f,&G &m wckrymkwfajumi f,
 a' gufvwm*Gvri f, oa1mmayguf o&&awmkonf/

] 'gawGu 1m, fvHjzpfvmmv}

a' gufvmmuHvflmwfu ar;vlufof/

] uskyvnt,rajymwwflmt;/ uskyfol huHjyefyD eHcsi fvmmy}

a' gufvwm*Gvri f,u jyefajymonf/

] eSvHrSwvpu fu wckkjzpfvmm;}

ar&u taumi f,1mufrSawGjyD ajymvlufof/

a' gufvmmuHvflmwf temuHskyfi jyDoh;onf/aogtwGf,
 rjyef &epnt,aeHni fxm;aom wm;qDjuHlavavsmvlufof/ xH
 tcg vlem\ eSvHcfelefe, tenfi, fvuvmonf/ xHlaemufyHsef
 oHjyef&mufoth;onf/a' gufvmmuHvflmwfonfvlem\ ajcaxmu f
 uH usypnt,vsuf &onf/ a' gufvwm*Gvri fu tou&spuful
 junfvsvf vlem\ tqkwftwGf,ohlavogfay;vsu&onf/ eSvH
 cfelefe, yHseftwH f,&onf/ a' gufvwm*Gvri f,onf vlemuHlav
 oeflv\$ fay;&ifeS harlaq;rSwvrf,wGf tcsuftvufsm; rSwf

om;a&;oGfvsu&bnf/ usypntí jyðoñ;cs&wGf v&mol h mm
 omol tou&sr&Sulla' gufwm*Gwri f, jun&bnf/ v&em touf
 r&Syg/ a' gufwm*Gwri f, avoetv\$ ft&wuln&pyefonf/ em&D
 u&jun&bnf/ (12)em&D(45)rep? v&emul&ajzaq;ay;&rvm;ymk
 a' gufwm*Gwri f, p0f,pm;onf/ wc&se&wnf,r&nyif v&emul&aq;oyf
 ray;csi f/ 1mm;rif,up&onf y&se&up&w&crymk&facf/

1mm;rif, onf touf&son&w&f ar&aq; jy, ß&ñ;ac&syD
 avmymka' gufwm*Gwri f,p0f,pm;onf/rsuf&A w&Kjyef&u&pp&jun&h
 &ef ob&q&j&zw&onf/rsuf&A r&n&bn&rs& rw&Kjyef&yg/ x&tt&cg a' guf
 wm*Gwri f, onf rsuf&u&ly&w&fo&y&um&jun&ir&ae&aw&mh&ml rsuf&u&K&G&h
 jun&f&u&f&aw&onf/x&tt&cg t&ir&we&x&t&j&cm; aom t&j&ci&f&t&mw&ck
 u&h&w&G&&onf/x&h&pt&w&f, q&v&Si&fi&f&v&me, ß&onf t&j&cm; jyif&x&ef
 aom rt, p&fx&K&f&aq; rsm; en&f&wyif&rsup&oli, ft&rf&u&ao; i, f
 aponf/ o&K&mw&G&f 1mm;rif, \rsuf&q&er&ñ&jyl; us, f&vsu&bnf/rsuf
 u&G&f&w&ck&w&t&j&y&n&fi&j&zp&onf/a' gufwm*Gwri f, onf v&ue&ly&f' m&w&f
 r&Di, fu&av; u& ß&yð 1mm;rif, \rsup&u&K&jun&bnf/ t&vif
 a&mi&f&w&Kjyefonf/ o&h&a&omf rsuf&q&H&v&K&Or&v&K&facf/

a' gufwm*Gwri f, onf r&n&bn&rs&r, jun&f&el&f&ym&ef&zi&f&x&yf
 r&j&yð&pr&f, onf/ x&y&ze&f&w&v&v&pp&onf/ a&em&uf&q&w&j&u&f&pr&f, oy&j&yð
 a&em&uf&a' gufwm*Gwri f, ac&gi&f&arm&h&u&bnf/ ol&lyg; py&f&Sp&um; v&h
 e&f&v&h& us, f&av&mi&p&h&x&u&f&ay; v&monf/

]1ml&m;oci f

wevmae h

azazmOg&D23

ae hv, f12em&D34 røpf

.....

qlqeDv;m;eS h aq;ausmi f,om; av;a, muftzll lum;
 "mwfavs;um;qD h tajytvIn;on; & onft vlyrIn olwllarsnvi h
 xm;aom aq; < awGhtjuWvcky i jzpfawmkonf/ , if,ollw&Efxll
 ajy;vIn;ju&onftwGuf acsmuñacsmuñcsm;csm;vntf jzpfju&onf/
 e, la, mufum;r*Zif, taymmi f,rsn;ull vefavIn&if, rñdwwG&rnh
 q&mOefull apmi fpm;vsu&ñom vlemrsn;onf wOlef,Olef,w' ll f,' ll f,
 ajy;on; aom vltkyjuDajumi h txwlvvef jzpfon;jujyD ajc
 axmuf,rsn;ull hemufqkwxm;juonf/ tuñ Dt dwtwG f,rszmi fvef
 rsn;? azmi fvef'mwfrDrsn;? em;juyr,sn;eS h wjcm;jAKvpAsi f,awmi f,
 rsn;xGurusap&eftwGuf vueS h zqlyjyD ajy;vIn;juor,sn;ull
 olwllht,hoai ;armvsu&ñonf/

vlemwa, mufonf rñdt eDrS jzpfon; aom vltkyjuDull
 vefon; onft xd apmi f,shjyDvlujunonf/ q&Oef,rsn; ta&;

wjuDp&Bjzi h ajy;vIn;juajumi f, em;vnfon/ 'Dt wGufawmh
 vlemrsm;u oa1mmuson/ 'Dq;&U xywefaq;&HuDjzpfon/
 "mwavsum;&H&muafomtcgyó emjzpfu&on/ 1mucvkvf
 uHxywvvefyon/olhaomf "mwavsum;onf xHptwHfyif
 wxyjyDwxyf wu&on/ wxywGfat;aq;pfyifvwiif vcs
 vlyfon/ ta&ay:upösm;twGuf zef,queH &ef "mwavsum;
 tedwGfw, fvzef, &on/ 1mu pum;ajymcGufH aumuf, jyD
 *Pef, Hfcufvshon/ olhaomf wzufSrxtyg/ 'Dq;&NwGf
 w, fvzefac:vsif tenf,qH ig;repavmufumrS&on/
 JtoHruswh "mwavsum;}

1mu cvkwufq, jurhajrmufyvlufon/ olrsufvH
 rsm;onf &H&avsum;xy&D txGufymaomqH f,1mkwrsonf "mwv
 avsum;&H&Dtxyfy Z, m;qD&mufoH;on/

Javsum;u qifjur, J

1mu tqHtzwi jykvlufon/

wrlymkwcsi f,qHvlyif olwHavsum;qD&mufoH;ju
 onf 'orxyrS kvd xyfoHw&DxHauGlywum ajy;qif,ofH;
 juonf tqifvrfu &shvsm;onf wxpauSmf epfxpauSmf
 qifjuonf wavsmufvH 1m, f1mufuH uG ju&on/ wjznf,
 jznfes h typlu jyd vcsi f, jywfoH;on/ q|rxyfoH&muafom
 tcg olwH htm;vHaeSoH;juonf rdvHwvH uGfjyD arni ae

aomajumi h jzpfon/ rDa&mi &H omae&mod h&mu faom t cgwG frS
, cif t&Eftwlf,qifef juon/ zI, m;Obm; t&EavSmvLuf
on/ oluqlqefjzwausmon/

Ji gwHh mmjzpfvHh DvHcst;ajy;aejuwmv}

jzwausmon; aomqlqefuH zI, m;Obm; uajymvLufon/
qlqefuor \rsufenay: wG f OJuaeaomqlyi frsm; ulbyjyD vuf
, m1mufem; &GubemufobHh vLufon/

Ja' gufv m1ml a&Duajy;aeorsawmh ufer aemufvLufriy/ 1mm
jzpfvHh vLufm ufer junfcsw, / 'gayr, ha&SkqH uawmh ufer
r a&mufoH;csi flml;}

zI, m;Obm; onf cyjznf; jznf; cyat; at; yif qifawmh
ojzi h rjumci ftwG frnyifaemuflmuwG jywfu se&pcbon/ wwd
, xyfobHqlqefa&mu&obon; csewG f' kvd xyf taqmi fwtg; uH 1ml uxk
&Lufom; &on/ olu wltg; zG lay; &ef toHuf ympat mfv su&D
on/ olhtobnf avsum; wav smufobHh vLufvmon/ aemuf
qH tauG obHqlqefa&mu&obon; csewG f' kvd xyfwltg; yG obon; onf
ulawG &on/ eH fu or twuf wltg; zG lay; xm; ojzi h' kvd
cefraqmi ftwG f; obH qlqefa&mu&obon; on/ avsum; xpfv
av smufv vudl muobHh csnf; auG jyd qif &ojzi h qlqef rtaemuf
vsu&D on/ obH aom&yem; jcif rjy k1ml a&S fr obon; or sm; aemuf

xujuyruvubon/on/ t xtaqmi ft wof, o h q qef ajy; 0i f
on/on/

t xtaqmi fonf , ci ft cgrsm; ub h r e v m h r y m k v f a w m h
1m r Da&mi frsm; z i h x e v i f, v s u & b n f / j u r ; f t j z l a j u m i f v n f, y f
v i f, v s u & b n f / t c e f a x m i f w a e & m w G i u m ; t x t a q m i f q & m r
o h a , m u b o n e e p t * & i f \ & i f l m w u l z e y v s u f & b n f / 1 m ? u w f
w & l u f a & m 1 m w & w e s h a q ; a u s m i f o m ; r s m ; o n f c k w i f t e p o h k o h f,
t h & m u & b n ; j u o n f /

[ymh...}

1m u e s v h r s v p u f u l j u n & i f, a t m v u b o n f /

a o G a j u m r s m ; t w G f, a o G r s m ; y s h e s h a p & e f t w G u f & i f l m w f
& h e s h a u s m & h t j u m ; & s e s v h o m ; u l v u j z i h z e y a y ; a e a o m q & m r
o n f z e y a e j c i f, u & y m u j y p c g ; q e f h v u b o n f / o r o n f e e p t *
& i f a v ; \ v u f, m 1 m u c k w i p e f, w o f ' t a x m u f v s u & b n f / e s v h
r s v p u f w G h a z m j y a e a o m v s y p p v e i f y p b o n f v h o r s i ; , G f, v s u & b
o n f /

J o l e s v h c e f v m r r e f a w m h m l e s v h j u G u f o m ; a w G a v ; r e p a v m u f c l e f
v m w , / ' g e l h u e r w i l q , p u e f h t w o f, r s n & i f l m u f u l p e y j u
w , }

q & m r & s i * G w u e s v h r s v p u f u l j u n & i f, t a j c t a e u l
w i j y o n f / 1 m b n f & k w j c n f, q b v y i f e e p t * & i f \ v u f, m

1mubolha&mu&on/ xlaemuf eSvrSwpufulljuntvsuf
vlem\&in&ef &uul vubolqlyzih xlon/ tSwuel jrnfol
ajumi hqqlwef&on/ eSvrSwpuf yplajymi f,vjci f, r&lyg/
vlem\ eSvrHom;ulla' gufwm1mlze&on/

]uww&uf aygi jclh& aofcfe&ef, prfjuntprfyg}

1mbnf eSvrSwpufull junte&mrS rsufv&vZ, jci f, rjyK1ml
ajymvlu&on/ xlaemuf

] 'Z&v;wm;u *d(400) wi fyg}

a' gufwm1mlu wplwa, mufull wv&us r&n&G flml
ajymvlu&fjzpfon/ q&mrwa, mufu vlu&ma&mi&ufon/
qlqef& h aq;ausmi f,om;av;a, muf aemufol kqkw&ejuon/
' &v&f olwlu yjunt&sm;omjzpfon/ olwlu wplw&m0if
a&mu&lyul v&omvnt, olwla&S&rs tavm&q, jzpl&eaom
up&v&f olwlu&mmrSrvlyfwwfyg/

]aofcfe&ef,aumi f,w, }

a' gufwmuww&ufu eep& &ifav;\ aygi jclul vufwzuzih
z&m;&mrSajymon/

] 'Dp&rjzpcif 1mm t&lyftjr&fyao;ov&A&ef,q&wv&gnf,jzpfon;
wmy&v;m;}

1mlu vlem\ eSVHom;uH zeyfae&mrS ar;vlu fon/ q&mr&H
*Gwu-

]t&yftjrGujyw, fq&Huav;y] jyw, / tou&SazmuvmjyD
eSVHcefeefjrefvmw, / eSVH&JlymH mujcrf, ' Dmujcrf qufoG f
r&ysufonH;wmuH vsyppfrsvlvrf,rH rotomav; awG&w, }

&H;*Gwu a' gufvmlmluH eSVH vsyppfrsvlvrf, pm&GufuHay;on/

]tJ H emurH jzkef,uebqH eSVH t usH rsm;on;jyD eSVH juGufom;awG
wlefv mavvmhvmy}

ol huH 1mmay;xm;ao;ov}

]1mmrSray;1mH} &H*Gwu ajzon/ 1mlu-

]aumi f;jyD ol huH 1ml fu mAefedvf wpvH xHay;/ aemu f;yDawmh
t ufy&uz&ifq, ppDuH eSVH xH tyef pkyf, yg}

q&mrwa, mu fu vlemuH 1ml fu mAefedvfvvH xHay;
vlu fon/aemu fwa, mu fu aq;xHyH u fzi h t ufy&uz&if pkyf, l
&efjyi qifvsu&bn/

]wa, mu fu aoGppzH la oGxkvfyg}

1mlu , if, oH hajymvlu f yDaemu f eSVHom;e fyonh t vlyf
uH &wfoH h ay;on/ xH laemu f vlem\ aygi jclwG f aoGcefeef,
prfjunon/ aueyfon/

] ' D\lem tajumi; apmapmu t pnf; ta0; rñ a' gufwm1mDvif; ajym
whpum; t&q&i f vlemymm c p w c e f; rñ jzpcwht wñ f; tckjyefzpf
aewmy}

1mbu q&mr v u r s t u f y z & i f q, p p D a q; x h y l u f u h j y D y l u f x l
r s a v r s m; u l l e a t m i f x k w a e & i f; r s a j y m v l u b o n f /

] w y p h v n f; a w m h r y m k v f l m t; / v l e m y m m c p w c e f; r ñ w l e f; u e s v h r w l e f
1 m t; } & d w f u e f y a e & m r s j y e f a j y m o n f /

] v l e m e s v h r w l e f l m t; / ' g a y r, h e s v h n p f t m; u s h w, / t j D w l e f; u
o l e s v h y m m t c k v h j u a e w m a w m h t r e f y / y m k v j y D y m h }

1mbnf e s v h x h t y j u D w y f x m; a o m a q; x h y l u f u D i f u h f
v s u f e e p D * & i f a v; \ v u D l m u f o h l a & m u & b ñ; o n f / & d w f u e f y
a e & m r s, f a y; v l u b o n f / a' g u f w m 1 m b n f v l e m \ & i & h w G f & i & h
q u a e & m u h & h a z o n f / x h e & m u h t n e f; j y k i p w k w e j u m; u h
a x m u f v l u b o n f / 1 m \ a q; x h y l u f w G f w y f x m; a o m t y f o n f o h
v u r c f & s h v s m; j y D o h P a & m i f w v u f v u f a j y m i f a e o n f / 1 m b n f
t y & s h j u D u h v l e m \ e j u m; o h q h o n f t x d x h p l u j y D o G f v l u f
o n f / a q; x h j y e f y l u f w l u h a e m u b o h q e k w v l u a o m t c g t u f y D
e u f z & i f a q; & n f t w G f o l l e & a o m a o G r s m; O m s h j y D o i f v m o n f /
j y m k v j y D

1mbu , i f o h l a j y m j y D t u f y e u f z & i f a q; & n f r s m; u h v l e m
\ e s v h t w G f o h l h v s i f r e p h o o f x n h o n f / & s h v s m; a o m u w f a j u;

wacsmif eepD* & ifav; \& ifwG f oH lazm uD i foG; jyD wlefcgae
aomeS\Hj uG ufo m; rsm; uH x p l u y n p w i o E h e w G f j y u f y u i x i f x i f
awGj r i r e o m t c g q l q e \ t o m; r s m; & H w H & G w j z p f o G; o n f / r t d
\ e S \ H o m; t w G f o H h a t; p u a o m t y w p a c s m i f p l u D i j c i f c &
o u b l l q l q e f c p m; & o n f /

] q u f y D e y / y g }

1 m u & w f u H j y m j y D a e m u f q w f a y; v l u f o n f / & w f u
c s u f c s i f y i f v e m \ e S \ H o m; u H z e y f o n f / v e m \ a y g i & i f a o G c l e f
e l e f a u m i f r e h j u m i f u w w & l u f u a c g i f n d w j y v l u f o n f /

] t c j z p a e w m a w G u b m o & i f a w m h p w w i a ' g y G f r y / ' D a m * g r s t r G
t x l o w & r , f v l l o b a j y m j y D c s i f t c k v j z p f w m u H ? a w m u f ... ' D
u p o s t e l u s k y e l r u l u f w m a w m h t r e y / o b m j u G G; & i f a w m h j y
ó e m y }

1 m \ p u m; r s m; o n f t r e f t w H f a j y m v l u f c i f j z p a j u m i f
o & o j z i h q l q e f p w f r a u m i f & o n f / o H l a o m f w c s e l w n f r G y i f
1 m e S h t z G l o n f e e p D * & i f a v; u H v l w a , m u f u b l l o a 1 m m r x m;
j u a j u m i f u l v n f o j r i r o n f / v e m o n f o l w H t z H & R y a x G a o m
j y ó e m w & y \ t p w f t y H f w c l o m j z p o n f / a 1 m m v H e S h a 1 m m v H
u p m; a e j u o l r s m; \ q u b G r r s t o m j z p o n f / a 1 m m v H o n f t
o i f w o i f \ t u s t o u a & m u r f t w G u f o m t a & y g t & m a & m u f
j c i f j z p o n f / e e p D * & i f a v; o n f t w w f y n m y H f q H & m p e f a c: r &

wclom jzpfonf/ olwllupm;&rn h upm;enf,wclom jzpfonf/
aemuqhtustoua&murku tjyftv&rupm;&rvmufta&
rjuDacs/

qlqefonf vlemrsm;u&q;ubay;aeaomaq;&hvmu
u&1m0i fru&vmonf/pufypinf, rsm;eS ft wwfynmw&juDpHaom
avmuw&f or \jzpx&ef,pjykvmaom tr&torDp&wuvnf,jyó
emjzpfvmonf/ oljzi h qlqefonf pmoic&ef, rsm;w&foifum;c&
onfumvuyj&efvnwrf,waer&onf/ vu&aw&om0u jyif,x&efvS
onf/ armausmv&onf/ jcm;em;v&onf/

ol&wapvnt, tajc&ob&ynm&yf rsm;u& av&vmqnf,yt,
c& &ojzi hwz&w&fvnt, qlq&ausey&epou&ygonf/ ZDur®
aA' u&w&p&mw&h&eSv& rsm;jzi hausmi f,w&foifum;c&aomqlqef
onf eepD& ifav; \ w&ecgaeaomeSv&om;w&hysufym;ae&y&u&bd
jri f&ygonf/eSv&ju&ufom;w&ecgaer&u&v&syppf' m&wftm;jzi hw&uf
&u&ubaom' Z&A&h&vwmpu& wufym;rsm;u& t0wftv&inuit,
r&om eepD& ifav; \ & ifay:w&fa' gu&fw&1mbu wy&q&ia&onf
u&qlq&eftm&v&y&jun&er&onf/wufym;wp&cl&u& &i&h& \ txuf
wn&wn&w&fw&y&q&ij&yD t&jcm;w&cl&u&vu&D&1muf&apmi f,w&f wy&
q&ibnf/ jzla&maomvu&D&1muf & ifom;u& y&du&av;z&du&y&ae
onf/

]tm;v&haemuf&q&w&ju}

1mlu trefay;vlu fon/xlaemuf cvkwu vufjzi h
 eyvlu fon/eept&ifav;\&iftlu tiftm;juDrmaom vsyppf
 "mwvfrsm;&luwawmfon/ eep\ud cEmtay:ohajrmuf
 wufon/ or\vufsm;weflvfon/ ywvum;ay:wof vsyppf
 vfrsm;aymutuG bfr;on/ xlaemufjefay:vmon/ yrefyph
 twlfjzpfon/

Jaofcefefaumi fw, }

&wvu eSvHom;eyjci fu&yxm;vlu fon/ eSvHcefe
 twejumatmirfeon/ xlaemufwcvwllq fon/ wze
 jyefyD rfon/ aemufwze wllqfjci f, oHcgjzpfon/

JobSvu wlecsi wlefy? wclfrfr;aewm trefy}

&fr*Wvu ajymvlu fon/ 1mlu-

]1mmrfr;w, fqWmo&if usyfw lu zhrxm;ygej tclavmavm
 q, fawmhvpr luef, ay;prfyg (50)ppD

q&mrwa, muf 1mlu vpr luef,ay;on/ 1mluaofajum
 twof,oflvpr luef,xloofvlu fon/ qqefueSvHrsvpuf ywv
 um;jyifull&Sf&Sf,vif,vifawGjri feH &ef ae&ma&TjyD junfon/
 vpr luef,xlvlu fonfwlf eSvHcefe,azmufvmjyefon/ 1mlusef
 qvlu fon/&wvu jyefyfon/ q&mrwa, mufu 'ZD&Dvwm
 ullxyzofon/

ae hv, f wem&Dq, fi g;repft csefv0 leepD* & ifav; onf
 epfq, fwjurtfvwd "mwviefjyDacjyD "mwvfvvcgeDjyDvSi f eSvHclef
 eDef, wjurtfvmonf/xHhaemuf wcgjyefyDazmuf0i; onf/ ae h
 v, f wem&Dq, tajcmurepfv0f txlaqmiw, fvzefjrnbnf/
 taqmi pma&;u em;axmi bnf/ wzurfay;aom owif;uH rsvf
 om; onf/ "mwvceferS qujci fjzpfonf/yHwufqD rft qif rsvf
 tm;vH aumifrebnf/ yHwufqD rft veftrif; enfaeonf/
 wvpfvmw0f (2) ' or(8)rDvDtDuAvikom &bnf/ taqmi pm
 a&;u , ifowif;uH q&mrwa, muf0H ay; onf/ q&mr u 1muh
 jyonf/

]1m&m;...1m&m;.....(2)' or(8)? ' g1m, fvzpfvmv? tajzawmh usyf
 wHk&r, ? aumifjyD oluhlywufqD rbf0 fay;ju&atmi?aoG
 ajumo0fykvi f;xbHlywufqD rfxnbnf/ rra&Sh
 ppDeDef; of0 fay;yg}

eepD* & ifav; (22)jurtajrmuf eSvHwlejci fjzpfvmonf/
 &wfvucsubsi f;yeDbnf/1muh vsyppfvufym; rsm;wy&ef jyi fqif
 onf/ aoGajumo0fykvi f;xbHlywufqD rfxnbnf/ rra&Sh
 w0fjri fawGae&onf rsm;uH qqeft xtyi pvd0i pm; vsu&bnf/
 obnf t1m, rfvvmuf tm&Dp;plu aerbnf roD AymD pm; yft eD
 &D toktspurSor \ trnfxufay;vmonf uH &kwfv&uf rjum;
 rdyg/ eepD* & ifav; eSvHwlejci fumvwav smufvHw0f toktspur
 raei q&moer sm; \ trnrsm; uH rjumcPqbvd vH f;cg zef;eh

ygwfrsm;eS ftwl tajumi fjum;ac:, lvsu&bn/ol laomft oles h
 purS tobni tjcm;tolhm;eS h a&max&vsu&bjzi h qlqef
 aumi fpbh owrjykr yg/ aemuqW G frS or \ trnful vl fceH
 ygwf (381)eS ftwl xUay:vm onful jum;&on/ qlqefonf
 e&HtedwG f &yfae&mrS tenfi, f wkl qk fpbjzi h av smufon;jyD
 Aympm;y&w, fVzef,uul aumuf, It olijykvubon/ vl fce(381)
 onf emvefaqmi zlefjzpbon/r rduul emvefaqmi fuac:onf
 qlbjzi h qlqef tveft veyi ft jbaerbn/ qlqefu oruul f
 or jqlqeeDvm;yg} ymkajymvubon/ a' gufwmDvm;ymkrajym
 yg/ taqmi pma&u w, fVzef,uul acwaul fxm;&ef ajymonf
 xHhemuf csufsi f, qbvul tust tajumi fuul ajymonf

] 'Dt aqmi frn&wh vlemwa, muful vIwaog"mwbaig bkwf, &
 r, }

]aog"mwbaig h ymkwfvvm;}

]ymkwfv, ? atmuqD'si? umAef ul atmuqul ? jyDawmh tupp?
 csufsi f, vly&r, }

]ufer emrnf 1m, fu &ov}

qlqefu w, fVzef,juul vr&ifar;vubon/ol hul
 rfn;jyD ac:wmjzpfygapymk qlawmi faerbn/

]a' gufwm&Jemrnfu pm&ifrfrn &ew, ? tckcsufsi f, vly&r, }

t oNwvobn; on/ qlqef wpW&mjyefrajym&rdwG f pm
 a&; uzef; csobn; on/ qlqef onf pum; ajymcGufu csxm; jyDaemuf
 eepD & i fav; \ckwifqobNjyefav smubn; on/ 1mbnf "mwefy/
 onfwufym; rsm; uN wjuufwyqifvsuf &bnf/vem\ uN fwG f;
 oN lvSyppf' mwf rsm; pD0if onf/ vem\ vuirsm; wef lvuf onf/
 junfvN lvnf, aumif onf/ oem; p&mvnf, aumif onf/ eSvN
 rsvpuwG fytrEjyvm onf/

Jaofcefelef, aumif w, }

uwfw&luu vem\ aygi & i f, qD Sajym onf/

Joluu xluuywufqD ra&muobn; awmh eSvN cefef, aumif, vm
 w, }

1mlu ajym onf/ olrsufvN rsm; um; eSvN rsvpufrSrcbacy/

Ja' gufwm1ml emvefaqmi fu vemwa, muuN twaoG "mwfa i G h
 xkwzN uferu lac: aew, } qlqefu ajymvubn/

JoN; aygh 1mlu jyefajym onf/

Jrymkwflmt, q&m? ufer wcgrS vtwaoG "mwfa i G lr xkwzN, 1ml/
 xkwfwmvnf, wcgrS rjri zN, 1ml, }

1mlu eSvN rsvpufuljunfae&mrS qlqeflmuobN lvshvlu fyD-

] 'Dyó emuvntf wrstygvm;? rifvly&r, h tvlytu aogjyef
ajumazmuwht wll fyl aogv wajumwckxuae aogxkwf, lzly/
aeyg00 aq; ausmi frn epep m v h 1mmawGoifcbv}

qlqef\ rsufen e&bfn; onf/

]rajzygel h 1mlu vsi jrepfn ajymvlufonf/

]uwfw&lu f qlqefel m vlufonf; jyD.....}

]u fefawm h a' gufwvm* sufa 1mmeJ ht wl o h f, & lu f xkwfz h a' gufwvm
wm0efay; xm; w, fav? aemuf ig; repfq & i f o fn; & r, }

uwfw&lu olvurSem&lu juntae& i f jzwajymonf/

]00} 1ml nntf vlufonf/

]aumi f; jyD a' gufwvm00vm;? ci f Am; el usy m vlufonf, / e s vljyehaoG
1m, f v k w & w, f q w m jyr, / ' lu tajctaeuav; ententf
aumi f o fn; at m i f c P a p m i 00? tajctaeu tawm lu av; awmh
aumi f; vmygjyD

& lu f m u b h v s h v s u f

]y w u f q D r p p z h a o G e r e m x y f h h y g 00? u s y f w h t a j c t a e 1 m, f v h
& b v j u n t a t m i ? u s y f w h j r h i x u x u f v m e h j y e l t a w m h w l y g
w, }

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

ae lv, f1 em&D35 rēpf/

.....

]wgcwgcg ' Dvly}

1mlu qlqef xCufestwCuf t xlaqmi fwtg; uD zC xm; & i fajym onf/

]xri f, uD tajy; tvIn; pm; & w, / uD f wDht zD xri f, pm; csefuav; ymm ZrcWmy/ t, m;.....}

1mlu pum; uD Hatmif qufajym1ml & yfxm; vD ubonf/ pju fNvrf, twD fav smubon; ae& i f, qufajym& rnpum; vD uD a& T cs, faeymef & onf/ aemuqhwG f obnf Oguswcl uD ajymi f, vjyD ajymonf/

]rsm;aomtm;jzih uł fwl lrñ tem;, l tyefajzp&mqłvl lr&ł
avmuflm}

]t, m;ajzp&mvnf 'gyłvlhajymrvłlrymkvfv m;}

qlqefu ar;vlu fon/ 1mlu qlqefu vshjun fon/ qlqefu
oluljykvłv jzi harmjun& i f,....

]ajymp&łvmulhajymaeust wł f,qu fajmyg/ uferu lref,uav;
wa, muftaeelhxnrwłuygelj

1mlu ref,uav;\rsuefnulvımon/ qlqef\ rsuf
efnrñ a, musn;vnf, rymkwaom? ref,rvnf, rymkwaom vıwpf
a, mu\rsuefnr st,yi/owł fonı cpwcef,vemrsm; acwaxm;&m
ae&mulwłvıqıwpñ jzwausmfñ;juon/

]apmapmu ul fajymwłt wł f,y] aofvıwajumazmuıwł t vıyfu
aofjyefajum azmuıwłt wł f,y}

1mlu pum;vrfajumi fajymi f,vlu fon/qlqefu ol ht
ay:wł pıwłı pm;rıyojci fr&ł jziholu tay:pı&, &efoijum;
yłısr&jykvıyjcif, jzpfon/

]yxrqł aofvıwajum wclul aofxkw&r, / vufarmi fajum
jzpfzpf? vuzhajum jzpfzpf? aygi fajumjzpfzpf? tıgu ta&rjuđ
1m;/ vufn&elhvucv, fılaymm' vıł...}

csvfxm;onf/ t&Cur&om opyifsm;wGf tusnf,weaom
opfoDrsm; oDaejuonfyrm jzpfonf/

t opa&muvm onh vlemawGvntfawG &onf/qif
ofn; onh vlemrsm; uvnfawG &onf/ ymb&T onf&Tmlyfaeom
ckwifsm; jynfusyfyD vrf,ydwqhv su&bnfulawG &onf/ onf
taqmiwGf tvlyfbor sm; pum; uGwvGwvvyfvyf ajymqhu
onf/ uD htrhuD &m yrmjzpfonf/ wcgw&H &, farmolrsm; yif
jum; &onf/ xD htwvlemawG nntf,nlollrsm; uvnfjum; &onf/
uav;i, f wa, mufiD bvnf, xGufay:vsu&bnf/ tcsD lck
wifsm;wGf q&mOefawG q&mr awGpjkvsu&bnf/ ylvfD frsm;?
yDufur sm;jzih tvly&faejuonf/ tcsD laomq&mOefrsm; onf
aogawp&ef xif,aeom cpwvcef,0w&rsm;eS jzpfonf/ tcsD laom
q&mOefrsm;rbrl oef jyeS jzlazGaom* dwdukvftjzljur sm;eS h jzpf
onf/ 'Dtaqmi onf tvlyfrsm;aom taqmiwvcl yif jzpacawmh
onf/

1mbnf olvy&rntf vlywGf pDva&muvsu&fyD cef,r
aqmijud\ tv, fwG &om Aymb; yqD bbnf; a&mu onf/ 1mu
tust tajumi fajymjum;aomtcg ymufy&iylyfyg&om viAef
wcl&&bnf/ olwD Difvmaom wltg;aygueS h rsuebnfcsif,qD f
avmuwvG &om ckwifvcl bbnf; a&mu&ef ajymjum; onf/

] 'Dwjur fawmh uD fazmufay;r, /aemuwjudfusrSrif, 1mmomrif
azmufaygh

1muajymon/ qqefacgifi,ndwvluon/ aofazmu&
 rnlvlem&om ckwiftedolkw&mu&ob;juon/ ckwifted
 wfvlawG&aeojzihvemubwlrjriawG&yg/ ckwiN vuD
 1muwofq&mrsm;&bn/ ckwi ajc&if,wofcpwDwplesiq&mOef
 epa, muf&bn/ ckwiNvuf, m1muwofum; *ldukwf tjzl
 judest&y&h&snfvrnf,q&mOefwa, mu&bn/

1mes hqqefwckwiftedolkw&mu&ob;cselwofvrnf,
 q&mOefudonftou&spufu&Tlcs&if, wplwcluhjymq&vsuf
 &bn/ ta&juonhtajc taejzpaumif, qqef csutsif, o&v
 vlubon/ cpwDwpfsm;Owfxm;aom q&mOefpDeih ywfovf
 vsuf&bn/ u&vlubon/ fxncyao;ao;jzpaom a' gufvm*Gvf
 rifonf obomomyif wlef, ivsu&bn/ aemuwa, mujzpf
 aom cpwDq&mOefa' gufvpaygvprfirl a' gojzih tluwif,wif,
 juwfxm;onf/wa, mufa, mufu±awmrv&Og;awmrv& t ajc
 taer&jzih toufyifjyif, &svsu&bn/

]tajumifjy wclawm&frsnaygh

a' gojzpaeaom paygvptu ajymvlubon/ olvnfyif,wof, ck
 wlpnf,aeini vsu&haom rsufeszhu&kyfu&fydaqmi jzswvluf
 on/ x&haemuf rsufeszhu&jurfjyifay: o&h ypayguvlubon/

]gayr, ht' gu&1mmrSar;aep&m rv&mt;}

olu , if,ol hAjymjyð csmceVshxubon;onf/ ol h
 aemufoll&mu&vmaom 1meSfwlurfnf&bnf/ 1mu olhvuf
 xhsviAef,uav;uðrwurðtmif vsi jrepð v&ni vubonf/
 a' gufwmpaygvptu wplw&m avmi,fyefci f, rjyKlml avSmubon;
 onf/ wltg;uðwef,zGfyð xubon;onf/ 1mbnf ckwi\vuDl
 1muð1m;ol hawmuðavSmufwef,of;jyð vufxhsviAef,ultsxm;
 vubonf/ qlqefu tjcm;or sm;\ t&yftuuljun&if, a&Skolh
 wlof;onf/ vlnf,q&m0efu cg;uðqef h rwvlujyð tcef,xl
 rSa' gowjuðxubon;aom a' gufwmpaygvptuunbonf/xlq
 &m0efuð\ av;euðom&lyfoGful qlqefsubsi,fyif owjykrd
 onf/ ol emrnful ol &i flmwlvG fawGjri&onf/ a' gufwm a&m
 1mwlym&p? ol ht &yfuaxmi faxmi farmi,farmi,fjuDjzpfonf/ajcmuf
 ayausmfnf/ ol lqlyi rsm;rnf,euðeonf/ ol lrsufbnuly wnf
 aponf/ ol h&omf , Oðaus,ymevntf&bnf/ ol ht om; rsm;u aZmf
 *ð&mi fawmuðeonf/on vly∋ r&rsm;uwnji ðat;aq;onf/
 jzntf,jzntf, aq;aq;yðhstjzpfonf/ ol lrsufvHrsm;onf a' gufwm
 paygvptxubon;onful junðe&mrS ckwi f 1m;&ðt ou&spufqD
 ol jyejunbonf/ , if,ol jyeftjunlvG f ol lrsufvHrsm;u qlqef
 uðjzwfon;onf/ ol h&omf olu qlqeful *&jykrdymef rjyyg/

Jrc&efwlef,u ci fAsm; ol ul 1mmay;ovJ aemref

ym&pfu pum;vð wvHcsi f,uð *&kwpluf &vqum ar;vlu f
 onf/ ol h&volu , Oðaus,ofarGha omwuquðavoJzpfonf/

]tifeAm}

aemref*Gwri,fajzon/ ol htolu pt,on/ qlqebnf
apmapmu a' gufvm*Gwri,f&ylofi;aom ckwi fjc&ifae&mod hv
a&Tlofi;on/or\ tedwG &haom a' gufvm*Gwri,fuHjun&&
avhvmon/ ol lrsuf&ijzla&mfyD ezf,wG fac&awfyetaeon/on
efwHfnay:vGfson/ twGfoH kcsH Di haom ol lrsufvHrm;
rH vlem\ xlvG foH p&xm;oubH &bnf/ rsufawmi fvcufsyif
rcwfacs/

qlqefu vlemuHjunfvHlon/ oNrsufvHrm;onf
1mlu aogazmu&efyifqi haom vlem\vuhaumuDwfqbH h
a&muHlon/ xH haemufvGfi vlem\rsuf&nuH junfvHf
onf

]tH..1mm;ri f,ygvM;}

ol lrsuf&nu v&clonH repulq, favmuH tcefeH
ygvf(503)wGf qlqefawG k&oneS h wjcm;pd jzpf&eawmHlon/
rHymajcmufv&bnf/yg;&Hay:u tom;rm;wifaeon/avjyef
wGf jyeonf vuDlmuH e&wcrf&xmi rS xHxGufv&bnf/
atmuH&wcrf,wGf tnpftaju;rm;ayushjcmufuyaeon/ ol h
rsufvHrm; r&vfxm;onf/ ol haomf vHvHjuD rydwyg/ oN
vuf, m1muHajcaxmuHufyvwfpm uHfxm;onf

]tH...ol 1mmjzpfvMv? 1m, fvHjzpfon;wmv}

qlqefu a' gufvmympfu wvsh a' gufvwm*Gwri fu
wvshjun&it, vtwcear;vluon/ or\&ixrs &kwlv&uf
y0 hit efoh:jci fjzpon/ wcklawmhjzpjyD qbnfu odvluojzi h
oru wrlymkwtsi f, wlljyefvlufrjci f, jzpon/

1mbnf or\jAlef,pm;juDt ar;ajumi h tHtm;oi toh:jyD
aoGazmu&ef jyifqi ae&mr&armhunfvluon/ oNvuf, m
1mufvuW0 faq;xlylufulu fxm;on/a' gufvmympfon cg;
uWjznt;jznt;csif,qef lvlujyDaemuf qlqeflmublvshjunh
on/ a' gufvwm*Gwri f,\rsuvmHrsm;um; vH0 vZ, jci f, r&acs/
Jol 1mmr&jzpyg1m? tm;vHaumifw, / aoGwHEfrefw, /aoG
ceHEfrefw, / uH ftycserew, / wcyJ&w, / arlaq;vejyD
tyfaysmae&mae jyefreH1mjzpaew, }

a' gufvmympfu atmupzlvuonvafavojzi hajymon/

1mbu a' gufvmympfujunfyD ar;vluon/ *&ifav;
vH jyó emrsteS ju&jyeDdawmhrnfymlawGvluon/, ifajumi h
yifqufyD ar;on/

J0Daefuvsypptsvlvrf vlyjunlawmh1m, teS aeov}

J' Dupu vjudrif t&iqH o&ygaplr, / ' gymm nEjum;csufy}
ym&pfu cyaxaxhjyefajymon/

qlqefonf acwirs ajumi ft rfaerbnf/ xll aemufw0 frs or\
& i fw0 frSy0 ht exCuvm onf/

]0Daefuvsyppfrsvwrf, ymkwfv m;?? tll...tll...olymm t xlaqmif
u vlemvlyjzpfon;jyDvm;}

or\
rsufvHrsm;u 1mm;rif,xll llwvsnll ym&pxll llwvsnll
toon;tjyef a&mu&ll e&mrS aemufqllw0 f 1m xll ll a&mu&ll on;
onf/

]1m, fvlemu llajymwvmv}

ym&pfu arllaq;rsvwrf,ull aumuf, & if ar;vllubonf/

]vllcwhll&ll uavmufu om;tll jcpvll trst orDyg}

]t if... tll llvllrst jzppyst aewmy}

]arllaq;u 1mm arllaq;ay;ov}

1mlu 1mm;rif\
rsuclllz0 jyd jyl;us, laeom oli , ftllfu ll i ll h
junll& if ar;onf/

]E&llufvufell llux&y? aumi rav;wllf,u ym, fvllbef? tll llawmh
arllaq;ajumi h rymkwfv mawm ll aocsmw, }

ym&pfu tajzay;onf/ xll aemuf ym&pfonf arllaq;rsvwrf,ull
junll& ll e&mrSa' gufvmaem r i f ll w r i f,ull v r ll junllv ll u jyd-

]cDwrfjyDcgeDusrS1mmjzpfvllht i feAmOrf,ppDxyay;&wmvJ aemf
ri}

a' gufwm aemfri f*Gwri f, &kwfw&uf rajzyg/ ym&pfu olemrnfu
xyfac: onf

]vemu enfent, emvmy&vllhyg}

] 'gayr, htifeAmu ll1mmjzpfvlljyDcgeDtcse&muherSay;&ov/
zifwme, favmu fq&ifvllv mu faejyDrymkwfv m;}

]ymkvwawmhymkwygw, / zifwme, fwckJay;vlluzllau mi fw, /
'gayr, htifeAmu tem;rStvG fwu&evllhyg/ aemu fydawmh
Or;ppDxyg}

]olullwckvlyray;ed fawmhll mt,vm;}

qlqefu pDwfraumi fymefzi far;vllubon/ or\rsupd
xwGfeepD&ifav;\tjzpfu lljri fa, mi fvm onf/ 1mm;ri feS huk
c& qll&onfwllull trSw&vmon/olull apmapmu jri fawGc&
onfu , cjri fawG lae&oneS fwjcm;pjzpfonf/ qef lusi flmuf
jzpfonf

]1mmyjzpzpf usyfwllhvlyfel fvmawmh vlyjyDjyD

a' gufwmym&pfu arhaq;rsfwrf,ull *Gwri follyefay;&if ajym
onf

Juskylwll htcklyfel fvmuawmh ol Dbaesuf 1m, fvrsm;jyefjyDvlyf
&n;vmODrvbqlwm apmi funtaejuzk ly/ wu, fvl jyeaumi f
vmODr, f q&i fayglav/ oli, ftrawG odyjyDjyl; aew, f/ tvif
a&mi fu k 1m, fvrswll jyefl mt/ tJ gymm raumi fwh t&yefr wly/
ol Dbaesuymm tuelv Havmuf aoo n;jyDqlw h oa 1mmy}

onfawmh qlqef & i x h n emusi & on/ pdwrcsr from
jzp&on/ or \ u k lwef, i fon/

Jt k..rymkvf1 mt? rymkvf1 mt? ' Dv k jzp&wm rymkvf1 mt}

qlqef & kwlv&uf pdwlv ly&n; pnes h ajymvlur bon/ or \ to h
wleaeon/

Jusefrma&jynp h umi frefwlvwa, muf ty&u cpwrvuav;
ajumi h ' Dv k jzpfon;&w, fqlwm rymkvf1 mt/ t k.. ' DvrstawG quf
jzpaefawmh raumi f1 mt/ q, lav; ig;&u fvmuf twG frsnvl
i, f v&G fepa, mu fawmi qlawmh t k... ufer ajymv mu ' grst r
jzpf oi f1 mt/ arlaq; Xme w m Oecluarlaq; Xme u k 1m jykvl h yd w fr ypf
ov/ ol Xmer n wckl n; aejyD ' grst qufyD t jzpf rck bi fawmh l mt}

qlqef jyif xep n a0ze f vmaom t cg arlaq; yg&* Ju D
a' gu f vma&m 1m w f ym& p \ rsu f vlrsm; u0f ajrmi f v mawm k on/
x k laemuf qlqef \ pum; u k jz w fr o ajymvlur bon/ 1m pdw f y suf
& on/

] ' rñ ref,uav;? arlaq;XmewmOeclym u skyfy? ' gel rref,uav;u
1m, b0v}

qlqefjyehajymrn&0f 1mlu jzwjyð ajymonf/

]olu qlqeD0vm;yg q&mjuD? c0wvrvuawGlynm, laewh
wwd e0a;ausmifolyg/ t-tif..tif..useawmfvh DuD vlem
u0aogazmuf, z0vmjuwmyg/ aogazmufyð&if useawmfvh upö
jyðygjyð

1mlu , if,ol0 hajymjyðаемuf ol hvlyfi etjyefvni pwif
onf/ 1mm;rif\ vuf, m1muf vu0aum0wfu0 t&ufyef jzi h
vsi jrep0y0wvlu0vuf &0n/ ym&pu-

] ' r, frpD0vm; ... rif&0p0wvrvy&0;rvawGym ' 0e&me0hmmr0q0f
1m;/ 1mmwclrv0tustjyke0f1m;/ ' Du0aw00n ta&ju0wm t&if
tjrpjzpv0t ajumi f, tcsufu00naz00ly/ ' vleme0a, mur0narlaq;
tr0t pm;csif, rv0f1m; q0vm a' gu0vm1mlu0 uskyajymjyðjyðarlaq;
el lyw0wfv0 hajymr, q0if ajymp&menteny&0w, / tw0c0yf
ajym&&if ' c0wvrv0p0rñ arlaq;ay;wmu0 tjy0wi0yð c0wvrvk
or0u0 v0aw0ajumu0vef0atmi f vlyz00r&0m;/ aemu0yðawmhu0yf
w0lymm arlaq;el lyw0wfv0h tenf,tyg; tw0f, tapmi f&0wmu0
vub0u&r0ny}

]0p&uftw0frñ e0a, mu0awmi jzpv0muawmh tenf,tyg;p0f h
pm;&wvr00 rymkv0f1m;} qlqefu jzwjyð ajymv0u0n/

1mlu qlqefu qufyDrajym&ef rsu&dyrsufcnjzi hwm;
jzp&ef juDpm;onf/ oDlaomf ores h rsuivHcsi f, rqlyg/ oru
a' gufwmym&pfu b m pt,plufyD juntaeonf/

JyDchwhepft wG f,rn ' Dvlu p r s t 1m, e p f c k j z p c b v }

qlqefu ar;vlu fonf/a' gufwmym&pfu qlqef\ rsufenutt wef
jum junfyDaemuf-

Jvupwowaomh usyufppaq;wht aeel ar;cefawG xkwae
wmu? usyuf ' Dvlu r ;z h r v d m t / 1m, f v l r S on f, c e d p & m r y m k v f
1m; }

xDlaemuf wzuf r S w k l j y e r k u l rapmi k q l f,awm h m l a' gufwmym&pf
onf qlqefu jzwa usmfyD wlcg;aygu f q b d l a v s n u f o n ; o n f /

qlqefu or\ teDr jzw fon; aom a' gufwmym&peS h
rsufen csi f, q l & e f o r \ u d f u l c s m c e l v s h v l u f o n f / 1m l u y m e f h
wm; onf it ae j z i h o r \ n m 1 m u f v u a r m i f, u d z r f, q l y v l u f o n f /
oDlaomf qlqefu &lef,z, f v l u f y D a e m u f y m & p f u d v s f a t m f a j y m
v l u f o n f /

Jufefrem;vnfwmuawmh ' Dupel lyw fowfyD wa, mu fa, mu fu
ar;&r, l p l o r f, &r, l w c k k v l y &r, l }

a' gufwmym&pfonf qlqefS h q, f v s f, u t h a v m u f w G f
w l l c e & y v l u f o n f / x D l a e m u f o l u d f u l w j z n f, j z n f, v s h o n f /

1mlu rsufvHrsm;uK wif;usyph rWfxm;vLufon/ ol lacgifuK
wplWcleS h t xlc&awmInlyrmjzpfon/

Jwa, muf, mufqWmu aq;ausmif,olwa, mufvm;/ aumi,fjyD
av/ rif,od tmi fajm&&if vu&fyó emray:cif t&iwep? epf
epfu 'DupörstajcmufjurfjzpcW, / ul..uskyfultG fykygOD/ uskyf
tvlyuav;awCuljyefvlyvLUfygODr, }

ym&pf wzubHvshjyD wlcg;qDhLavSmubon;on/

Jymkvwuh q&jud&J pdwlv&fy&on; r&awCawmh tjykoalmm aqmi fyg
w, }

qkqelympa t mfon/ 1mlu oluK fobxet,ymefonfit ae
jzi h ckwifvG lapmif,rWLUfon/ a' gufvmympf acwars &yvLUf
on/ ol lacomf aemurvsnyg/ puief lyK t twG frnyif qufyD
avSmubon;on/ olvnt, wlcg;uK aqmi zG jyD tjyifobK xCuf
on;on/

1mlu oN1m, flmufvufuleztay: wifvLUfyD-

J1ml&m;ocif rif,1mmaw&lyvLUfvmvbqgef/aq;&ay:uqifajy;
csi vKlvM;/ q&mOef rjzpcsi fawmh mt,vm;/ tJ &lymm arlaq;Xme
r&jud a' gufvmympfy/ 'luYgy}

xK lacemuf 1mbnf vlemuK aofazmu&eftwCuf wwd tjurf
jyifqifrvlyon/

]rif,vlyfajumi h u# fyg' lu&mu fawm r fny/ rluvlu fyg1md qlqef
&, / 1mmjzpfv#k opwq#at mi f vly&wmv}

1mbnf 1mm;rif\ vuz#oGvTwajumu#&#nazfyDaemuf tyjzi h
x#p#luvlu bon/

]q&mj u#pwwfu# ' Dupöt & i O#at mi f o#;ajymxm;O#rSygy/ ol hu#
o#sm;urajymcif u# fu t&i#ajymxm;&r, / aeygO# qlqef rif
1mm&n&G tsufel opwq#at mi f vly&wmv? aq;&#t ajumi f, rif
1mmrSem;rvn#ao;yg1mt}

qlqefonf 1mao#azmuf, leonfu#un#aeon/ ol h
rsuf#u#junfyg/ ol rsuf#u#un#aeon/ aq;x#y#u#y#eft
w#f, ao#aw#yn#v#mon/ juu#ao#G&mi f awmu#v#u#&#on/

]ol #mmomol p#wq#csi f v#k#wmy? aemu#q#ar;c#f, u#ar;v#uf
r#wmu#v#v#h u#er 1mmrSrv#efyg1mt/ t# #ar;c#f, u#v#nf, ar;&r, h
ar;c#f,y}

qlqefuajymon/ 1ml 1mmr#y#erajymyg/ qlqefu qu#ajymon/

]u#er taeel opwq#at mi f rvlycsi fyg1mt/ ti f av....' gayr, h
vly#r#o#;jy#aygh qlqef acw#r#s aw#aejy#Daemuf

]# vly#gq&m? u#er ' v#emel#v#e#h#w#v#em&#v#mu#fu#y#l pum;ajymch
&ygw, /tx#taqmi fu u#er uref,u#we#f,x#u#o#;&wm ' v#em
ajumi fy? u#er p#w#x#r#n 1m, f#r#s, ju#n#el#f1mt/ olymm v#e#h

wHwem&Dvmufu yuwdvauimifwa, mufy/ yHef vrom;wpr
a, mufy/ ufer...uferwH htmvmyovmy ajymchw, / ol h
tajumif ufer awmfawmfuav;oc&w, / 'Dxuf ajym&&ifawmh
uferol huba1mmusrw, /olymm ciritizHauimifwHwva, muf
y/ t!Dt w(uy) ufer ua, mufu, ufjzpfobn;&wmy/ pofxHn
awmfawmfuDuHraumif,1mt/ aemuJyDawmhq&mjUd ym&pfolquf
qlyHuvnf, oylrmwmy}

1ml &kwfv&upum;rajym1ml oluaq;xHtyfxdvwG fywv
pG&eftyzHuuAef,xli&naeon/ aemuqHwG frSolu-

JuH fuH' Dt ajumifawGrajymel lawmh uH frjum;csi f1mt/ a&mh Daq;
xHyHufuHcPuHfxm;}

1mluaq;xHjyefuH qdqefobH ay;vHufyDaemuf a&cHtwfuHji qif
vsu&bnf

J' D, f qdqef rifymu uH fuH' luay;r, href,uav;wa, mufy/
a'guHwmympfvHvwa, mufu 1m, fvHlyefHw, fqHwmuHrif
rodmt/ 'Dn tyayguae&muHzy;}

Jrwf

qdqefu 1mm;rif \vuHaumuDwfuH z&xm;&if, 1mluHaplaphunH
um ac:vHufonf

Jq&muHrwfvHlyJ ac:yg&ap}

tay:, lu cpwfrst ul' vlpel pm;rstel cpwDrstv;/ ' Dupö
awul uferawmh 1m0ifrus1mt/ ententav;rS1m0ifru sed flmt/
awfav awfav 1m0ifruavy}

] ' vq& ifrawfel laygü ul..vm ofnjupk}

]cPae0? ufer 1mmvly&r, vlt pful xibv}

]1m, forv}

] ' Dupö ul uferppfr, f aupf ajcmubr ' gullu aumutsufwckk
czll vlvmuajeyv vwd epftwul ufer taeel pmwrfwpf
apmi fvi&r, f aemufyDawmh a&ni flmm;ri f twulvnt ufer rñ
wckk vlyzllvm0e&ew, f}

]atmi rav;av; qlqe&, f uAsm rqecsi prfygel}

] ufer uAsmqefvmrymkvlyg1mt/pefac: olvclullv uclvmyjcyapm
apmwlef u a&ni fu ufer ulq&m0efwa, mucl lrwl1mt, vlt lajymch
w, fymkvlygw, f uferuvnt, rwcllmt/ vlyfi ef, rqeclyg1mt/
tpfulvntajymvtr, f uferymmausmi folwa, muvlvlyfvm
yvl ' gayr, h ' vjurdawmh uferu pefac:&vtr, f vlyfi ef,
oa1mmel pefac:&vtr, f tav;teufvly&vtr, f ' Dupö awG
ymma&m*gvuPmopfwczpeli fw, f' grfymkvflemawGymm, cif
u &cllmt,wha&m*ga0' emaymmi fawajumi harlaq;ay;vluvlt cg
a&m*gopfwckqi fñ;vmvvrst vnt, jzpel fw, }

]a tmi jri fygapvllqawmi fygw, }

1mlu aogazmuabom yphfyp, rsm;ullorf,qnf&if ajymonf/

] 'gayr, h yG fyG hvi fvi fajym&&i lawmh pdvixr fujzpfvmvwh clpm;r& uav;wclajumi haumu fvyvmrsh uawmh atmi jri zllrvG flml/ trefajym&&i lawmh nrymm ull fitcseawull tvum; jzkef,wDypf wmyjzpr, / nruull fwclajymODr, / eepD&ifav;&J laupfrsn arlaq;q&mOefu a' gufwm1mDvif,qllvmy/oluvlawmfw, muf y/ eepD&if 1mmajumi flm, fvzpw, fqllvmut ol yllpdyfwlluf jyD &fjyDjyD 1mm tcsuft vuwclsr rawG&1ml;}

]t pfulJht m;ay;rullaus;Zf;wifvSgw, f&S }

qlqefu ajymvllufonf/

]ufer&Jlvlyfi ef;ull t xlaqmi frsn &lvh t pful&Jlvemuae pr, }

]cPaeODr nr? nruull t pful wclxyjyD&S f&S fvi fvi fajymODr r, }

1mlu vufn&es hvutv, fvlhullaxmi fy&if ajymonf/

]a' gufwmym&peJlvwlowfwllupfsh ull flmmrS ygcsl flml?ull fajym wmem;vnfv m;? tJ grS nrvlyODr, fq&i lawmh tpu aet qllxd nr&Jlv mOefy}

]t pfulu w, faysmhvmy}

wewfm

azazmDg&D23

ae hv, f1em&D35 rēpf/

.....

a1mmpwef txdf, trsvf aq;&HuD \ pm;aomuqf fonf
tjcm; tjcm;aom aq;&Hrsm; \pm;aomuqf frsm;enf, wlyi jzpfon/
e&Hrsm;u Ogajcmufajcmuf jzpfon/ tpm;taomuf rsm; , &onh
pm;y&Hjufund r&Hf, vsu&HjyD pm;y&Hxjwof axmi fxm;aom Aef,
rsm;u tpef, tajmuf rsm;eS h jzpfon/ onfaq;&HuD \ aq;Og;
ubr&Hrnf, aumif, rēf, s&Havmuf tpm;taomuf y&Hf, w&Hfum;nh
zsi f, v&Hyonf/ pm;aomucef, w&Hf, o&Hh&Hraumif, tajumif, roi fo
jzi f&Hmu&Hb&H; ol w&HDonf w&Hf hv&Hraeom qvw&Hrsm;eS h t&Hif
ezt, pmq&Honf/ aemu&HjyDawmh qvw&Hrsm;u&Hw&Huf y&H w&Huf
qi f&Hxm; onfuvnf, pm;csi pzG r&Hcs/rēf, v&Hm0 tOgrsm;uvnf,
enfent, r&Hs pm;í raumif, yg/ ajymif, ap&Hrsm;uvnf, v&Hv&H t&Hom
r&Hfg/

ae hv, ciif epem&Drwif, tcseavmuwGfum; pm;
 aomucef, twGfu v&Sfvsuf&bnf/ xllaeol tcsl rsnvf,
 rDzlcsmift vlyform; rsm; om jzpfonf/ apmapmu ae hv, pmpm;
 orsm; tvkt, ufzpbjzih, crsyibwll em; ju&onf/ tcsl kol
 rsm; rsnrl 1m, rsn; p&mr&bjzih ae hv, pm pm; yGwGft csejzlef, ae
 juor sm; jzpfonf/

qlqefonf qvw&Gufw&Gufu llvlyjyDrSaysmt daysmtel
 jzpaefonfu llwG&&ojzih jyeixm; vllufonf/ 1mlurl qif' Opfrsm;
 &&molllavsmufon; jyD aygifref xylwclull, llvllufonf/

]i g; qif' Opfu llwmlholwllllm, llvllrsvlyell flml; }

1mlu qlqefull atmfajymonf/ qlqefu 1maemufoll llvlyjyD i g;
 qif' Opfwclull llvllufonf/ aibof&onf pm; yGwGfai llvllufonf
 trstord r&lyg/

]vm...vm...ull llwllrsn tcsef oyr&llml; }

1mlu ajymonf/ olljzifqlqefonf usoi lai llvllray; acs
 &1ml 1ml\ aemufoll llvllufon; jyD pm; yGwckwGf xll&onf/

]epem&Drn vllufsm &llw, / Allvllwifattmif pm; xm; }

1mlu qif' Opfu llwtm; ull&if, ajymonf/

]r, f tpfull

]1mmv] nll }

1mlu eH kCufw0ufustatmif usHfarmhVU&if; ar;onf/ olu
tpm;taomufjrefolw0D jzpfonf/

]tpfu&J lyxrqH vucsmuH nr rwuf1mt;q&if tpfuH pDwfr
aumi f; jzprvm;}

qlqefu ar;onf/ or\ rsufVHrsm; awmufyaeonf/
1mlu qif; 0pfvufusefuH yg;pyfxbH bxnfrntq.bqW0 &ywef h
ofn;jyD qlqefuH plufyDjunfaeonf/ trst;orDu oluH nkae
onfvM; ymkawGrbnf/ oHhaomf xHtawGuHvZ, fVUfyD...

]tH..1mmjyKvH pDwfraumi f; jzp&rSnv? 1mmjyKvH lar;wmv}

]tckvH tajctaerstrSn ufer vucsm rwuCSI flmt;}

qlqefu eHflmt;uH azmu&if; ajymonf/

]1mm;ri f;&J Jyó emu uferacgif; xHrSn Oifaew, / 1m, fenfel lrS
vucsmvUfVH &rSn rymkwflmt;/ ufer taeel kwckvlyrSjzpr, /
ufer pDwfr;xm;wmuawmhpmjunfwUfubn;jyD araq;el lywf
owfwmawGzwfr, ? ufer&J pDprfa&; vlyfi ef,uav;uH ' Duae h
p&rSn y}

] ' DupöuH rifaqGaEGcsi fVHvm; } 1mlu ar;vUfonf/

]ymi fit if; ... avmavmq, fawmh rvH o;yg1mt? uferymm ufer
vlyfyglr, }

qlqefu oN vluavsmr&twGuf Orfom vluv\$bi zi h
jyefajymon/

Juae hvucsmu odyfta&rjuDao;yg1mt/ *Pxtaqmi fygarmu©
wa, muvu rlvquba1mm ajymr\$ny/ vucsm jyDofn;wht cgus
&ifrif,wllig;a, muvullvemaqmi fac:ofn;jyD vlemawel lawGlay;
r, }

]t pfu}

]qll.}

]aus;Zt;y}

qlqef rwwy&yfxon/ 1mlu lljyHvJyDaemuf ae&mrS
xGufon;on/bbnf vufuseqif' Opfu&nfvluJyD nm1muf
yg;apmi fwo fOg;on/ qlqefu olu llmm twGuf aus;Zt;wi fon;
ajumi f orpOf;pm;wwfyg/qlqepm;aomucef,twGofjzwa vsmuf
ofn;jyD or\Aef,u lpi fay:wG fwi fxm;onftm;1mjunhaerbn/
oru tcef,xrsxGufon;ci f qif' Oplvufusefshruleao;
onhe llmt,wllubqG fon;on/ wltg;aygufo ll&mu faomtcg
oru aemufollvshfyDvufjyon/ 1mlu vufjyefyon/ oll
aomf olhvufu lljr\$nu fvlupOf\$nyif oru wltg;aygu f\ wzuf
wG faysmufuG fon;jyDzpfon/ rrl vufavxwG f ajr\$nu fxm;
onf ull orsm;awGsm; awGjri fon;rnfvm;ymkywDef,usi fu ll 1ml
junfvlu rbn/ olhvufu llpm;yay:olljyefcsxm;vluJyDaemuf

qlqeftajumif 1mlawGaerbnf/ trst'oru olht m; q&mqmif
el pff &bnium; tr&f/

1mbnf o\Aef,ull yef,uefaymmi f, rsm; xm; &mqb h l
ofn; & if; vufusekl lul wustufudarmkcvlufonf/ qlqeful
tjyifon; zll csef, & vSif aumi f, rnfvm; ymk op0f, pm; onf/ jyó em
epc&bnf/ wclu cpwlu kmevm0efHa' gufwmpwwf/ q&m0ef
wa, muf olhvua tmuu ausmif, olwa, muf&S ftjyifon; onf
ull q&mjudu 1mmajymrnfentf/ a' gufwmpwwfonf tr&axmif
onf q&m0ef rsm; ull oa1mmusonf/ rre&S hausmif, olwa, muf
ta&; ull uG fxm; ell zll huvnf, rvG f ' kvd jyó emu qlqef
yif/ oru xubnf/ onftcufacsm onf/ oru vllvm;
vm; & ygrnfvm;/ oru tvlyrsm; ell onf/ ynm1mufwif tm&lyk
vef, ell onf/ & nre f, csufudvef, onf/ at; at; aq; aq; re f, u
av; wa, muf&S h qufq&onfursaumif, 0Drnf/ xufxuf cyf
qwfqwf re f, uav; wa, muf&S hajyvna tmi f rrd qufqell fyg
rnfvm;/ olemjyk q&mrav; awES hawmh ol rjumcPwz, onf/ oll h
aomf q&mr uav; awG q&m0ef rsm; eS h qupyfvsuf & h omfvnf,
taea0; uonf/ 1mt aeeS h q&m0ef wa, muf oll h rymkvwf q&m0ef
ravmif, wa, muf ull wcgrsrwz, 1mt, yg/ ol lacgif, xlvG f & yfaxG
vmonf/

pm;aomucef,twGfrSxGufvmaom tCGwGium; qlqef
 tzlljywfom;clifusnjcif,yllzpxef,vmawmlonf/ arlaq;ay;jyD
 aemufowjyefvn&&fcifr&ml umv&shjumpfn arlavsmleaom
 jyó emulvufawGwGfrnfolpt,prfavlv&r&ef, rodomlvnt,
 onjyó emonf oylenf,usenf,peprfsm;eS fawGac:ajrmjri fr&sm;
 ulltolijyl&rnjzpjajumi f,ulum; qlqef em;vnfronf/aq;wuu
 olvGf epepvmrS oifum;c&onfrsm;onf tustoufa&muf
 toHoi vmawmlrnjzpjajumi f, oa1mmaygu&onf/ ortwGuf
 tajcc&mpjrpfrsm;onf pmjunfwlurS pm tlyfrsm;?vlemrSvfvrf,rsn;
 yijzpaayrn/ txfojzi h eep&S h 1mm;rif,wllN rSvfvrf,rsn;ull
 tajcjyl&ayrn/

aq;&juD\pwlqll fonf pm;aomufqll fteDr&nyif jzpf
 onf/ pwlqll fuvSyom;em;onf/ yefela&mi Dwples h tr&orD
 juDu acsi hzma&pa&mi f,csvsuf &juonf/ pwlqllN jywif,
 aygurfsm;onf aq;&juD\yifrpjuF lvr,1muobll zG&xm;ojzi h
 vyaom tqift, iftcift,usif,rsn; ay:vGfvsu&bnf/ pwl
 qlftwGf,oll qlqeDi fa&mufofn;onf/ ortv&om yponf,ull
 tvG fwulyifawG&bnf/ rsvppmtlyuav;jzpfonf/ oru0, f
 , jyDaomrsvppmtlyfteufuav;ull *slwDukwftjzluav;\ twf
 wclxwGf xnlvlujyDaemuf pwlqll ftwGfrS xGufclum txl,
 aqmi qDla vsmufofn;onf/ or\ vlyfief,ull eepD&ifav;jzi h
 zG&ayrn/

t xlaqmi fonf yi fulv twlf, jyeVnf wlvqWji df
ouvsuf &bnf/ pt&omtvifa&mirsm;oni, cktcg qlqef
yxra&mup0futwlfyif azmlawmlar\$reVsu&acsonf/ txl
aqmiN av;vhaomwlcg;juDuU rraemufmuWof ywvWlurd
aomtcgqlqefonwleVlyfacsmuicsm;jcif, &awmlonf/tm;enf,
orfi, rfuU cpm;&awmlonf/ wplwck rjzpfyG;ci p tcef,xhS
xUajy;csiawmlonf/ oruU ar;cef,sm; ar;vmvSif]tU..uGer
rod ml;} ymlom ajz&rnfjzpfonf/

oUhaomf qlqef aemurqkwlyg/ orwof vlyaqmi &ef
yUfjzwxm;onh t&mwck&bnf/ eepD*&ifav;\ vembrsvwrf,
uUtv&aeonf/ onftwuf orwof, junfrwck&e&onf/
vuD]mubU qlqef junvluonf/ eepD*&ifav;\ckwifted
wofrnbrs r&lyg/ eepD uU wofü ylwufqD rftqihreuef
jynDob; jyDjzpfjzi for\esvlonf yUeftwlfjyevnfvly&G;
vsu&bnf/ ta&wjud tajctaersausmvechajyD eepD*&if
av;uUowU larlavsm;xm;jyD or1mmom or&e&onf/ pufu&d
, mrs;um; ortwUvly&G;ay;vsu&bnf/ eepD*&ifav;\
a1m;oUqlqefa&mu&G;onf/or\pWvly&G;r&sm;uUef,cklyf
xm;&onf/ eepD*&ifav;uU junfr&omtcg p trst&orD onf
Ohaeñur&awmlom owDgw0D tjzpf qlqerojri lyg/ qlqefN
pWvXwof p trst&orD onf epjclupit yfarmusaeaom vbm;
wa, muylom xirbnf/ tyfaysmaeol ycluav;uU tom

t, mv&yelvuv&rnfykqlqefxifrbnf/ eep&shat;at;
vvpum;ajymellrnfykqlqefxifrbnf/

ollaomfqlqefonf eep&nychuv&yel&jicif, rjy&lm or
\vu&umudwubm q& mubonf/x&hemufx&vufu&jyef
v&w&sv&u&omt&cg tour&omt&mw&cl&ym nifomp&ijyefus
onf;onf&aw&G&onf/ eep&onf v&H0 q&b&v&rv&y&&onf;aw&my&D
jz&ponf/, if&ollrv&y&&onf;aw&my&icif, on&D&ae&nu&ao&q&icif, ajumi h
jz&p&ajumi f, u&qlqef&aw&G&rd&/monf/ ollaomf&w&h&yef& &oa&1&mm&aw&mh
tenf, tyg; &&ay&D&rnf/

oll&j&zi&f&qlqefonf eep&nvufu&ql&y&fu&fv&u&jy&D&v&y&cg
onf&t&ae&zi&h vuf&umudwufu&jz&nf,jz&nf,csif, au&G&jun&tonf/
qef&jun&tonf/wp&w&&m w&h&yef&w&ef,ue&j&icif,r&&y&g/ x&t&cg qlqef
onf eep&nvufu&tq&t&x&au&G&jun&tonf/ or \vuf&ac&smif,
rsm;u or \vuf&armi f,&if&u& z&uy&rb&nft&x&jz&ponf/ x&t&cg
w&f tenf,i, fv&h&yef& &&ajumi f, qlqef aw&G&&onf/ ac&w&is
om&jz&ponf/ r&q&p&av&mu&fu&av;om&jz&ponf/ ollaomf w&h&yef
ajumi f,um;aoc&smonf/oll&j&zi&h qlqefonf eep&nt&j&cm;vuf&v
z&uf&pr&f&jun&jyefonf/y&x&rw&zu&ft&w&f,yif jz&ponf/, if&oll h
q&v&si f eep&D&&if&av; v&H0&ó&rv&y&&onf;j&icif,aw&mu&ym&kw&ao;/
qlqef tenf,i, f&tm;wub&onf/ taumi f,w&cl&u&aw&G&h&u&&
í Or&f&om&onf/

juCupet&GufwHjyer&ub&&ef wDacgufyD jun&aom
 acguwluav;wvufuH qlqe&nazawG&bn/ acguwluav;
 rñ a&mf1mmtrmpm;jzi h jykvlyxm;jyD vufuH &Hrñoñcs; rwuf
 aom oH Pjzpbñ/ qlqebñf acguwluav;rñ;jzi h rñduH f
 rñacgufjunzton/ twef,wG f&ñ oli , tsi frsm;uH acgufunh
 zton/ oH laomfvemwDduum; wcgr&acgufrjunzñt;1mt;yg/oH h
 jzi h qlqebñf eepD&i fav; \ vuf, m1muf vufaumuDwfuH
 r&w&jzi hwcsuacgufunhvuñon/ 1mmr&rzpfyg/ oH laomf ql
 qefuvñf; vufaumuDwfrñbññe&muñcgu&rñrñef; ao
 aocsmcsmroyg/ vufaumuDwfuHpuH vufavsmvlujyD eepD
 uH fay:wG f vHf;xm;aomywvzlpuH qlqefqV&evluñon/xH h
 aemuf eepD vuf, m1muf t;acgifi;atmuñmuñcguwluñon/
 1mmr&rzpfyg/ qlqefu or \ vuDñmuñvufjzi heepD ' t;acgifi;
 uH uH xm;jyD xyacgufunñon/ tajumi frxt;yg/

rñprf;oyv&su&ñom wHjyer&st;uH juCupet;ajumwck
 &kwv&uHqlqefñon;jcifrs&&ñ tajumi f; ausmif,wG f oijum;c&
 onfuH qlqefrñon/oH jzi h qlqebñf eepD&i fav; \ ' t;uH
 tjurjurf qlqefjyDaemuf acgufunñon/ aygifiwG fjuCufom;
 tenti , f wif;uH ñon;jcifonf rotomavmuyif jzpbñ/
 qlqefxyjyDjuHpm;on/ wHv&er&wcluzm&xwñon/ qlqef
 raueyfojzi heepD&i fav; \ vuDñmuñajcaxmuñuHprfjunh
 jyebñ/ wHv&er&rotom &ñonum; trefyif , iftm;enf;

aom wK hvefKwK ht cSt tpm; nRsonvnt, trefyi/ausi frn
 oic&onhynmrsm; uK qdqefyep0f,pm; on/ vwa, mufoW&
 r&ppaq;&ontenf, ufw&on/ eepD' & ifav; \ upöwG emusi f
 r&uWwK jyerK & r&ppaq;&ayrn/ olwapvnt, eepD zaemi h
 ajum uK qdqefyJunhaomt cg rnfollrS raeyg/ cyememuav;
 efyonfwK f vt, vef h vK & n; jci fr & yg/ emusi fr ha0' em uK ODaEhu f
 eS fqupyhaeoavmymp0f,pm; & if, eepD aygi fuK qdqefqdwvlu f
 on/

Ja tmi fav; }

qdqef aemufoll xdwvef pñ qkwclefvlufon/ eepD
 & ifav; ai gutex xK fvlufyDmk qdqef ximvlufon/ eepD
 uK tEmjuDawmi fñ; jyD vufpZuf aumaumufvrtz, fñ;
 on/ & kwW& uelvmonlyrm orNwi fyg; apmi frsm; vnt, vlyf
 & n; oñ; juon/ oKhaomf acwarsom jzpfon/ csutcsif; qdvlyif
 eepD' & ifav; rlv twK f jyejzpfñ; on/ qdqefonf eKluhaum
 jzi h zduyjyD rsufvKrm; jyl; us, fvsu&on/ rrd rnfoll jykvyrd
 onful qdqefrojzphaeon/ t1m, fajumi h, ifu uK jykvyrd
 onfulvnt, p0f,pm; í r&&on/ oKhaomf rrdem;rvnhaom e, f
 y, ? rrd rpf faqmi fñ haom upöwvlu vlyf & n; vlyf uK haerajumi f
 uKum; oa1mmaygurñ/ eepD' & ifav; wckk jzpfñ; onf
 awmh trefyi? oKhaomf... jrefrefqefqef jyD oñ; ojzi h awmao;
 on/

qlqefonf rrdtjzpfuH rvHrvjymefzih tcef,xwGf
rnbl rsm;&Hernentf,ymk junhvurbonf/ rnbl wplwa, muf
rS r&Hjzih pWfoufom&m&onf/ xHru eepH&ifav;\
tay:wGf &Heaom eSvHrSwpuuvnf, yHfettwHf, vHy&H;ae
onfuH awG &Hojzih pWfxwGf at;onf;&onf/ tou&Hszmuf
jci f, r&H/g/

qlqefonf trH;t, Gfwclulus;vHfHojzih pWfx
wGf peHpaemi juHjzpaerbonf/ rrdtaejzih uH fesh rql fonf
uH us;ausmaerjicifjzpfonf/ tcseHra&G rrdwGf tjyHjzpfvmeHf
onf/ eepH&ifav; aemufvjurf eSvHcle&yfonf;vSif rcuHavm?
rrdtaejzih tawGht juHjynpHmeS h vema vHvmr& rvlyfawmHymk
qlqef csuHsi f, yif qHjzwvlu fonf/

qlqefonf trit&mwHnjifHt mif xef,vsuf AymHpm;yG
qHbl lavsmuHfonf;onf/vemrSwfvrf,pm&Hrsm;uHpm;yH:y&H;jcrf,
oPnef oHrP&Hav;xwGf xHfxm;onf/ qlqefu vuHJ
vujzih vemrSwfvrf,sm;uHjznfaq;pHna&Gcs, haz&Honf/ toH
wusurHnonf/oruwwell forSni lomjznfaq;pHvlyfonf/
oHlaomf tolu xGufay:jr/

]1mmvHcsi fvHhv}

q&mrZefu or\ aemufmufaei ar;vlu fon/
qlqefv ef bñ; onf/ vufu zsubel &yvlu fonf/ oblvrd
oñ; onfym jzpfonf/

]rSwlvrf;wck&ñwmyg}

qlqef ajzvlufonf/ rrdul wplwck tjyphymc&jyymk qlqef
arñvixm; onf/ ohaomf Zefu c&ompñjzi f-

]1m, frSwlvrf;v}

]eepD&i fav;? ol lupful uferavlv; xm; rSol hujykpulowh
ae&mrñ uferygeñ frñ}

Zefu vlemrSwlvrf;sm; uhaeñufydaemuf eepD&i fav;\ vlem
rSwlvrf;ulxlyf, Mlu fonf/

]ymhae&mrñ at;at;aq;aq; oñ;junfygv;}

Zefu wlg;ayguwclqdbñ lvunñxñumtjykvlvlu
av;jzifajymonf/ qlqefu Zefuñaus;Zi;wiñajumiñajymjyD xhae
&mrSxñucñoñ; onf/ Zefñējyaomtcefrñ tcefi, luav;wck
jzpfyD e&ñuyfaq;A&ñsm;&ñf/ e&ñbzufwñ e&ñuypm;y&ñf
rsm;&ñf/ vuf, m1mufwñ a&tiwñjyD vuDñmuf tv, f
avmufwñ faumzDñ&ñf/qlqef pm;ywñixñjyD eepD&i fav;
\ vlemrSwlvrf;unñonf/ eepD aq;&ñwufonfrñ epywyif
rjynñwwñao;aomvñf, or\rSwlvrf;rñ wxyjuD jzpfonf/

vlemwa, mufurjywf * & jylun&aeojzi hpm&CufawGwxyjuD
jzpfvm&jcifyif

qlqebnf ig;qif' Opfvufusefsh eH hmt, u&kwfyD
aumzDvcCuf azsmfon/ xH laemuf rsvppmtlyfu&kwfyD pm&Cuf
v&wcyfrsm; rsm; u&kwf, bnf/ or \ vlyfi ef, u&pwifonf/ vlem
rsvwrf, rsm; eS h t u&f, Oijcifr&H; o; ojzi h rsvwrf, wcl&ZGpnt,
wn&aqmuyH u& t wejumatmif jun&avvm&onf/ aq; n&ef,
pm&Cuf rsm; u& yxrq&awG&&onf/ xH emufwG fum; vlem \ ta&
ju& aomt ajc taersm; u& jyq&bnhZ, m; rsm; jzpfonf/ jyDrSaq; &H
wubon&ae lu pp&aq; rsvfom; xm; csufrsm; eS h vlem \ &mZO i jzpf
onf/ on& emufwG fum; quvuf vly&aqmi&aom rsvwrf, rsm; ?
c&wvjcif eS h ar&aq; rsvwrf, rsm; ? q&mrrsm; \ rsvwrf, rsm; ? "mvw&G
cef, t p&i c&pmrsm; ? "mvw&eft p&i c&pmrsm; eS h tjcm; tjcm; aomt axG
ax&Gsvwrf, rsm; jzpfonf/

r&dt aeeS h 1mmu&avvm&rnf u& ro&bjzi h qlqebnf
yxrq&H taejzi haq; rsvwrf, rsm; u&wv&efut, &ef q&Hjzwv&uf
onf/ ueO&umvwGf rnbont&ajumif, tcsufonf ta&; ju&
aom tajumif, tcsufzpf&nymk yH f, jcm; &ef cl, Of onf/ o&H jzi h
qlqebnf eep& & ifav; \ trn? tou? usm; ? r eS fvr&st&w&H
u&ut, bnf/ xH laemuf vlem \ usef, rma&; &mZO ifu&ut, bnf/
, if&mZO ifwGf vlem onf usef, rma&; aumif, r&efolvO&D tjzpf azmf
jyonf/ or \ r&st&H&mZO ifu&vnt, awG &onf/or \ t1m&H; w

a, mufoni avoifwefjzwc&onf/ eepDt aejzi h wjuhf emr
usefjzpzf;onf/tou(18)Epf t&G fu ({ue, luvd qMfvH
jci f) jzpfonf/ oN t*Gpkt zG lrm;tm;vH yHefjzpfonf/ touf
&SrSt*Gpaumif;rebonf/ eSvHes haofajumqH &m t*Gpkaumif;
rebonf/

cpwvcif rjykrdu ppaq;chaom "mwbccef, tp&icpumuH
qlqea&rsvonf/ aofaumifonf/ qaumifonf/ uH De&D
r&Dprf;oycrluHvni, a&rsvonf/ r&D xHhaemuf aof;trst t
pm; tom;rSif trst tpm;? &iftlyquif;es h esvHvsyppf rsvwrf?
tm;vHyif yHefjzpfuonf/qlqefonf aemuqH use&haeo;
aomi g;qif, 'Opfullyg;pyxbHxnlvlujyD eHlwust;es h arsncs
vlufonf/

xHhaemuf cpwvpo fu rsvwrf;pm&C lrm;uH v&avsnm
arhaq;rsvwrf;rm;uH &snazonf/ rcpwvrfay;aomaq;rm;uH a&;
rsvonf/ eleu(6)em&D (45)replwGf txyi (5)rS q&mrwpl
a, mufu 'ir&, es h zem*elay;onf/ avjyefwGf jyefu elygwf
(8) jzpfonf/ eleu(7)em&D(24)replwGf yi fwb, f (2)*&r? eleu f
(7)em&D (25)replwGf ym, fwbef;elux&yatmufqH es h atmuf
qD'sif poGfonf/ yxrtpwGf ym, fwbef, (2)&mcl;efef;jzpfyD
replawmfjumaomtcg (1)&mcl;efef;ol;avsnsonf/ elux&yf
atmufqH es h atmufqD'sif pdqif;onf wreplvSif (3)vDvm
es h (2)vDvm toDOD jzpfuonf/ juGufom;rm; aysmlaymi fap

&eft wGuf (7)em&D(26)replwG f qpEduwV f (2)ppDay; onf (7)
 em&(40) replwG f 'kwj tjurfi xyay; onf/ aogwHelefonf
 (105-75)wG fwefae&mrS (7)em&D(48)replwG fusqif; oth; ajumi f,
 qlqef&; rswlonf/ xtt csewG f ym, f mbe; u(12) &mcH lele; oH h
 avSmcsvHufyD eLufx&yatmuqH lesh atmuqD* si pDqif r&uH
 (2)vDvmeS h (3)vDvmOH ajymi f; vVlu fonf/ aogwHelefe; (100-
 60)OH h yefwufvmonf/ arhaq; rswlwr; * &yZ, m; wG f azmfy
 xm; onf rsm; uH qlqef tjurfa&; ut, lonf

OH haomf arhaq; rswlwr; wG f azmfy xm; onf rsn t "dyh, f
 azmfum tajzxwf, &ef cl, Of onf/ aogwHelefonf (100-60)
 wG f &hejyD aogclelefonf wreplv si f clepq, &ajumi f, qlqef
 ajymel lonf/ eSwHclelefe; re fuehaomfvnt, eSwHcleloH wrst; wzH
 ajymi f; vr& &lonf/ OH haomf a' gufwm1mDvifu &S f vif, azmfy
 xm; jci fr&acs/ eepD & ifav; uH cpwvaqmi f raei emveixaqmi f
 OH leuf (8)em&D(51)replwG f ac: aqmi ajymi fa&T h oth; ajumi f, uH
 qlqef zw&lo&& onf/ eepD t pef t zsm; emAajum rsm; vky&sn; r&
 uH ppaaq; &ef pw&ef v& f emAajume& qpufuH OH h ylonf/ aemuf
 xyay; aom qpEduwV f arhaq; "mwf rjy, ha; i ymk OH, &H
 aomajumi hjzplonf/ OH haomf w&wmi &H emAajum rsm; ePzuvH
 vky&sn; r&ajumi fawG && onf/, if \ t "dyh, fr h yó em \ t & if
 clonf Aym emAajum t zG wG f jzpp&mtajumi f &lonf/ OH aefuf
 jyó emyi f jzplonf

cPwfr rjykrDu ay;xm;aom arlaq;xlaq;"mwfrsm; jy, f
 aymufon;ap&ef eepD&ifav;uH emuef (4)rD&rf ay;onf/
 tajumi frxlyg/ (9)em&D (15)repwof ed pwpfyH f (2)' or(5)
 rD&rf ay;onf/ xH emuf wzef yvmprm (2), lepf ay;onf/
 onfvyaqmifrepvnonfnf, tustxt, r&acs/ arlaq;
 rswvrf,uH a' gufvmlmDvif\ vub&rswcsufzih tqHowf
 xm;onf/ arlaq;ay;jyDaemuf owjyefvn&&&ef aenilaE\$ae
 jcif,tajumi f&if, ro&&/

qlqebnf arlaq;rswvrf,uH vlvmyjyDaemuf a' gufvml
 ar*sm\ cPwfr rswvrf,uH qufvubvHmonf

ae pG - azazmDg&D(14)? (1976)clepf

rcD&am*gazmfjci f - 4if,twH f

cPwfrq&mOef - a' gufvmlar*sm

arlaq; - ym, fvHbef

aoGqH&RrK - (500) pD

a&m*ggilyH;jcif -

cPwfruboyH / vlemuH rcPwfrD vlyaomaq;rm; ('ifr&, leS h
 zem*ed) ay;jyDaemuf cPwrcfef,OH ac:aqmifonf/ esvHrswpuf
 wyqifonf/ arlaq;ay;&ef twCuf avjyefwofjyefuH nifompH
 xnHofonf/ aygijctCul xHphHtwH f jyiqijyklyfonf/

vuepzuf oHpepfzih ppaaq; jun&&mwof 0trefpck twes h
om; t rfwlyhseftwif, jzpa jumif, awG&&onf/ ehygw(4) yif g
qif uH wof junhu&d mtwof, oH bowof jyd jun&onf/
a, me&&& aofcsm; uH ekwixwypionf/ om; t rfacgif, vnf,
aumi, r&onf/ om; t rfvnwts jcif, t&steenfyg; p&ijzih vG f
u p&ijydpionf/ vnf wts hwHelygw(1) rSelygw(4) t x dacs marm
p&oi&muonf/ jcpZef, ehygw(3) jzih om; t rftwof, tajr\$rm;
uH jcpfyionf/ "mwce, oH leremy&onf/ cpwulorjyd qHcsef
wof aof xur& tenf, tyg; r som jz pionf/ uH wof, junhu&d
, mu&, ixwionf/ , iftcefwof vemonf araaq; ay; xm;
&mrSjzntav; p& jyefvnbw&&aeonf/

qlqefonf tawmuav; anmi, o& aom nm1muvuf
uH a1m; wof w&vmi, fcjyd tem; ay; xm; v&ionf/oronf pma&;
v&iazmi fveful jzpa p? c&wul jzpa p twif, n&fxm; jyd rSa&; avh
&onf/ vu&acsmif, uav; rsm; wof aof grav&smue&onf tx&ijf
jz pionf/ qlqefonf tvlyful jyefpao; 1ml aum& uH wustuf jyd
wustuf aomu&aeonf/ x&laemuf qlqefonf p&wDi pm; zG &m
taumif, q&aom r&wrf, rsm; uH zw&lavhmonf/ a' gu&vmum
&HymmaA; vuf r&v&; x&xm; aom emA&ajumaA' tp&ic&pm jzpi
onf/ qlqefonf t "y&, faumif, p& rod mes h tp&ic&pm uH r&v&
ut, onf/ vu&; uvnf, q&aom v&ef, onf/

&mZOi/ / vlemonf touepiq, koeof jzpfyD vjltrst ord
 wa, muf jzpfonf/ (zwr&) jyó emjzi haq;&Wuofonf/ vlem
 wófvnfaumif? vlem\rcbm;pkwófvnfaumif, emAajumes fqlf
 aom a&m*g jzpzljcifr& vlem\rcpwrD ubrfrn (zwr&)
 cplv&mwó f 1mmrSxt;xt;jcm;jcm; r& ohaomf cplv&epOf twó f
 aogwhef,es tywbowfi jyó emtenti, &bnf/cplvjyDaemuf
 awmuavsmuf owarlavsmajumif, o&onf/ qpeuvlfes h
 ym, mbe, tenti, rsm;onful jyó emr, P (OguswckvH
 zwr&)

ppaq;jcif/ /vlemonfvH0owarlavsmajyD ac:í vnf, rjum;?
 vlyfi vnfr&? jyif,xepnemusi jcif,ulyif rwhlye? ohaomfvlem
 onf juupéfajum wkhvéf lr&ajumif, awG&onf/ ODeptjuf
 om;es h Odav;cGjuufom;t m;vH pepfwuswkhvéf konf/ juuf
 om;rsm; ayslavsmavnt, vH00ó Hayslavsmob;jcif, rymkv?
 wlejcif,r& OdaeñufemAajum (zwr&) oli, ftufjunf wkh
 jyejCIF, r& rsufunf wkhvéf lr&pw&ef,vfi f, emAajum e&
 qbu? tzm;péf,emAajumrsm;ysufym;aomvnt, quvuf vlyf
 aqmi onf/Odaeñuf emAajumr&nf (pdt upft uz) t&nfjunf
 onf/Odaeñuf vsyppfrsvvrf, (tDtD*) vHOrjy/

xifritsu/ (zwr&Ogus)? (zwr&aom tyH)...Oajcm;jykaom
 vuPmrsn; r&... (zwr&aom tyH)...OdaeñufazmjCIFajumi h
 ajrmarlaejCIF, (ulm) jzpfonf/ Odaeñufajum wckjzpfí vnf,

aumi f? oH lrymkwf avoifwefjzwni aomf vnfauumif jzpeH f
 rzpeH ful aofajumy&Hufci f jykvyjyDrS ajymel rnf/ elrH i pD
 ygvt &yZD vlyjunhvSi faumif rnf/ oH laomf olawoevlyfi ef
 twubomtust&fyD pcutaom aupwG f a&m* gay: xGuf& t
 wGuf taxmuft xm; top&& rnf rymkwfacs/ ODaesuufv syppf svf
 pujzi h o&&csufsm; t& vlem\ ODaesuufoni tjudtus, f ysuf
 pD oH; ajumi f, oH lrymkwf ODaesuufaoqH oH; jyzpajumi f, uH jyqH
 ayonf/ ajzoraq; eS h t&ufaygitpyr fajumi h p vH st jzpeH f
 onf/ oH laomf tirwejzpcbnf/ aq; orH f, wG f oH ju r f om&H h
 zlonf/ rnbont fajumi fajumi tyi jzpa p p vlem onf ODaesuuf
 wG f jyif, xepH xGufci f, c& onf/ p vlem onf rnbont em Af
 ajumqH &m a&m* gpkvG frS ygOifci f, r&H acs/

pDvDi pm; zG &m aumifaom p vlem uH jun&H avhvmcG jyko
 jzi h t xtyifaus; Ztwi & ygonf/

a' gufv m um&H ymmaA;
 vuaxmuft q&m Oef
 em AfajumaA' /

qlqebonf or\ rsvppm&Gufay: rS uGufvyfrsm; uH un h
 & if, vuH& uH jypfwifusefqm ubonf/ oronf aumzDvustuf
 aomufv uH jyDaemuf vlem rsvwrf, pm&Guf uH v& onf/ aemufrsuf
 eH wG f vnf, a' gufv mymmaA; \ aemufrxyf rsvfcsuf uH wG & jyef
 onf/

xifritsu/ /pupöu uEly\wzursm;eSfvntaumi f?tjcm;
emAajumq&mOer sm;eS h vntaumi f, wlyifaqGaEGjun&mwö f
tm;vHuyif Obaesuful &kw&uxcdujci fajumi h Obaesufo
qHoö; &jci f, jzpfajumi f, u\wucjuon/ Obaesufo fatmuqD
*si fenfyg; oö; &ojzi h Obaesu f azmu&jci f, onf pjyó em\
csuösi f, vufi i f, tajumi f, & i f, wczpfajumi f, u\ pöwqE' nDwv
juon/ Obaesufo fatmuqD*si fenfyg; &jci f, \ tajumi f, & i f,
onf Obaesu f yeajum ysupDr fajumi hjzpfon/ Obaesu f yeajum
ysupDjci f, onf acw rS aöc; jci f? aöc; Or m; rsm; c; jci f? zA& i c;
jci f, oö; h rymkwf om; t rft wö fajr Sjcpjci fajumi jzpfay: aom tjcm;
aöc; ajumy wjci f, rsm; ajumi h jzpfö fon/ tajumi f, rod emAajum
rsm; a& mi & r f; jci fajumi fvnt; jzpfö fon/ pöwDi fpm; zG & m pmwef,
eö; c; r ö - tajumi f, rod emAajum rsm; a& mi & r f; jci f? , i fau pö; k
tp& i f c; öm

jopajw; vs emAajumaA' *sne, f tw(13) puwiflmm 1973?
pmrsuöfö (99-100)

Obaesufoöajumy&u jci f? Erö i pygvö * & yzö; wjci f, wlyklyf
eö; fon/ oö; h omf tajzonf y r öm jzpfö fajumi f, tm;vHuyif
xifrif, ljuon/

txlyifaus; Z; wi & ögonf

a' gufwm um&HumaA;/

qlqefonf &shvsm;aom emAajumaA' rSwprsm;uUt, I
 jyDaemuf anmit,uUaejyD jzpaom oNvufuU twejumrS
 tem;ay;xm;vUubonf/ xUaemuf qlqefonf rSwvrf,pm&Ufsm;
 uU qujyDvefonf/ oemjyKq&mrsm; \ rSwcsum&Ufsm;jyDaom
 tcg "mwbcEef,tp&icpmsm;uU awG&&onf/ "mwfrEftp&icpmsm;
 tajrmuftjrm; jzpbonf/ ODaqgif,"mwfrEfrsm; tpDt pOfvUawG&
 onf/ ontaemufwGfum; "mwlaA' tp&icpmsm;? aofaA' tpD
 &icpmsm;jzpbonf/ , ifwUuU qlqef yiIyefjuDpOn ut, &onf/
 ppaaq;r&tajztm;vUonf yHrEfrsm;yi jzpuonf/ oU jziH-qlqef
 onf rcpwruEshcpwfyD tajctae uHjcm;r&& r&& txI;jyK
 jyD junI&&onf/ wcyJawG&onf/ eepD* &ifav;onf cpwfyD
 aomtcsefwGf qDcsta&m*g&onfhitvm; aofc&njunfojum;rsn;
 vmjcityif jzpbonf/ eSvHvsypprSwvrf,rsn;uU junI&aomt cg
 txIwvni xIjcm;rsn;rawG &aomvni tupesh tupDvd
 vUfrsm; ajymifvH&ajumif,uUawG &&onf/ oU laomf Euf, Of
 junI&efrcpwru eSvH vsypprSwvrf,rsn; r&yg/

qlqefonf rSwvrf,rsn;uU avHvmjunI&jyD oOn;jyDzpb
 jziH vlemrSwvrf,zHftzhUydwvUfyD ukvm;xHf aemuaum
 wGf qef rUvUubonf/ vUePzufuUvni; rsufesjuuqDh h
 ajrnujyD qef lwefvUubonf/ Efte, pOn nni,nlvUfyDaemuf
 oujyif&shjudwcsuf r&wxkwvUubonf/

aq;&HuD\pmjunfwLubnfymm' if taqmuft tR
 'kvd xyfwGjzpbnf/ qlqebnf tjudfudf vrf,rfr;jyDumrS
 pmjunfwLubnfwuabom avsum;uLwufubnf/ oDoeF &Hcef
 rsm;uLvefyDaemuf pmjunfwLubnfwqlqef a&mu𝔅 onf/ pm
 junfwLuf trnrfr eepD gvif txdf, trsvi pmjunfwLuzpf
 onf/ qlqebnf 0wpleu0wqifxm;aom trst,orDjuD wpf
 a, mufuLjzpausmfyDaemuf pmjunfwLuf twGf,olla&mu𝔅
 onf/aju;ejym;ay:wGf vSypfr xGf,xm;aom pmvHrsm;uLlawGh
 &&onf/

eepD gvifobht rSwfw&

eepD gvifymbomtrnfulqlqefa&&wvLubnf/ rrd
 \ywDef,usi fwGf pmtyrsm;uLlawG&&aomtcg qlqe&Ivref,
 tm;wubfr;onf/pmjunfwLuf twGf,olla&mu&Bfr&e&jcif, onfrd
 \trfolla&mu&Bfr&e&onftvm; yifjzpbnf/ txtaqmi fxwGf
 ae&oneS hwjcm;pjzpbnf/ aq;&HuDeS hwjcm;pjzpbnf/cef,r
 aqmi juD\ tv, fwGf juDrm;aom 0uboptspm;yfrsm; &Bnf/
 ukvm;xLfteufrsm;uvnf, chm; om;em;vsonf/ tcef,\
 wzufxwGf {&mr jywifaygujuDwcb&Bnf/ jywifaygu
 rsufbnjuufuLx&e onf/ jywifaygufrSjunfwLufSif twGf,
 1muf aq;&Di f, uLlawG&onf/jrufyg;yg; jruci,fjyifwcbt &Gur&B
 aom opyi fwyi eS hwi fepfuGf,wckvLjzpbnf/

witepfu0ftv, rSylufwefonf tokrjkonfrnjum
 jyDjzpfjzi havsmu saeonf/pm; yfsm; \wzulfwcsulfw0 pmtlypi f
 rsm; wepvsubnf/ vomaqmi foHwuaom ajumi fvrfavS
 um; wclufvnf jri&onf/ vuf, m1mu&0pmtlypi fsm; w0 f pm
 tlyfsm; &fyD vu01mu&0pi fsm; w0 fum; r*Zi f rsm;? *sme, fsm; jzpf
 juonf/jywi fayguetS frsuefncsi f qH fe&Nw0 fum; uufwavmuf
 pi&bnf/

qlqebnf uufwavmufuwfym; uav; rsm; uHunfyD
 aemuf arlaq;? xlaq; ynm pmtlyf rsm; uH&nazonf/ arlaq; pmtlyf
 rsm; uHawG&0omtcg w tlyfyD w tlyf jun&& &jyebnf/ oru
 arlaq;? xlaq; eS hywfowfyD 1mmrSem; vnjci f r&0bnft avsmuf
 arlaq; ynm r w f qu pmtlyfaumi faumi f uH&nazonf/ txto
 jzi harlaq;? xlaq; ajumi ha&m* gqi fy0; &jci f tajumi f uH oru
 o&0bnf/aemuf qHw0 foron pmtlyfi g; tlyfa&cs, fvufonf/
 xHt xw0 f taumi f qH pmtlyf uawmharlaq; ajumi ha&m* gqi h
 y0; jci f jzpfonf/

qlqebnf pmtlyf rsm; uH or \ yp0nf rsm; xm; cha ompm; yG
 qD0h laqmi fo0; onf/ xHt cserfyi for \ trnf x0ay: vm
 onf/zef, eNygwf (482) oH qufoG &ef jzpfonf/ qlqebnf vuf
 xHSpmtlyf rsm; uH pm; y0ay: oHlavsnsvufonf/ w, fvzef, qD0h
 junfvufonf/ xH aemuf oronf pm; y0ay: &0pmtlyf rsm; eS h
 or \ rsvppmtlyf wH uH jyejyD junfvufonf/ ukvm; xH fausr0

wclay:wG f vufsm; uHwi fxm;jyD qlqef awGaerbnf/ rrdul
 vlyaqmi &ef apcl faeonht csueS hrrd vlyaqmi vbnhlyfi ef
 tjum;wG f 1mmvly&rnentf/Za0Z0gjzpaeonf/ ' eptclul qHjzwl
 &efrvG fyg/ oronf , cifuqH/Si f xHphHwH fyi f vlyaqmi ch
 ontsnf jzpfonf/ , ifajumi vnf oronf p tajctaeuH
 a&mu&v mjcif yif jzpfonf/ , cka&mu&H eaom tajctaeu
 vnf ortwGuf ta&juonf/ tajumi frn orutrst orDw
 a, mujzpaomajumi hjzpfonf/ aq;avmuwG f a&mu&H eaom
 refrrsm; onf rsm;aom tm;jzi hvrfaymmi f twH f omvlujuonf/
 tajumi frn olwH onf ventf pkjzpfonf/ aemu fyD olwH utjrj
 wrf vlyif junhejuonf/

wcsewnf rnyif qlqefonf t xlaqmi fwG f &H eaom
 eepD & ifav;eS hemvefxaqmi fwG f &H eaom a&ni flmm;ri f wH uH
 awGronf/oru olwH efa, muful vsmrsm;tjzpfzi hrjri fryg/
 vbm; rsm;tjzpfzi hjri aerbnf/ olwH 1m0uH urH qH &H; rH uH
 awGawmrbnf/ ' DwcgwG f rrd mmvly&rnful qlqefo&v monf/
 aq;avmuoH a&mu fuwnfu or vlu favsmr fawG trsm;ju DjyK
 vlych&onf/ , ckwjut fwG fawm hrrd sefonf xi fonh t vlyful
 vly&ayv rfnf/

] (482) ulacguH

or \yg;pyrSrwhrus, fyG fxubonf/jyDrSorujyK vlu r d
 onf/oru ukvm;xH fwG faoacsmcsmxH vlu fyDaemuf arlaq;

ay;jci fajumi ha&m* gqily6;&jcifrsm; tajumif,ulv&av&ion/
eepD&ifav;eS ha&ni flmm;ritwllN tajumif,ulaoacsmcsm
aw&rav rdvlyaeonft vlyf reuefajumif,ulqef aumif
aumif, oa1mmaygu&avyi jzpfon/

XX

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

ae hv, f2 em&D45 rēpf/

.....

1mbnf pōvr&shpōjzi h vllfcōw, fvzēfēlygwf (482)
 \xyul vuācsmi f, rsm; jzi h wa' guā' guācguāberōnf/ w, f
 vze, onf tceāra&gatmjrnfvmvtrnlymlol pōvfxwōf xiāe
 onf/ tu, fi w, fvzēf, jrnfvmcōw sif yxrtjudf jrnjci f,
 rjyōqhrōrōyif aumuf, jyō em; axmi f rnzpōnf/ aemuf muf
 wō lum; touft&g juōrm; vjyōzpaom *Pfxāqmi f ygarmu[©]
 juō a' guāwmt, fvif &&N toluōjum; ae&onf/ aq; ausmi f,
 om; av; a, muōnf aysmuāejuonf/ yxrwōf p t pnfā0; cef,
 rjuōnf ausmi f, om; rsm; ulvucsmyl kcs&mwōf tirweāumi f,
 rēōnf itaet xm; &vtrnlymk, lqxm; cōnf/ ohaomfvuāwGh
 wō lum; oxifovlrymkwfygacs/ tcef, u odyjuōaeonf/ ausmi f,
 om; av; a, muftwōuf us, fvēf, tm; juōaeonf/ pum; ajympifri h

wG &yjyD vutcsmyllcsaeom ygarmujuDuljun&onfrbnf,
&, p&mvjzpaeon/ olu tqitqiriwubon;aom ckt vGwf
awGuljunjyD wa, mufwnt ajymaeon/

1mXllaeonh ae&mrqllvSif ausmitom;av;a, muN
aemufyllf;rm;ulbmawGjri&on/ *Hvflmwfonf vutcsmu bbl
rhlvluut;vsu&bnf/ wvhrusef vluutaeyme&bnf/ a' guf
wm ' &&N vsutcsmonf p&vDi pm;zG &m txluavsmuf qbvd
&omfvnt;rsvpkvlufut;&efum;rvht yfygacs/ oHlaomf *Hvflmwf
\a&m*guHlobbnf/ ' Dtjzprst;uhtjucfaygif;rm;pbn olawGjri f
zlcjyD tr&ftwllf, ajym&vSif oluH fwlfvnt, ' Dt xlvGfygOifch
zlonf/ tcef,wGf&drsm;reobon;jyD wa, mufupjyDpum;ajymjyD
qllvSifaq;ausmitom;rm;onf rsvpkvlujyDa&juawmonf/ qH
v&if, 1mmqbnfupOf;pm;raeawmhlml wvhrusef ut, l&Hef
om julyrf;juonf/ aq;ausmitom;rm; , ifubllhtawGtac:
r&Hmjykvlyjuonfrbn olwllul 1mmyxi xi?1mmyajymajym&a tmi f
rsv&rnfyk olHpbay;xm;aomajumi hijzpbonf/

tu, fi ortaeeflvutcsmrwubclvSif r&Hpwraumi f,
jzpvhrnfykrajymvlurbonhtwGuf 1ml p&vrcsr;rom&Haeonf/
vplentent;uav;wGf oraysmuhaeonfrbn obmvsonf/ or
uvnt, tjriwGf ay:vGxi &bn;vsonfrymkwlv; / , ckvhtcsef
rst;wGf c&HvfuKmer&orm;awmfuD aymmi f,Oypwwf aygutsvm
rnful 1ml p&Hraerbnf/ ausmitom;wa, muf 1m, h&muhaeo

1m\ t, Itqu re,frawonf ajymvSi &el fonfymyif/ oNref,
uav;rwagfsm;uvnf, oNtcseZ, m;uH oav;pm;oubH h
yifowHuvnf, av;pm;ju&onf/ owH\NtcseZ, m;uH oes h
uHh\atmifajymifay;ju&rnf/

qlqeeS h ywlowfyD wcpwDi pm;p&m aumi fonfu
awmh aemuwvavmuqHvSi fowHlepA, muftcsewZ, m;wH
rsm; jzpjuayrnf/ , ifrH tirwef aumi fonh tcoHta&wck
yif jzpfonf/ 1mmyjzpjzpf qlqeeonf wyruZG &m &bnfu
awmh tr&fyif/ oHhaomf w, mZlef, onf 1m\Naumuf, &ef tqif
oi &haomvua tmuwG fji rhouwvfwqdwvsu&bnf/aemuf
qHwG f 1mbonf onfrceH fawmk ojzi hatmya&wmxbH zlef, quf
onf/ a' guwvmoDvm;uH (482) oH zlef, qu&ef tajumi fjum;cl f,
onf/pum;ajymcufuH yecsxm;vHufyDaemuf w, mZlef, jrnvm
rnfuH mapmi qH f, vsu&bnf/ reprsm; wrepyDwrepf uelVef
vsuf &bnf/

qlqeeS h ywlowfonfyó emrsm; acsmacsmarm&acs
rnrymkvfy mk 1muawGpykvm onf/ oronf oes h tjyifolHxGuf
csi frS xGufayvHrnf/ orwG f ywlowfowD &haumi fonf/
1mu re,frawG uH usef, qvH ubonf/ rrdmmom at;at;aq;aq;
aeonfaumi fonfymk oluH fol ajymr onf/ wceHwnf, rfyif
qlqeeonf rduH DfyH fvsuf &hejyDymk 1ml ojirionf/ oN

*&, fu, mbnf 'dq;&juDwf (15)epom;t&G fu
wnfu tvlyDitjicif jzpfonf/ obnf jylyi xef,orf,a&Xme
wfipwifjyDvlycbnf/ ylyDwusa tmi hajym&vSi f 1mfi fvmcef,wG f
jzpfonf/ , cktcgwf obnf XmerS;jzpaeyjyD obnf tawD
tjuk&ihusufonfuwajumif? purfynmwG f Ogoemxibnfu
vnf,wajumif,wH hajumi h paq;&juD\ "mwftm;ay;pu&Ht
ajumif,uH ujuDuae ttxdaumif,pmo&bnf/ yH wvvdusus
ajym&vSi f obnf p taqmuft tjuD\ pufes iqH faomtyH f,r&f
orsutvGwvH&&bnf/ , if,twGufvnf, obnf XmerS;w
a, mujzpaeyjyD wepVSi fa' :vmai G(13700) &&hejicif jzpfonf/
aq;&Htlycsya&;tzGhu oluHvufwfi rjzpeH hajumif,o&bnf/
tu, fi *&, fu, mbu vcwHawmif,rnfqHvSi fvnf, olwHhu
ay;rnf jzpfonf/ tajumif,uawmh epD&epzuf auseyaejuí yH
jzpfonf/

*&, fu, mbnf aq;&juD\ajratmuxyi pufef
wG f&D oN\pm;yGwG fxH jyD tvlyvlyvsu&bnf/ vly&rnhf
vlyawGul jun&ppaq;vsu&bnf/ ol wG f ae ht vlyform;
&pa, mu&bnf/ ou olwHhu oiwi&m tvlyvmOefsm;wG f
cH0csxm;ay;&onf/ pufef,twG f&D tvlyreforsuH oluH f
wH lyif vlyful fonf/

ol la&S lwG f &om t vlyftrfipmrsm; tm;vlonf ylfef
 vlyfi efrsm;omjzpfuonf/ (14)xy&dq&mravg tcef,rSa&ylyfyi f
 ay;zll htrfipmvnf,ygonf/ , if, trfipmu wywvSi fvcgqbvd
 rferfeygvmwwonf/ u, mbonf trfipmrsm;uhoNoa1mm t &
 a&S laemuf t pDt pOfyk vlyfyD ol hvlrsm;eS ficHaOae&mcsxm; vsuf &f
 onf/pucef,wG f;üpufohrsm;onfqlnhv su&bnf/vprrf,rsn; tzll
 qllvSif pufoqbaeozi h tjcm;1mmulrS rjum;edfyg/ ol laomf
 u, fvd tzllrl em;tusi &heonf/, ifajumi tyi hvSif obnf Aymd
 vsypp&qD Solubtsif, xclufhrsm;uho&kwv&ufjum;vlu&o
 jzi hacgifaxmi fyD junhvubonf/ ol laomf xht olu xfyD r
 jum;&awmkjzi hu, mbonf ol ht vlywG fyefyD tm&plubonf/
 olu ' Dvlpm;yGt vlyrst, uho Ogoemrygyg/ q&mravg tcef,u a&
 ylyfu olu fwl fbn;jyD jyi hvucsi hao;onf/ ol laomf ol ht
 vlyuprrhtlycskyzll jzpfonf/ tm;vlu olu fwl f jyi qizll &m
 rzpfeD /

apmapmu tohxyfyDay:vmjyefonf/ ' DvjurfwG fylyD
 us, favmi onf/ u, mvshjunonf/ 1mfi fvm t hjuDrsm;\
 aemuf lmu&f vsyppcvkwckqoD laoaocsmcsnjunonf/ xll h
 aemuf ol la&S lwG f &om pm&Gur sm;uho jyefjunonf/ ol laomf
 pm&Gur sm;wG f pövrOipm;ed jzpfæonf/ ol jum;vlu&onh
 tolu 1mm tohrsm; jzpfæsrnenf/ toh cyfqwfqwjzpfonf/
 ' Dt olhrst, onfpucef,xlwG f rjum;&pzt,yg/

aemufqhwG f obnf ocsi pdwfu k r xef,ed fawmkajzi h
 Aym m m m f v m t h j u d q b h av sm ubn; onf/ vsyppcvkwckbnf
 tay: xyf sm; o k h w u b n; a o m y l u w e f; r s m; t e d w G & b n f / , i f q d
 o k h a & m u a t m i f 1 m m f v m t h j u d r s m; u k a u G h y w j y d o b n; & r n f / o l u
 v u f, m 1 m u f s a u G b o b n; & e f q h j z w v l u b n f / 1 m m f v m t h j u d \
 a & r s w r s m; u k p p a q; j u n t e l & e f z p o n f / t r e f a w m h p t v l y f u
 r v l y g / a & r s w r s m; t m; v h u k t v l t a v s m u f c v k w r s m; x e f c s k y f
 x m; o n j z p \ / t a j u m i f & d s i f t m; v h t v l t a v s m u f y w f a w m u f
 o b n; a p & e f a t m l w h u f w p f u w f a w m u r s m; w y f q i x m; o n f / o k h
 a o m f u, m b o n f 1 m m f v m t h j u d u h r e p r v y a p m i f y d j u n t a e &
 a o m a c w f u v j z p f v m o l w n f /

o k h j z i h u, m b o n f 1 m m f v m t h j u d u k a u G h y w f o b n; p o f
 o l r s u f v h r s m; o n f t v l t a v s m u x e f c s k y o n h u & d m r s m; q b h h
 a & m u & b n f / , i f w d h w d u s e f u e r b u l v n f, o a 1 m m u s r q h & d
 a e o n f / o l w d h a c w f w e f, u e s h w j c m; p j z p o n f / v s y p p c v k w c k
 q b h j u n f v l u r e o m t c g w G f u m; o l h w u k f v h w e f o b n; o n f /
 w u k f v h a t; p u f o b n; o n f / v u f, m 1 m u f v u f u d t r s w r x i f
 q b v l o l u k f u l u m u G f o v h a j r s u f v l u r o n f /

]1 m k & m; ... 1 m k & m; ... c i f a s m; u k j z k e f c e l a w G h v l u & w m u s k y f v d j y m v G h
 o b n; j y d v m; y]

u, m u t o u & r r e f l m l a j y m v l u b n f / x h a e m u f o l h v u f u d
 a t m u b o k h w j z n f j z n f j y e c s v l u b n f /

Juskynf,....' Dt wll f, ygy}

wzuvlu ajymonf

olu vao;ao;uav;jzpfonf/ umud eazmi f, eS jzpf
onf/ &Sft uF Du vnyifa tmuwG fri &onf/ olu oa1mfrn
Owaomw&Sft uF Dt jzleS jzpfonf/ u, vlu ppft wG fuoN
a&wyft &m&fsm; uH trSw&vlurbonf/ xbn vuDl muft uS D
twfonf azmi fvefsm;? Ouf tvshfsm; eS jynazmi f, vsuf &bnf/
aywlvacsmi f, vnf, yg&ao;onf/ twftay:wG fum; pmwef, wck
a& xHxm;onf/

atmuqD* si faumf yH&; &S f

] 'Dt xrfn vwa, mu&evdr, fvlluskf rxi flmt}

u, vlu ajymvlubonf

Juskynf, ' Dt wll f, y} umudwpleS vlu jyeajymonf

vepfa, muonwa, mufuwa, muf twejumatmi f
pt, plufyDjuntajeuonf/ umudwpleS hvonf "mwai G flmt, &Sf
&Snpdf, ptf, uav; wcluuH fxm;onf/ "mwai G flmt, \ xdywG ft zG h
tywvrdwm wcl&bnf/ 1mt, ay:wG fum; atmuqD* si fymk xi f&f; pfn
a& xm;onf/ umudt uS eS vlu-

Juskymrnfu ' g&, fyg/ *gef g&, / ci fAsm; uH vef kofn; atmi fmyf
rdwht wGuf awmi f, yefygw, / Aymk bH vni fuefubfn; wha tmuqD

*si fyUfVf fawCuUvUjyDppaq; aewmyg/ tm; vHaumitygw, f
uKyftckjyefawmrvUhy? 1m, fvrFu xCu&iftvG iqHjzprv}

] 'DmufuUxUjyD tay:xyfuUwubon;yg/ tay:u&ifnm1muf
uUon;&ifem&Dgvrfy/ 1m, flmuUu&ifawmhaumpaw;vrf}

jaus;Zt;urUy}

wUg; qobUxUvU xUon; onf/ xUvU xUon; onfuU
u, fVunUeonf/ xUhaemuf r, HunUel fymejzi h ol Def; usi f
uUunUonf/ ol rodmeSh onvU 1m, fUvUjyD oifvmoent?
trUmpmrsm; wUf ol 'DvUupUvU D i pm; aerUvU rnymk rxifU, f
vU ol pm; yUobUjyefavUon; onf/ ol ht vUyUjyefvUonf/
ol haomf r&yg/ ol pUvUxUwUf peUpaemi jzpaeonf/ 1mU fvmcef,
xUwUf atmuUqD*si fyUfVf f, r&yg/ atmuUqD*si fyUfVf f, rsm; uU
ppaq; &ef oNvuaxmuft &m&D yUvm1mwUum; uU ajym&D rnf/
u, fUtzUqUonU obnUol puawU ajumi fuvUyD tjcM;
upUsm; uUro&D cifyifvnt/

xUe lu a1mmpwejrU lay: wUf rUwU rsm; tU qU f, aeo
jzi h tvifa&mif entyg; vUonf/ naeUhem&D vUmuUwUum;
wjrUvU rU&D fysvuf &awmUonf/ aE&moUwUf usUufUqU
yavmi faeom aerifjuD rUwU rsm; txuUwUf &haumi fonf
uU pUvUwU fomrUf, qu&awmUonf/ tycUurl q, fuU' D* &Dt xD

qifom;on/ jrll ay:wG f eS fyG huav; rsm; yHlvG fvsu&bnf/
tjyiflmufwG f vrfrDrsm;ul v&cbnh em&Du&vmmufuwntf
uyifzG bxm;&on/

rDa&mi frsm; x&fnDvsu&om pmjunfwlftwG f,rS
junfwlvSi fum; jyi fyurGj uD onf yef,yef,ywv rnf,ar&ni fvsuf
&awm&on/ tcef,wzuxy& epqih jywifayguifS at;jraom
avprDifvsu&bnf/ avat;onf tcef,wckvHodlyHlvG onf/
on&avat;uyif pmtlyfrsm;wG f&frky&eaom qlqeful ow&ay;
vsu&bnf/cuceu&eaom ynm&yfrsm;jzpb onft avsmuf qlqef
onf ulm ac: ar&ajrmjci fa0' em tajumif, rsm;rsm;zw&av enf,
enf,rSem;rvn&avjzpfvmawm&on/ 'a0' emu tirwef us, f
jyef leu&ni faom tajumif,&ywckjzpbajumif, qlqeft Hup&awG&
&on/ txlyif txlyk avlv&aom aq;ynm&ywckjzpb onf/
'Dt xwG f qlqef raueyjcif,uawmh ow&&fcif eS h yw&owfi
w&saomowfrSw&csuf r&fcif,yijzpb onf/ ow&&fcif,ql&bnfr&ni
ow&ar&avsm&ejcif, rymkw&ym&om ql&xm;on/ txuyg pum;&yf
wck& t"y&h, fzG f&ql&csuf onf tjcm;pum;&ywck& t"y&h, fzG f&ql&
csuf eS h qef hufi flmufomjzpb onf/ aemufq&wG f qlqef oa1mm
aygu&onfr&ni , ae aq;oy&bnf ow&&fcif,tajumif,ul w&v&v&
yy t"y&h, rzG f&ql&fa0;ay/ vH&ow&&fcif eS h vH&ow&ar&h
avsm&jcif,(ulm)w&htjum;wG f r&ef,armjci f eS h ajrmep&fcif, ql&bnf
w&bn&ao;on/

oH laomf qlqefonf omrefowf&&fci fesh ulmarh
 avsmjci f, wllN yuwjcm; em; rkuum; o&em; vnbonf/onftajc
 tae ep&ypvHulonfuae lrsnyif oronf vlemwa, mu fwo f
 awGjrit&onf/ vlemu 1mm; rifyifjzponf/ ulm arlavsmjci f
 eS fywfo wfi wusaomt"yH, zG kqtsur&apumrl taxmuft
 xm; tcsuftvufsm; um; rsm; jym; vsonf/ qlqefonf or\ rsvf
 ppm tyfu tjyifzrf, ulmymaom acgifi pOa tmu fwo f vu&a; ao;
 ao; jzi hrsvp rsm; wrsufesnyjD wrsufesn a&; oG frsvfom; onf/

qlqefonf ulm jzpyfH; jci f tajumif t& ifrsm; ul t xt
 p wDi fpm; pfn rsvfom; onf/ xH jyi foronf tjyifzrf, ulm oH l r
 ymkwf &kwfw&u arlavsmjci f tyH f, ulbm txH jykjzih tenfi, f
 e, fusOf, onf/ oH laomfonf tyH f rnyif avhvmrsvfom; & onfrsm;
 rfn us, bajymvsonf/ qlqefonf rH rsvfom; xm; aom a&m* gjzpf
 yH; & jci f tajumif, & ifrsm; pm& if, ul jyefyD zwjuntbnf/

xa&mr ODaesnu facsmufcm; jci f? twG fajujci f oH vjzwjci f
 wrst rst/

ymLufy&D, m; atmufqD* sifentfjci f/

1/ puf&wf, G f jci f/

- tn&pc& jci f/

- avvrtydwjci f/

- avoeflv\$ fr&rvlvmuvcif/

2/ tqkwrhrre&vcif/

- avazmi fywvcif/

3/ aofajumydwvcif/

- Obaefnufo&laofra&mufo&vcif/

4/ qlvfydwvcif/

umAef & fatmufo& rsm;vcif/

ymlvfyg (ymlvfy&) - ojum; aofajumx&rsm;vcif (enf;vcif)

*vpfq&rd, m;

tuppv&vcif - aofxlvof tupprsm;vcif/

, &rd, m; - aofwof, &pt upprsm;jy&

ausmufuyfraumi f;vcif

ymlvfyg (ymlvfy&)ur&, m; - ylvufq& r&rsm;vcif enf;vcif/

ymlvfyg (ymlvfy&)ex&rd, m; - q&rd r&rsm;vcif enf;vcif/

tonf,qlyf, r& - avm&qif tqy&rsm;jym;vcif/

tuf &qifa&m*g - ausmufuyy&vif ylr&vcif

qlqebonf tjiyfzrf,ulrmeS hywfoufaom "mwlypönf,
ES laq;0g;trnrsm;ul ul&eftwüf pm&üep&üf xyf, lüf
onf/ xü laemuf "mwlypönf,es laq;0g;trnrsm;ul tu&mtpOf
vüüf, bonf/ vütyaomrsvcsurfm; jznüf a&;om;eü &ef
twüf wrst,vsif wajumi fa&;onf/

t&uf/

tuüvmrif/

arüq;? xüq;/

twueüf faq;/

ympövmri fajzaq;/

at&üf wvpf ymüf &ümaüf/

püf/

AmAüü&üv/

aq;ajcmuf/

umAüf üfqmvzü /

umAüf rüüü /

umAüf wüf x&m cvüü /

uvüüif ymüf &üv/

rb fA&H f

emzmZvif/

eufzovif/

qifvzmeDmruf

qmvz f

ADvmrif D

t/faq;trst/

onpm&if rjynp;ajumif, qlqef obnf/ ohaomf
 onpm&ifu tajccjzponf/ quivupprf&mw0ftm;uHjy&
 rn/ xttcg yHjynpvmrnfjzponf/xhaemuf taxaxGaq;
 pmtyrsm;u qufunonf/ ulmes houfqhaom tcef,sm;u
 zwonf/ a&om;csur,sm;rn twlwyifjzponf/ , lqcsuftopf
 rawG&&y/&nfnE;csuft,sm;tjym;onf qlqefut, jytcsur,sm;
 om jzponf/qlqefxhae&mrS xjyD ajcanmif,vufqef jykof/
 qlqeftm;&yg;& orf,vufonf/ or\ajcacsmif,uav;sm;u cst
 onf/ xhaemuf qlqefonf aq;*sme, f,sm;wGfyg&haom aqmi f,
 yg; rmvumpm&if,uljunonf/

aemufqhxkvpmapi f rmvumrsm;rDjyD junonf/ jyD
 rS aemubd lwjznf,jznf,qlwfon;onf/ tjyifzrf ulmes fywf
 owhaomaqmi f,yg;sm;t m;vhu qlqefxkwf, bonf/ (1972) o

wzeNyefi rEHaoma0' em

ewEG f

a&mu&omtcg zwfoitzwfxLuom oHq, tcepyk\ pm&it
ul qlqef&naz&&bn/aqmi fyg;acgip0wclul qlqef txtyif
plvDi pm;rdonf

a1mmpwejrklawmfaq;&HudwGf tjyifzrf, arhajrmjci fa0' em rsm;
jzpyfn;&jcif tajumi f, jyelvni oHoytsufrsm; /

ta&ay:Xme q&mOefrsm; toif *sme, f twG(21)? jo*kvf
(1974)? pmrsufen (401-3)

, ifaqmi fyg;yg&om*sme, ful qlqef &naz&&bn/ csutcsiyif
plvDi pm;pn zw&fyD rsvprsm; xkvf, bnf

xx

1mlu or\emrnfubc:vLuomtcgwGfrS qlqefarmh
junbnf/a' gufvm1ml pmjunfwuftwGfoHdi fvmclbnf/ or
ulwG&bnf/ or&&molavsnufvmjyD orES h rsufenCSI f, qH bkl
wGfxHbnf/ oHlaomf trstordu pmzwae&mrSarmhrjunfyg/
1ml acsmi fymef bnf/ trstord rvfyg/ oru wplw&mzrf;pm;
jci f, clae&yfef &bnf

]1m, fvlvJa' gufvm qlqeDvm;}

1mlu pm;ya:wg fulef; i k h m l u j y d ajymvlu fon/ oN
t& yfu orzwbaeom pmrsufbay: o d b x l u son/ ' bawm r s
qlqef armjunfyd- t j y k u av; j z i h w k l j y e fon/

jymkvfygw, ? u f e b a w m f a' g u f w m 1 m y g y / 1 m & m ; ... 1 m & m ; ... 1 m, f v d
jzplw m v l q l q e &, / y x r a w m h r i f y m m a r l a j r m j c i f u l t m r s m; j z p f
o b i; j y d v m; v l u d t a t m u a r h v l u f r o w, f }

1mlu ol p u m; u b b a 1 m m u s y m e j z i h a c g i f w q w f q w f
n d w b e o n / x l l a e m u f o w l e p a, m u f t w e j u m p u m; r a j y m 1 m & d
a e j u o n / 1 m l u o r E s t a w G h v s i t a j y m & e p u m; a w G u p d w f u t x m; c h
o n / o d l a o m f o r E s t a w G a o m t c g 1 m m w c e f r s a j y m r d m e s h a j r m a e
r o b n / q l q e f u v n f, 1 m m r s a j y m a c s / o r u d 1 m l u w c k l a j y m r n f
u d o d e o j z i h a p m i t a e r o b n / e p a, m u p v h e l w f q d w b e o j z i h
t e n f i, f u o d a t m u f j z p l v m j u o n / a e m u f q h w G f q l q e f u
w d w f q d w f r u d j z t c g f v l u f o n /

J n r ' r s i p d v D i p m; p & m a w G a w G l a e & w, f t p f u d ' p m & i f a w G u d
z w j u n p r f y g }

t r s t o r o u r w l w w x & y m l u j y d p m y b a y: w g f u l e f; i k h
v l u f o n / o r j y a o m p m r s u f e s u d 1 m l a w G & e d & e f a q; * s m e, f u d
a & s h w d h w h a y; o n / x l t c g o r \ u d f w G D w f x m; a o m 1 m a v m u f
t u s l u a v; o n f o r \ & i n e f l e s f u o b i; o n / y G f y m l u f o b i;
o n / o r \ j y n j z l a o m & i f o m; r s m; u d 1 m l a w G h r i & o n / o r \

tom;u elnuvson/ 1mbnf qdqefyaompmsufesuujupm;
 jyDjunbon/ oNpawftm&bnf qdqefNzDzkaomtvs
 wfomjiwG fvsuf&bnf/ 1mbnf pwxwGfrvrvjzpfwv
 ywDef,usiful junvurbon/ oNpawfvy&bn;azmuJyefon;
 onfulwa, muf, mufu awGjri fon;efon/ qdqefurl or
 ajumi hjzpfay: on;aom pwrlefvl f, ulowjykrdymef r&acs/

] 'Z, m;rnjyxm;whpm&ifu a1mmpwejrklawmf aq;&kuD&Jht a&;
 ay:Xmerbnjzpfybn;wh tjyifzrf,ulmaw&Jpm&ify}

qdqefu pm&ifZ, m;rm;ul or \vufn&es haxmuJy&if ajym
 on/

]tJop&maumi f,wmuawmh ulmjzpfwh aupfawGtm;vH&J &mcH f
 eDef;ig;q, fulbm 1majumi jzpfw, fqHvmajymelw, fymkwfw, f
 rymkwfw; tpfu 1m, favmuf tJop&maumi f,ov? ulmaupf
 awG tm;vH&J &mcH eDef;ig;q, ful 1majumi fulm jzpfw, fqH
 vm rajymel flmt/ olvl kwawGymm ta&;ay:Xmeul ulmjzpfyD
 a&muvmjuw, f jyDawmh aoqH on;juw, f tjzpf tysufu
 'gy]

]tif... tJop&my}

1mu oNem;xi fulvufwzuzfzihz& m;&if ajymvubon/

JaemufyDawmh ' rfn junprf, tpfu olwht ajumi f Zmpjrpazmf
 xm;wh aupawuunprf?ajcmufq, &mcl eRef,u t&uajumi h
 jzplw, / q, f&mcl eRef,u xa&mr;ajumi h jzplw, / wq, f
 &mcl eRef,u avjzwvll jzplw, / o&mcl eRef,u aq;0g;? 'grf
 ymkvf tqyajumi jzplw, / usefvyymmawuawmou&&jyefa&m*g?
 qDca&m*g?reif,*ajrSa&mi &rfemel h tqkva&mi &rfemvll ajumi h
 jzplw, / tJ Dawmh&S faewmu...}

trstord ukvm;xll wGf jyexll bon/ a' gufwm1mN
 pwwrlefwll fuji rfa t;apon/ 1mu ywDef,usi fu ll aemufwjur f
 xyjyD junvllur bon/ awmygao;on/ ol ht jzplu ll rnfors
 rawG&g/qlefu quajymon/

Jcpwcefrfn jzplwh tajumifawu ll avlvmaewmrll ht &uej lx
 a&mr;ajumi jzplwh upawu ll a1m;z, fxm;ell w, / tJ Dawmh
 1mmusef vq&i f avjzwvll jzplw maw&, f aq;0g;el ht qy fawG
 ajumi jzplw maw&, el h wjcm;ymmawG usef v, / tJ Dawmh v&m;ch
 jzpe ll fwht ajumi f&i fawG tawmfu ll avsmkDfn;wmaygh

JcPae0D qlqef

1mu ol lu ll fol xef,kyvllufyD ajymon/ olu pm;yG
 ay:wG fwllawmi efpzulu ll xmu vllur bon/vuefpzulu ll qlyfxm;
 on/ yxrwG f ol lacgifu ll ll x m;on/ xll laemufacgifu ll xmi f
 vllufyD qlqefu ll jun bon/

]qlqef ajymvmaWG pdvDi pm;p&maumi fw, / entenfawmh
taw&acgi fvmaygh 'gayr, hpdvDi pm;p&maumi fygw, /}

]taw&acgi fw, fymkvfv m;}

]ymkvfv, /ta&ay:Xmeupm&ifZ, m;awGul cpwcef,ub, fon;
vllr&edflmt/ 'gayr, fxm;ygawm u u f 'Duvmwm 'Dupji if&
atmifrymkvflmt/ u u f 'Duvmwm nr zefjyerqufvllly/ nr
u u zefquzll ajymvmtpfuly/ 'Dfn qlqef oifwefawGul nr
a&murvm1mt,q&if tpfu llrsjyó emy/ nr ymm u u jyó em
u u &naewmy/ 'gayr, h nr u tpfu ll a usmi folwa, mufzpf
aeawmh nr &J jyó emymm tpfu ll jyó emy/ nr twGul tpfu ll
vnt, 'gxuyjyD jumjum rumuG edflmt/ nr 1mmvlyaeov?
aofazmu&aw, fvlemoef &S fa&vly&aw, fvllajymae&wmcP
cP jzpf&ejyD jum&if q&mjuD pwwfu ajymvmtvllr, / olu
wu, fu ll tJop&maumi fw, /' aq;&llr fn 1mmawvzpf&aw, fqll
wm ol tm;vllow, / jum&if nr ymm nr &J ht zGllr fn j*llvaumi f
waumi f jzpfvmtvllr, / tJ&awmh qlqef u u ajymcsi fvmuawmh
rif&J h o&awoevlyfi efawGul oifwef,ceft m;wh tce&awGll nom
vly&apcsi fw, /

]t pfu llajymvwm jyDjyDv m; } qlqefu ar;vllubon/

]jyDygyD 'gygy}

]jyD&if nrull wclajzay;yg/ 1mm;ritel h&ifav;wllowjiye&ju
jyDvm;}

]r&ao;1ml;}

] 'vllq&if nr yG tyG hmitvityajymr, / nr avmavmq, f vlyf
aewlt vlyawGymm tirwefysi f&p&maumi fwhoiwef, aqGaEG
yGawGxuf trsm;juD ta&juDw, }

]1ml&m;...1ml&m;? 1m, fvlajymvllwvmv? qlqef/p0f;p0f;pm;pm;vntf
vlyprfyg/ritymm aq;&hfn wywlvmuhae&lel lurGjuDullu, f
wilellfyg1ml/ 'luGgy/ ull fawmh ritwGuf av;zuaxmufjyD
xGufbn;&awmh rfnfygy}

]nr em;vnfygw, /wu, /vntem;vnfygw, / 'gayr, ht pfucl
em;axmifyg0D/ nr 'pmjunwlluxhfn cPuav; avlvmluf
wm tirwepwDipm;p&maumi fwh tcsufu&w, / v&clwlepf
twGfu arlaq;ay;jyDwlaemufyD hfn owjiyer&1ml tjumjuDarh
ajrmaewhullma0' em&f fawGymm 'laq;&juDrfn trsm;qhly/ wjynf
vhrfnjzpfwmxuf tqw&myllw, / tJ fawmh tpfucl nrymm wck
clufawmh vllufraejyD 'vlyfi ef,ullpwlef,uawmh 'pmjunwlluxl
rfn w&ulep&uavmuf &hvluf zwlvu&if jyDofn;rfnyvllnr
xifclw, / 'gayr, htclusawmh tqw&mjuDrsm;awmif qhawmh
nrymm {&mr vlyfi ef;juDwclullajc&mc h&ew, / a&m* gopfvclul
awGlc si fawGlr, / 'grfymkwf tE&, fuifw, fqlyD ohaewhaq;

wc&J ht E&, fu&wG lcsi faw&el fw, /A& f&y&pfajumi jzpfw&D&ae&uf
a&mi fa&m* gvw&ck&jzpf&csi jzpf&, / 'gr&f&y&mk&vf t&i&fu a&m* gvw&ck&p&G
uy&cl&f&w&majumi h O&D&ae&uf&y&mm aq;el l&r&wn&f&w&mr&st? a t m u f q D * s i f
en f, o f n ; w m r s t j z p f e l f w , / }

qlqef&nf aq; o y h v m u f o l l a & m u & t l o n f r n e p e s f r s
om&h o ; a o m f v n f , a & m * g o p f w c k o l l r y m k v f v u P m p k t o p f w c k
u h w G & f n h t a j c t a e r s t j z p a e o n f / O D v m ; v u P m p k q j y D a y :
aygu&f&me&l&f&on&/ a q ; a v m u t o l l f , t O l l f w G f q l q e f x i & f n ; a u s m f
j u m ; a y a w m l r n f / a & m * g o p f w c l u & f n a z a w G & f c i f o n f , i f a & m * g
u l l u b e l l j c i f x u f x i & f n ; w w f o n f / a q ; a v m u w G f v l y k * w f
w O D u l l t p y l y D a c : a o m t r n f r s m ; r n a & m * g t r n f r s m ; j z p j u o n f /
O y r m z , f v p w k v u P m p k u l l i f a & m * g ? a w m f v y i f v u P m p k
' u f y g ; r i f \ c f i f , G f j c i f ? a q m b x h a q ; y m l i r & f y g / y i e b q d v i f u l l
y i e b q d v i f y m k o m a c : o n f / z v i f r i f \ a q ; y m k r a c : y g /

]O D v m ; v u P m p k v l l t p f u l l w l h a c : j u & r , }

qlqefu &, f&rm ajymq&l&on&/

]1m&m;oci }

1m&u olhv&ue&f&zu&f&ay:w&G&far;wi&f&i&f& &G&w&f&q&w&l&uf&on&/

]w, faumi&f&wh&pd&v&f&ut&y&gv&m;? t i f a v ... x m ; y g a w m l & f o m ; j c i f & D
o a 1 m m y g y / ' g a y r , h q l q e f r i f y m m w u , f u r q j u D x f n & h e
w , / r i f t w G u f o w r s w x m ; w h w m O e D w & m ; a w G & h e w , /

ri fymm tclrS aq; aumi f, olwa, mufyl & o; w, / ri f& J htae
xm; u at mu aj cr by & o; w, / ri f, vly & r, h t vly u oi wef,
aw C u t e r e w u z l l y / aumi f, jy v... ri f, u l ' D vly i e f, t w C u f u l f
wae l x y w l a y; r, / eufzereufu& i fawmh a& mi f, v s h t r D v m
& r, / t J D e m u f y l f, ri f, t m; w h t c s e f r e n ' D t vly f u l q u f y D vly e l f
w, / a e m u f u s & i f r i f, u l u l f q u b o G f c s i & i f a ' g u f w m O D q l l y D
q u b o G r, / O D v m; v l l r a c: 1 m t / t J D t c s e f u s & i f z e f, j y e f q u f y g /
em; v n f v m; }

]ymkvwfu}

qlqefu 1mtm; wnwnjun&if ajymonf

]t p f u l a j y m w h t w l f, n r v l y g r, / t p f u l v n f, n r t w C u f
w c k v l y f a y; y g }

]1mmv}

] ' D a q m i f, y g; a w C u l l & S i j y D r d w A u t, p u e l l r d w A u t, a y; p r f, y g / u s o i h
w l a i C u l l n D a y; y g r, }

qlqefu & n f n e f, a q m i f, y g; r s m; p m & i f, u l l 1 m x l b l l a y; j y D
a e m u f 1 m l m m r S j y e f r a j y m e l l r D S i y i f t c e f, x h S x C u b o n; o n f / 1 m l
o n f a q m i f, y g; o l q, f c l e p a p m i \ p m & i f, u l l j u n t a e r o n f / 1 m l
o n f p p m j u n t w l u f w G f, x h v l j c a & v l e S u f v m o j z i l a q m i f, y g;
y g & o m * s m e, f r s m; u l t v G f w u l y i f & S a z G & & o n f / a q m i f, y g;
a e & m w G p m & C u r s m; n S y f u m r S v l o m; o n f / x l l a e m u f o l o n t a & G c s, f

&faz&m;aom*sme, fsm;u kl pmjunfwlpma&r w0p&kl h l
 om;jyDwutay;&ejymon/rwutcul ol pm& i f,wG&xnb&m;
 &ef jzpfon/ rrbnf wcdt oKschvU&jyefyU 1mb&bnf/ol h
 aomf ta&rjudyg/ onftwuf twiesfwugjyefvn&&fnzpf
 onf/ olwum rebnf/ refuav;\tv&u wu, fyif1m0if
 clubnf/

XX

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

nae 5em&D5repf

.....

araq;ay;jyDaemuf ulrmjzpyfm; onh trbrsm;wGf onf
 aq;&juD onf well fi N/xuf tqaygifw&mrS omvEajumi f,
 1mull orajymclonfrn a' gufwmym&pf a' gotavsmufazmfkxvf
 om;aom trajcmuclull tajcjyfyD qlqef wGutsufci fjzponf/
 onfaq;&juDwGf , if,ubullulmylhzpyfm;jcifreclvSi for tae
 esh pprtsuul vlyaaqmi &mwGf tajcc&rn h ulejurtypont,
 ylr&fcifyif jzponf/ ta&juD onfrn ulrmjzpyfm; orsm; \
 trnuul or&&EHzlvbn/orrsmvSi f owdN vemrsvwrf,
 rsm;ulor &&EHzayrn/ ortzht a&juDqu cfrmwusaom
 tcsuftvuirsm; &&EHzlyifjzponf/

onfupēs hywofwfi qlqefonf AymuēfyslwmXmeuē
 tm;uē&ayvtrnf/ a' gufwym&pf taeēsrl vēmrsn; \ trnf
 uēkwāzmfajymqēvtrnf rymkwācs/ , iftcsufu aocsmōnf/
 tu, fi onfupūēmtaeēs fvyfay;rnfqēvSi fawmjzpeēlonf/
 oēhaomf vlyfay;rnfray;rnfulrajymēfyg/ taumifqēuawmh
 tcsuftvufsm;uērdmmom &&tmifjulyrfjci;fyijzpfōnfymk
 qlqefqējzvwfufōnf/xētcgwēqlqefōnf wuēōvū uēfysl
 wm tajumifrvfqufba1mm oijum;c&onfulaus;Z;wiēard
 onf/

aq;&uē\ uēfyslwmXmeonf ymm' ēaqmifwējzpfōnf/
 tay:qēxyf wxyfvuē, lxm;onf/uēfyslwmXmeonf tm;vē
 aomt&mrsn; \ txufwē&ējci;twēuf vufsm;u&, p&mpum;
 ajymjuonf/]tay:u tultnūav;&onf ymkajymqēuonf/
 q, &pxyfwēf "mwāvsum;wētg;yēfōm;aomtcg rēupātmi
 jriē&;twēuf rēpijunfyēu&rnjzpfajumif qlqefba1mmayguf
 rēbnf/tjyif pjuēfēfēfēēi junfvūaomtcg rēfōm;e&uēdrsm;
 \wzufwēf uēfyslwmXme \ Aymkēnēf;juēuēqlqefawējri &
 onf/ ae&mtōēftjyifunēonfrē 1mPwēēshwēbnfrwl
 onfuawmhonfrē vlv\$ juonfu aiēaju;rymkwēfml owif;t
 csuftvufsm;om jzpfācsonf/

{nēfēf;juētwēf, qlqef Ōiē&muēfōm;onf/ vuf, m
 1muf e&wāvsmūfvwēf wnē&ēaom aumifwm&shjuēqēēh

wef,wef,rwrwvsmufo;on/tcef,xwGf v&pa, mufcef h
 &bnf/ 4if,wllhteuf trsm;plonf oulawmi bouom &v&om
 uwlygzll ukvm;xll ftjymjuDrsm;wGf xll aejuonf/ Epa, muf
 olla, mufovmSifaumi fvmay:wGfulef,i lljyD uefyswv awmi fch
 vtrsm;ull a&;jznfv&bnf/ qlqef tcef,wGf,oll la vsmuDi f
 vmonful tm;vlluyi farmhunjuonf/ ollaomf csufsi f,qlb
 vlyifull ftvlywGful jyejyDtm&lyj,juonf/qlqefutenti, f
 rS zi EGwllhaESymef r&ll ml uefyswvawmi fchvtr pm&Gful, lluf
 onf/ qlqefbnftjri ftm;jzi hawmi fchvtrwGf tm&plufymefjyD
 aemuf wu, fvwGfum;uefyswvcef,rjuDull avlvmt ucwvsvuf
 &bnf/

cef,rjuD\ aemufmuf qlqeES h q, lepaycef ht uG
 wGfum; {&mrazmfrDum pm;yjzljjuDwvll&bnf/ pm;yG\ txuf
 1muwGf jyejum;a&;ymbaom qll f,1mkwjuD&bnf/ qlqef jykvluf
 onf/pm;ywGf vwa, muji rrboupGxll aeonf/ ol lrsueGwGf
 wnji rhaom tjyk&v&bnf/ toufajcmufq, favmu&lyDykt ll h
 onf/ cef knbnf/ o\ aemufmuwGf rsee&vxyf &bnf/
 rsee&v\ aemufmuwGfum; awmufvuaeaom uefyswvmpufjuD
 yifjzpfawmlonf/

or\ a&S llmuwGf &haeom awmi fchvtrull qlqef
 plvDi pm;yfef jylaecsewGf pm;y&llbnf uefyswvawmi fchvtr
 tajrmuftjrm;ull vucvsv&bnf/ xllbnf awmi fchvtrwck

uđ ppāq;jun&ŷyDwđ f , ifawmifcđvđwđf azmđyxm;onđ
 awmifqđcsufuđ uđeđyđwmđmmomodđ jyeđqđyđ awmifcđvđđ
 atmufyđfwđfjznđpđufa&;om;onđ/ xđđāemuf obonđawmifcđ
 vđđ wibđfoluđ vluđ fwđfro&đvđđsif , ifawmifcđvđđwđf
 ođfonđ Xmeuđđeđqufyđ ppāq;ar;jređonđ/ aemufqđwđfđ
 obonđawmifcđvđđ ođđrymkvđ cđypufziđcđyđxm;aom awmifcđ
 vđđrsm;uđđpm;yđđxmifwđđ&đāom t0ifymāomaowđđxđwđđxnđ
 onđ/ awmifcđvđđwđfobđfoltm; vm, &rđđđcđeđf uđđajymjum;
 onđ/

qđqebonđawmifcđvđđvubđyđvubđeđf uđđtptqđđ
 avđvmjyđāom t cđwđđfđs or \\ a&đđwđđ &đāom awmifcđvđđuđđđm&đđ
 jlyđonđ/ awmifcđvđđuđđ &đđf&đđvifvif yifjzđonđ/ qđqebonđ
 nđeđyxm;onđđt uđđuav;xđwđđf ae pđđznbđfonđ/awmif
 cđbnđđmeymāom t uđđuđđrxnđđmđcđeđxm;vđđubonđ/xđđāemuf
 awmifcđđ ođđrymkvđ awmifcđbnđđt zđđ ymbonđāe&mwđđvđđnđ
 t jzđ cđeđxm;vđđubonđ/ uđđeđyđwmđtwđđf uđđsoiđai uđđrnbđđāy;
 ac&rđđqđbnđāe&mwđđvđđnđ qđqef 1mmrđ ra&;yg/ vđđđsiđāom
 owif t cđufđvđđrsm; qđbnđāe&mwđđfom qđqef t m&đđyđonđ/
 rđđvđđsiđāom t cđufđvđđrsm;uđđ&đđtmif rnbđđāe&;om;awmif
 qđđrđnf uđđ qđqef p0đpm;rđđđāeonđ/ tajumif rđđ pāq;&đđuđđ
 onđ arđāq;ay;jyđāemuf owđjyđvđđnđrđđđmđ arđājrmāeāom vđđem
 rsm;tajumif raygufum;&đđ t xđđyifjuyđfwđđeđcđyđxm;eđđf

on/ ulrmeS h ywfowaom owif,tcsuftvuf rsm;awmi f,cl
vmvSif tvlvSmuf, tsufyDjzpa&ef uefyslwmpufu t xtpD
rjyDxm;ed fon/ ol rymkwf , ifowif,rst,awmi f,cl bneS twjyD f
euf uefyslwmwG f ta&ay: tcsuay;r rsm;jzpay:ed fon/

aemufvck qlqef pOf,pm;csefqzll uawmh a&m*gwckvG f
jzpyG;yjzpyG;enf, tqiqih tzll&ayon/ arlaq;ay;jyDaemuf
jzpyG;aom ulrmwG f yll yiftajumi f,tcsuawG rsm;jym;on/or
taejzi h owif,tcsuftvuf jynjynppH &&vbn/ ol rsm
vSif ta&judaom tajumi f,tcsur rsm;uH&GxkweD frnjzpon/
ol laomf , reEpfujzpyG;cl aomulrmaup rsm;t m;vH uHawmi f,cl h
vSif wxrf,wylljudyi jzpon/xlljyif ulrmqHbnfrG a&m*gwpf
clrymkwflmlv uPmwclomjzpfjzi h qlqef &&H ompm&if,wG leSvH
a&m*grsm;? avjzwjci f,rsm;? uifqmjzpyG;r rsm; t m;vH yg&H eay
vH rnf/ ol jzi h qlqefonf emvm&H rymkwf ol rsm;wG f jzpyG;
aom ulrmup rsm;uH m awmi f,cl&ef qljzwvluon/

&kwjcnf,qlbvlyif qlqef owjykrbn/ rrbnf xif
jri f, lqcsur rsm;ul zelwDvsu&bn/ tu, fi rrbna&m*gopf
wclul ajc&mclvsuf &bnfqHvSif wjcm;aom a&m*grsm;wG faum
pa&m*gonf qif yG;jcif, rjzpeD fymk rnbajymeD frnfent/ol
lzih qlqefonf aq;&H uD&H twG f,vlem rsm;t m;vH wG f vlem\
r&ifa&m*geS frqupyflml &kwv&uf tjyif,zrf,ulrmjzpr rsm; t m;
vH ul ajymi f,vawmi f,clbn/ qlqefonf ol \awmi f,cl sur rsm;

uH cutcyiyef,phjzih uEfydwm1mmomoh jyeq&on/ uEfyd
wm1mmomuH or toHrykonrH wepcef &HjyD tcef awmf
awmfuav;, jyD jyeq&on/ uEfydwm1mmom jyeq&tsufuH
rsOf,efpajumif, \ atmufmu&D prsOf,sm;atmuwG f ra&& yml
aom ae&mwG fa&;oG f,&on/

xH laemuf qdqefonf pm;y&D vjuDxwG f uEfydwm
awmf,chwHnoG fonh vwa, muay:vmrnful apmi qH f,&on/
uH umif,axmuHrojzi hav;repcef htjumwG f "mwavsum;wuf
vmon/ "mwavsum;wG; aumifaumif,ryG haor;Dnyif txHs
vwa, muftwif,wHxGufmijyD uEfydwmvuctonf pm;y&D h
tajy;t vH;on;a&muHfonful qdqef awG jri &on/ xHvbnf
touvav;q, favmu&HjyD yefeyg;yg; jzponf/ qlyifultus
te c&Xm;on/ olhvuxwG f yg&H om uEfydwm awmf,chwH
wxyjuDula0Sh rf,umijyonf/

Ja*sm&...uEefawmfuH ulnDygO}

xHvu uEfydwm vuctpm;y&DhwG f &yvlu&if, ajymonf/

Jajomf..ymi e&D;onOy&, ? uskywHlymm rdvaymmif, aq&aymmif,awG?
aemufjyDawmh uskywH ai pm&if,XmeuHtjr,wrf, uln&si fygw, /
1mmjykvHv.bqawmh uskywH&DcsufawG u&kwfay;wHkmerymkvfv m;?
ul..qlygO? 1mmvlyfay;&rv}

pm;y&D emufrSa*sm&qblu ajymonf/

qlqefu or \awmi f,clv\mwG fawmi f,clbqbnh ae&m
wG f ymi e& & nOyymaom trnfu k clw\zi h aoaocsmcsm a&;v\uf
onf/ awmi f,clbnXmeymaom ae&mvG fum; ai fm& i f,Xmeyma&;
jznfv\ubonf/

Jufefawmf u k ta&;juDwma v;epclavmuf v\yay;prf,yg/ ' gayr , h
y\yD ta&;wjuDv\csi fwmu juuajcjym' k f,tzG Di faw&lu rEpf
u aq;& fSwufyDcpw\w\mwG pm& i f,u k v\csi f, / oyfta&;
juDw, / wu, yg? tjrefq k v\csi f, }

y mi e& & nOyfu v\mcvkw\w\urwwf vsi jrepbn ajymonf/

Jwem& avmufq k i f& ygw, / clep em& D n & a t m i f v\yay;r, f av}

a*smu , i f, o k ajymjyD & nOy\awmi f,clv\trsm; u k sypuf
uav;jzi h cskyfum tOifaowm uav;xypx nfv\ubonf/

Ja*sm& ci fAsm;uawmh wu, hu, fwi & S juDy}

& nOyfu olv ufacsmi f,sm; u k acgi f,rsq\y i f,sm; x b k h x y f
wv\w\k z & i f,ajymonf/x k haemuf obnf "mw f av sum; q b k h
x\ufbn; & i f...

Jufefawmf clep em& D w\vdjyefv mr, }

& nOyfonf "mw f av sum; o k ha& mu faom t cga t mu f cvk v f
u k yjyD "mw f av sum;a& S w G f acgu f w k acgu f yef av sm u fae onf/
olwa, mu f w n f, pum; ajymaeyme& n f/ x k haem u f a t m u f c v k v f

ulkywvvefyonf "mwavsum; wof oyg&bn; aomt cgqlqef
onf "mwavsum; t r&st xyfsm; uyaomefygwfsm; ujunfonf
"mwavsum; txyajcmufwof &yfon; onf xllhemuf wwd t
xywof &yfon/aemufqhwof yxrtxyu&yfon/ ai pm&if Xme
rnbnft xywof &bnfulqlqef &faz&rn jzpfonf

qlqefonf uefyswma wmi fchvnt opfw&ufu ll Muf
onf/ apmapmu or a&jznfxm; aom pm&ufay: wof aoaocsm
csmxyfonf xllhemuf pm; yqbnlavsubn; onf

]wqdv&S }

qlqefu cslompbn &wqbnf/ &efypbnvnt jykvluf
onf/ a*smu oru ll armjunfonf/ qlqefu wwe ll forscslom
pbnest

Juferu aq; ausmifolwa, mufyg/ 'dq; &udu uefyswmvlyf
ief, ull ogyjydpdvDi pm; ygw, }

oruvufxwofu ll fxm; aomawmi fchvnt rsm; ulbjrnujy
vlufonf/a&jznfxm; aom pm&ufu ll pm&uft v&vuzhuG fxm;
vsuf &bnf/

]ajomf.. ymkvfv m; }

a*smu cg; qef li xllvlu&i fjyefajymonf/ olrsufeswof t jyk yof h
vmonf/

lymkvfygw, f &S? aq;oyhvmurñ uEyslwmymm ta&juðwh
tpwftyhfwcljzpfygw, / 'gayr, h uferwð lymm ' ðñuEysl
wm tajumifultroi&yg1mt/ 'gajumiññ ufer1mmom avhv&
atmifqlyð vmclwmyg}

a*smu qlqefujunton/ xðlaemurðeçsyjuð\ aemuf
1mu&ð awmufyvuaeom uEyslwmpufjuðrsm; uð junton/
qlqef1mubððlvññomtcg olrsufñwð f *P f, Di juñ; ymef
tjyn&ðñf

] ' þufuðawu tirweftjop&maumifw, frefuav;&J ð
jufer emrnf qlqef 0ðvm;yg}

] ' þufuðawu tirwefvnf qefju, fw, frefuav;? ' ðq;
&juðrñ ' þufuðawf&&i f1mmrS tvlyrjzpeð f1mt}

] ' þufuðawuð 1m, fñtohc&w, fqlwmutð&atmif ðwmi fch
vñuð ufer avhvjunfygr, }

qlqefu vuxrðawmi fchvñrsm; uð ajrñufjon/ oðlaomf a*smh
onf awmi fchvñtvwutðm awgr i&rnf jzponf

] tjynfit pkjznðm; whawmi fchvñuð ufer junfcsi fw, }

qlqef t0iðawñxhðawmi fchvñrsm; qððquavsnufðñ; & i f
ajymvñufonf

JuEfydwm twGuf ul fVtsi fwh tcsuawGul 1m, fVawmifc&w, fqlwmuul ufer ocsi f w, / ' Dypm&Gufuul ufer junfV&Rvm;}

oru &fn0y\awmifcH\Trsm;uul or\awmifcH\In ep&Gufay: wGf xyVU&if, ajymonf/

]tH.junfyg}

a*smu uEfydwm puf rsm;uul unba&mrS qlqeflmufobH jyejunh &if, ajymonf/olu xH ba&mrSxvUfyD qlqeflmufobH hulef, i H h vUfonf/ oNvuDmufvufuul pm;yGufay:wGf axmufxm;jyD vuf, m1mufvufzi h awmifcH\Inay:wGf a&;xm;aomyH eft *fVyf pmwef,rsm;uul axmufy&if...

] ' Dfn uEfydwm awmifcHtsi fwhblu olVtsi fwh tcsuawGul a&;xm;w, }

a*sm\vufnH onf rsof, eepajumi fa tmufoH ha&mufoH;jyD

]tay:rba&;xm;wh tcsuawGul uEfydwm 1mmomeH h De&mrH jyef a&;xn&w, }

qlqefu &fn0y\awmifcH\Trsm;a tmu&D or\awmifcH\Inpm&Guf vGvufq&xwvUfyD jznH Gufxm;aomawmifcH\In eS h, Djunfy mefykonf/ xH baemuf awmifcH\In tvGvufwzuzuf

wG fcsxm;vlu fon/ or \jzn pGufxm;aom awmi fchVInu & nOyf
\awmi fchVInrsm;a t mu wG f csefxm;clon/

Jvwa, murfn vtsi fwhc su fawG trsm;ju D& e& if awmi fchVIn
u d o Djcm;w& C up jzn & wmaygB ymkwfv m;} qdqefu ar;vlu fon/
Jymkwfv, P wrst u d w& C jzn & w, }

qdqefu & nOyf \awmi fchVIn yxrt & C u d cyfrefref
uav;vse vlu & m cskypuzi fcsyfxm;onrfn jykwx C u fon;on/
Jt d..aqm& D? ufer awmi f yefygw, / ufer jyet ckyfay;ygr, }

qdqefu jykwx C u fon;aom pm& C u d jyet x y v l u & i fajymon/
Jt d..upö r& y g 1 mt;} a*smu cskypu f u d v s f, & i f ajymon/
Jwcsu fcskyv l u & i f j y D y g w, }

a*smu awmi fchVIn txyfu d cskypuzi fcskyv l u fon/
awmi fchVInrsm;\ a t mu f l mu w G f qdqef \awmi fchVIn w s y g o n;
on/

Jaemuf xyjyD rysupDci f 'gaw C u d jrefref jyet x m;rSj}

qdqefu , i f o d lajym& i f w c s k y f x m;aom awmi fchVInrsm;u d t o i f
aowän x b d h j yet x n f x m;vlu fon/

Jupö r& y g 1 mt.? 1mmrSrjzpfyg 1 mt;} a*smu ajymon/
J' D awmi fchVInaw C u d v u c h y D w a e m u r f n 1mmqu f v l y & r f n v }

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

n 6em&D55 rēpf/

.....

clepēm&D r x H r D t c s e u a v ; w G f 0 w & 1 m l w m r S v f v H f
w G f q l q e f u m ; a y : r S q i f o n / q l q e f o n f a t ; j r a o m a & j y i f u H
j z w f o e f ; v m o n h a v j u r f ; j u r f ; u H w H a O S & i f q H & i f ; v r f a y : w G f
j z w f a q m u f x m ; a o m v r f ; u t ; w H w m ; u j z w u t ; o n / o r o n f a v
u H t w i f ; w H a O S & o n / a c g i f a y : w G f a q m i f ; x m ; a o m o H a & O D x l y f
u a v ; u H v G f r o f n ; a p & e f v u D l m u f v u j z i t z o x m ; & o n / * s u f u u f
t u f & i f l m w e p z u f u H v u D l m u f v u j z i t q l y x m ; & o n / t u f D
v n f u l y x r a e í t w G f o H t a t ; " m w f p r i r 0 i f a p & e f a u m f v m e p f
z u f u H w i f a p x m ; & o n /

taqmuft t j u D \ a x m i p e f ; u H q l q e f a u G z , f a o m t
c g a v u y H x e f v m o n / v r f a y : w G f 1 m D m 1 m t ; c H v c k a v x l w G f
v G f y g o f n ; o n / u m ; r e e r s m ; & y f c e l & y f c e l a j y ; v H ; o f n ; j u o n f

uLawGhri&on/ um;reJywi frsm;wG f eS frsm; ywvhaeo jzi hai G
a&mi jzlazgaeon/ twG f, 1mufo h h m m r S r j r i h a w G k & y g /

qlqebnf avxwG f a&S h w h a e m u f i f , o r f x h & i f j z i h
o f u b u f u a v ; a j y ; v i n ; v s u & b n f / a q ; & h u d \ w l e g ; r j u d o h h
a & m u & h o m t c g w G f r S q l q e b n f p w f o u f o m & m & & b n ; j y d q h
v n f w l e g ; u h w h a o S h u m m t w G f o h d i h a & m u f o n ; o n f / q l q e f u
o r \ o d x l y u h u k w f t u f i h m 1 m u f u x w G f x h x n f u l y j d
u k w f t u f i u h t o w f t p m ; r s m ; x m ; a o m t c e f x w G f c s w f x m ; v l u f
o n f / x h h a e m u f o r o n f a q ; & h u d w , i v z e f v r f n e p m t l y u h
j u n f y d a e m u f u e f y s l w m x m e o h z e f q u b o n f /

J y m l . . u e f y s l w m x m e u y g v m ; & S }

qlqebnf tou&srre&f m & h e & m r s t o l u h r e a t m i f x e f c s y f
& i f a r ; v l u b o n f /

J r p w m & h o y f o l p m & c u f a w G v m , b n ; j y d v m ; }

v e f c b n f i g ; r e p f a v m u f u y i f , b n ; j y d j z p a j u m i f
w z u f r s j y e f v n f a j z j u m ; o n f / q l q e f t w G u t c e f u t l u l u f
y i j z p o n f / " m w f a v s u m ; j z i h w w d x y b o h h q l q e f w u b o n ; o n f /
a i p m & i f x m e u n 1 m u f w G f t v l y q i f o l t e n f i , r s o m & b n f /
t c e f w G f o h h q l q e f o i b o n ; a o m t c g t c e f \ w z u x y w G f v l
o h a , m u f o m & b n f u h q l q e f a w G h r i & o n f / t r s t o m ; e p a , m u f

eS htrst orDePa, mufwth tcef,wG f,oh0i vmaom qlqefu
jyki fvwly ifacgi farmlyD junhuonf

Ja us,Zt;jykvH&S ? rpövm&öyfuH ufer 1m, rfn awG&rv}

qlqefu olwHxHavSmufoH;&if, ar;vlufoHf

]&öyf..ymkvfv m;? ymHxmi tu ol &Hcef,xHfn &öw, }

trst orDwa, mu fu rsuefncsi f,qH f wG &öom tcef,wcef,uhEf
jy&if, ajzum;onf

Ja us,Zt;wi fygw, f &S }

xHbnEjy&mqbH htcef,xbH lqlqef avSmufoH;
onf/ ymi e&&öyfuH uefydwmpm&öfsm; tjum;wG f awG&onf/
ol &Hcef,u ao;i, faomfvnf, txlyifoy&yfonf/ pmtlypi &ö
pmtlyfsm;uH t&G ftpm; teHftjrifitwH f,ppöfxm;onf/ pmtlyf
piftwG f,pmtlyfsm; Oiæonfu vnf, tm;vHyifwvurwvöD
jzpfonf/ ententrs rylyg/ ententrs rvlyg/

]rpövm &öyfygv m;&S }

qlqefu pm;yqbH avSmufoH;&if, tjyHvHzi har;onf

]ymkvfygw, }

&öyfu ol hvunH uH uefydwmpm&öfwa e&mwG f axmu f xm;
&mrSajzonf

]ufer&lluelyslwmpm&ufuav;ymm rpövm&ñ;Oy&lpm&ufawel&am
ygoñ;w, elxwlv, /tay:rñ tJ&lyawGaerjuw, / rpövm&ñ
Oyfrawmifw,lpm&ufwclsm; rawGlrñmt;vm;}

]rawGñmt? aoaocsmcsmawmh rjun&ao;1mt? nñ aysmuæewh
pm&ufu 1m, /vñlpm&ufst;v}

]uferwñ&meu awmifxm;wh ulm tcsuftvuawyg/ 'Dt xJ
rñrsm; a&mygaervm;vñ ufer&ñjun&rvm;}

]&ñjunfyg}

&ñOyfu uelyslwmpm&ufsm;ulvæfavñ&if ajymonf/

]wu, /vñ&mygoñ;vñ&&if atmuqñavmufuyzpr, / 1mm
jzpfvñlvqñawmh uferwifwmu rpövm&ñOy&Jæmu/vñ&ajymvm
y}

&ñOyfu pm;yay:&pm&ufwxyjuñulrjunñonf/ pm;yG
ay:wñufæ&pcñonrñ qñqef\pm&ufzpaeonf/ oñawmifch
vñesñitwlw&xm;onf/

]tJgy} qñqefu ajymvñufonf/

]awmifchvñrñ uæfavmfawmifw, /vñ&xm;yguvm;}

&ñOyfu awmifchvñuljunñ&if ajymvñufonf/

]t pfuñuñ&Jpm&ufawel&mygoñ;wm tñop&mrymkvfyg1mt}

]qlqeba&...ri fawmh vefvefaejyD odyul vefvefaejyD

1mlu uypwwful ZefeS h t j n t c y x m ; & i f , a j y m o n f /

]vufsmvnt, rwuflmt? naeyll f, a&mi f, vshwvnt, rvulflmt /
vlemawelhvnt, rawGflmt / tckn & plem&avmuft xdvnt, ' D sn
& Hew, }

qlqefeS h 1mlwllonf 1mD, wfaqmi f y0r xyf pm; aomuf
cef, wG & hejuonf / qlqefu reufu xll onh ukvm; xll frnyif
jzplonf / pm; yGay: wG f u e f y l w m p m & C u f u l j z e f k i f , x m ; o n f / o r
u r i w e j z i h e m r n f r s m ; u l v l u r s w v s u & b n f / 1 m l u a u m z D v
u s t u f a o m u f l u b o n f /

]ymkvfyD.. ' D m & i f , u o u h o j y w m y }
qlqefu r i e D w h t z h u l y w v l u & i f , a j y m o n f /

]1mmouhajojwmv} 1mlu ar;onf

]replu ' D q ; & h u D r n t a j u m i f , & i f r a z m f y e l l f w h u l t m a u p a j c m u f
c k & w , f q l v m r y m k w f l m t ; }

]ymt, a & ; } 1mlu aumzD C u f u l a j r s u f u m y m p a j u G v l u f y D

] ' g q k i f a r h a q ; a y ; c & r s u l 1 m m r s j u m u p & m r v h w m h m t , a y g h u k h
v d f a c g i f , u l j z w e l l j y a y g h

] ' g e l y w b o w m l i n t t j u D m P a y ; & r , f q k i f a w m h O r t c l a w m i h
u l j t p f u b h o i f y g w , }

qlqefu or rsvfom;xm;aom emrnfrsm;ulaa&&Gw&i f,-

]aupf ajcmufcrymkwflmt;/ 1mmjzpfvllvbqawmh tm;vHaygi f, 11 ck
jzpaevlly? 1mm;ri f;ulyg xntwCur, fq&i fawmh 12 claygh

]nr wu, fajmaewmvm;}

1mvl\avokwfcnf,yi fajymi f,vbfr;on/oluuefys
wmpm&if,pm&Gufu yxrqktjuftjzpf pDwDi pm;pajunfvlu f
on/

] 'pm&if,rhijyxm;wmuawmh' Dt wll fy/ nr taeeh h pm&if,uwlu f
&lu fawmi f,junfel r, fq&if 'xufyvlmed p&mawmi &ho;w, }

qlqefu ajymvlu fon/

]1ml&m;...1ml&m;? aupf q, fvcawmi fygvm;}

1mvl u qlqefxibhulef,i khvlu&if, ajymonf/

] 'lu efyswmpm&if,u nD 1m, fv&ov}

]ymi e&&snOy&J ht ult neJ lyaygh qlqefu cyayglayglajymonf/

]ymi e&&snOyfqlvm 1m, bv} 1mlu ar;onf/

]tJ gawmh nr vnf, rod mt;}

]nr uvnf, &S f,&S f,wnfvn fajymprf,yguG v tauG ht Olu fawG
vlyraeygel h tpfu hacgifu ajcmu fiejyD

1mlu rsufvHrsm; uHvu0g; jzi hzhHtlyxm; & if ajymonf/

]ajomf..ymkvwvm;? tJ D&m*gu emvm&shvm;? &kwfw&uf tjyif
zrf;vm;}

]tH..awmprfyg? ' pm&ifuH nD1m, fv&ov? ' pm&ifrst u Xme
qH &murSwqi h&eH fvmrst; y}

]naeu nD tay:xyfuH wubon;w, ? tr(804)yHpm&CufuH
jznfyDaumi fvmu0Dvaumi f;uH y;w, ? aemuHn1mu fvacgu f
jyefon; jyD ' pm&ifuH, kHw, }

]awmfyD uH rar;awmHmt? uH em;vnfyD q, fwa, mu fymkvw
vm; ? oHwHt m; vH cHwfwlef, jzpfuwmvm;}

1mlu rwfwyfx&y& if ajymvH ubonf/

]tJ DvHwHr ymkwflmt;} qHqefu pm&ifuH jyefun& if...

]a' gu fvmym&pf ajcmuH, mu fH H ajymvmr&fygw, / wjcm; ig;
a, mu fu zsm;emaqmifu twH f;vlemig;a, mu fy/ jzpfyH; &vH
tajui f& if; uawmH aq; rwn fvm1m/ tJ g enfenfrqef, 1mt
vm; tpfuH

]ymi fit if, 1mmqef, vHhv}

] ' D, f tpfuH aq; rwn flmt; qHwm tajzymkwfobvHyr, fwu, fppf
jun fH ufwHt cgusawmH 1mmrSrod mt; qHwHt "d;H, fy}

qlqefu pvlr­mefzi hajymon/

Jzpeh fygw, ? 'gayr, hnr 'dq;&u {&mq;&u dwcyl/ awm
u aq;ay;cef,wclrymkwflmt/ e, t*vea' owckvhuu u pm;
jyleh fw, / 'dq;&h wae hvflm, ea, mufysrfrsaw, fqvwm
nr obvm;}

JtJ Dowmawh 1mmajumi aow, fqvhtajumi f&w, / 'gay
r, h uhmjzpfwae&mawh 1mmajumi h jzpeh, fqvhtajumi f
r&mt? tckdr&o;1mt;aygh

Jaow, fqvhae&mrh &kw&uflmmajumi h fero&vmaw&w, /
'gajumi hvnf, aooth;wh&lyftavmi f uhcwfyd jun&wmaygh

Jtpuhjymwm rew, / vwa, muhovh && if olhtavmi f u
cjunr, / ol1mmajumi aow, fqvwmawh&r, / 'gayr, h uhm
upawusawmh tavmi f uhcjunhv h r&ed flmt/ 1mmjykv h vq
awmh vlemuraao;1mt/ aojcifel &scifjum;rnyl &aeao;
w, / tJ gajumi h&shewlvwa, muhcwfydjunh zhu ylyd
ta&judw, / &svh&wlv&epawG tm;vhu&sjun&r, / tJ D
tcgrh &svh&whajumi f&ifu ylyd ta&judw, / vwa, muf
u hcwfyd r&wmxuf ylyd ta&judw, / tJ vlemawh 1mm
trh;&vqvmoh& if owh u h r h j r m a e & m u a e j y d j y e f y d o w &
atmi hvfelfr, / 'grsymkvfaemuaemi r h uhm rjzpa tmi fa&hif
elr, / }

]tavmi f, u l c p w j y d j u n f w m a w m i f t a j z u l t j r l w r f r & e l f l m t /
1 m m a j u m i r e f r o d m e l a o o f n ; j u w m a w G t r m ; j u d & w , / t a v m i f
u l c p w j y d j u n f v n f 1 m m a j u m i h a o w , f q l w m u l r a j y m e l f l m t /
q l y g a w m h ... u a e a o o f n ; w h v e m e p a , m u f q & i f 1 m m a j u m i a o
w , f q l w m a j z e l f v t r , f v l u l f x i f l m t }

]1 m m j z p f v l r x i f w m v } q l q e f u a r ; o n f

]1 m m j z p f v l h v b q l w m h v e m e p a , m u p v h y m m t o u & s & y j y d a o
o f n ; j u w m y ? e p a , m u p v h y m m 1 m m t & y e r w r s j y 1 m l j i d j i d f u
a v ; e l h t o u & s & y o f n ; j u w m y / ' a w m i r s o l w a o o f n ; j u j y d q l w m
u l o j u w m y / t o u & s & y o f n ; w h e & m r n 1 m m a j u m i f q l w m t i r
w e f a j y m z l k w f w , }

1 m \ p u m ; w G f q l q e p w d i p m ; v s u & b n f / o r u o l h u l p t , p l u f
j y d j u n t a e o n f / r s u f a w m i r s y i f r c w f y g a c s /

] n r a e a u m i f & j h v m ; }

1 m u o r \ r s u e f n a & s h w G f v u f w z u f u l a o s h r f & i f a r ; v l u f
o n f / o l h w l a t m i f q l q e f & k w j c n f r v y & n ; a y / t w e j u m r s
o r \ a & s r s u e f y s w m p m & i f u l k j u n t o n f

] n r 1 m m j z p f v l h v ? n r r n p w z o u & s j y e f a & m * g r m ; & b v m ; }

1 m u a r ; v l u b n f / o n f a w m i r s q l q e f u o l h u l a r m h u n j y d ...

]t..r&yg1mt? olwlepfa, muf tou&&yjybaooob;juw, f ymkwfv m;}

]ymkwfv, ? olwlepfa, muf tu&aeju&muae touf&awmh 1ml &yfoob;juw, }

]aq;&uolwlepfa, muf 1mma&m*gel kwu juw mv}

] 'gawmh u& faoacsmcsmrod mt/ wa, mufuawmh ajcaxmuf r& wckjzpfv&llwlv, / aogjyefajuma&mi fvmv&xiw, / tqkwf aogajumyvfvvmv m;/ 'gr&ymkwf wckvm;y/ aemufva, mufu awmh AlemAjuma&m*gy}

]olwlu&aogajumog f,ov m;}

]rajymwwf1mt? oGfcsvnf, oGfr&ayga 1mmjzpfv&lar;w mv}

qlqefu or \atmuf&wcrf,ulu&lxm;jyD 1majymaom tajumi f,t&mrsm;u&pOf,pm;aeon/ x&laemuf..

] 'r, f tpfu&tpfu&jymwlvemepfa, mufymm u&mjzpaewlvawG jzpe&fw, / olwthemrnaw&u&tpfu&rsvfovm;}

]t..1m&m;...1m&m;? rifacgif,xr& 'gjuDp&eygjy&aumvm; qlqef? rif,tv&lawGoy&vjyD rifp&lawGua, mu&acsmufcsm;jzpaeyD acgif,xr& tm;v&u&azsmufp&ufyg/ wcgwcr& u& fvd&lymm ' &vjzpfwwjuwmy}

]nr wu, fajymaewm tpfu&

] ' grSrymkwf uae Inyljzpjzpaygñ olwñht avmi fawGñ 1m, fawmh
avmufrñ cñwjurv }

] uae In? ' grSrymkwf reufzef apmapmaygñ
1mu ychñwñefñwñ&if, ajymonf

] tJ gqñif uae Inyl oñ;jyñ junñr, }
qlqefu uñfyslwmpm&ñfuñlacguñe onf

] aus;Ztyl tpfuñ nñruñaemuñwjuñfuñInjyefwmyaygñ

] aemuñwjuñf ymkwñvm; }

] t ifaygñaqmi fyg;awGñ rdwñutay;wmu wjuñfav? wae lus
&if tpfuñymm twñfa&rñ;aumi fwa, muñjzpfñfw, }

] nñ&ñtwñfa&rñ;yJzpfygap }

] ymi f...ymi f...ul..' gqñif reufzefñrS awGñjur, ? &pZfymñw, f
rñ pm;jurvm;? &pZfuñnñ rañmuñvm awmñawmñuav;jum oñ;
jyñ

qlqefu , ifoñajymqñif wñg;qññlavñsubññ; onf

] aeygOñqlqef? ' gavmuñvñnf, ravmygel ñreufzefreuf ajcmuf
em&ññ añmi f, vññwññeñmrññawGñuygOñpññ añmi f, vññwññqñuñvm
r, qññif reufzef wae ñcifvññ qlqef oñ;csi fñwññeñm oñ;zññ
uññ f umAmvñyñay;xm;r, }

wevfm

azazmDg&D23

n 8em&D23 repf/

.....

a&m*g&haz&v/vma&;Xme "mwv&cef, onf yir taqmuf
 t tjuD\ ajratmufxywG fwn&bnf/ qqlaf av sum; r&qif, onf;
 &m ajratmupjuf h tv, fyf, wae&molh&mu&bnf, onf , if
 ajratmupjuf bnfvuf, m1muwG f tar&ni xblaysmuDi h&ejyD
 vuDl muwG fum; au&uumufyD ta0; o&haysmufo&bnf, onf/ aye&pf
 q, f o&h, cef ht u&hsm; avmuwG fom rsuf&hjuuf&v&hsm; &h
 onf/ rsuf&hjuuf& wce&fwck rx&pyf m&bnf/ jum; ckvywG f
 tar&ni &v&hfae onf/ tvifa&mi enfyg; onf/ e&h w&v&smu wG f
 olw&xm; onf haq; uvnf, v&h&ma&mi f axmi pifju&hsm; jzpfu
 onf/

qlqef&S ha&S w&n&w&n&h tar&ni &v&h wG f vuDl mufo&h
 jy&xm; onf h jrm; xp&bnf/ jrm; \ txu wG f a&m*g&haz&v/vma&;Xme
 ol h ymk a&; xm; onf/ ol h zi h qlqef onf vuDl mufo&h h auG jyd

pjuf Nvrf,twllf, avsmufoh;onf/ orNvvi fay:wGf or\
 zeybolu jrnvsonf/ a&aiGlylurfm;rS xGubeaom tohsm;eS h
 tjyH jzpfonf/ywDef,usiftajctaeu acsmuicsm;zG &mjzpfonf/
 qlqefonf wpNv&mtaumi,fwclul arsmvixm;jcif,r&QmeS h vl
 aoaumi fsm;cPw&mxmeoHh;onf;a&muivsu&onf/ qlqef\ tod
 wGfum; a&m*gaA' qhbnfrn aq;oyhvmu\ tarhifilmujcrf,
 jzpfonf/ , ifaA' \txjtjykrU aq;oyhvmu\ qH&Rjzpf
 aom aooqHjicif,wGftajcckonf/ a&m*gaA' yg&*lwH\ ZD&kycbpf
 aq;r&sm; tustouba&mujcifuH qlqepwvriipm;ryg/ or
 onfausmif,wGfa&m*gaA' ynmoifum;cPofu &lyftavmif, cPwv
 ppaaq;jcif,uH wjurtomjuHwGc&onf/ , ifwjurtuvnfor
 twGuf yiyef,juDvsonf/ a&m*gaA' ynm&S epODu rjumrDu
 aooqHcbwOD\ tavmif,uHcPwvzwawmufum ppaaq;onful
 qlqef wlefv&facsmuicsm;pH junjric&onf/

, if,tjzpfuHtrsv&aomtcg or\ajcvSfrsm; aeSaug
 oh;onf/ oH laomf wHkqHf, &ywef hoh;jcif,um; r&Hcs/ oru
 "mwfccef,oh hoh;a&mu&ef cH rmpHqHjzwxm;jyDom;jzpfonf/
 oH laomf oronf uHwv&mcef lavsmurdomtcg pjuf Nvrf,
 onf yxrwGfwzuboHc&onf;jyD aemuivzeftjcm;wzuboHc&
 aug hoh;onfulwG&onf/ oru xwvlef wlefv&ypHjzi h jyef
 apmifjuniroh/ vaoaumi f'mwfccef,oh la&mufigawmHrnf
 vm;ymk ob, jzp&onf/

qlqefonf & i fwxwfxwvzi ha&SkollqufyD avSmuch
 &on/ae&maygifi rsm; pbnwG f rDvHrsm; uuGfaejuao; on/or
 \a&S lwG f tarbnifxjuDpH on/ tarbnifvrfu &Snvsm; on/
 aemuqHwG frS qifem; &Gwltg; ep&Gufubqlqefaw&& on/wltg;
 &Gurfm; \ txuyHfwG f xHokwfxm; aom refulurfm; &bn/
 tcG fr& r0i & ymbaompwef rsm; uH wltg; &GwvcpD refulurfm;
 ay: wG f xi &bn; pna& xm; on/ vuf, m1muwltg; &Gur refulu
 atmuflmuwG fum; a&m*gaA' "mwfccef, ymk a& xm; on/ wltg;
 ayguftedwG f qlqef wH qH f, vsu&bn/ rH p wvult m; wif
 ae&on/ rnfubH aom jri fuG frst uH awG jri & rnenf, ymk pOf
 pm; aerbn/

wltg; &Gur pcluttenti, fwe f, ymjyD junivlu aom tG
 "mwfccef, twG f, 1muful qlqef awG jri & on/ tcef, xwG f &Snf
 vsm; aom ausmupm; yeufjuD wvH&bn/ tcef \ tvsm; w
 avSmuflvH avmuyif jyn a on/ pm; y ay: wG fum; rlu f & pulyf
 rsm; ? qvlu rsm; ? qvlu aowar sm; ? "mwlaA' ypönf rsm; ? pm tky rsm;
 eS fit jcm; ypönf, u&d m rsm; jyGwbyf vsuf &bn/ qlqefonf wltg;
 uH wef, zG fyD "mwfccef, twG f, oH di a&mufoH; on/ pt& aom tel
 rsm; uH axmi fce&S& u& on/ vuf, m1mu f& wckvH wG f ypönf
 wi & epif rsm; tjyn jzponf jurfjyif rS rsubnj uuft xdyif jzpf
 awmk on/ pif rsm; ay: wG fum; zelyk wifes hzeft H t&G ft pm; trst
 rst, ae&mr vyft jyn &bn/ aoaocsmcsm teduyfyD jun & aom

t cgwG fum; zeft HjuDwckt wG frSt a&mi ft qi fr&om t wHjuD
 onf vIwa, muN O pacgifuH pepwus xuDuJzwxm; jci f
 jzpaJumi f, qlqef o&&onf/ qlqef\ uH fMuav; orh cel
 wfebH; onf/ tcef, \wzuxyfwG fum; pjuF Ht Oi faygufwG; eS h
 qifwaom qifem; &GufwG; wck&ajumi fawG &&onf/ , ifwG;
 ayguN twG f, 1muqfS pum; ajymolHsm; eS h u&d mwefqmyvm
 oHsm; xGufay: aeonfuH qlqef jum; &onf/ tqlyg wG; aygu f
 qdH qlqefwvfwqwpHav smufoH; onf/ oru rreS trouf qH f
 aom t&ya' owckwG f us; ausm Oi fa&muhaeowO D jzpbonf/
 wG; &GufwG; raei twG f, 1mufoH qlqef acsmi fjunt onf/
 tcef, wckvHawG jri &jci fr&om vnf, xHtcef, onf vaoaumi f
 rsm; uH cfwv aom tcef, jzpaJumi f, o&&onf/ vuOJ1mufwG; &Guf
 uH qlqef jznf, ni f, pth wef, zG f vlu fonf/

us, favmi pt; &om tolvckjrnymef, oH; onf/ qlqef
 vef h oH; jyD cmceJyefvH f vlu fonf/ &ic&wG; &Guf jAef, cel jyef
 yvfonf/ oway; tcsufyolvckymk qlqef xi vlu fonf/ pjuF H
 wG; qdH h j; &efuH vlu fonf/ oH h aom orae&mrS ra&T &rD
 a&m*gaA' q&mOefwO D a1m; wG; aygu f vcrS xGufay: vmonf/

jym ... ref, uav;? uH fwl &ic&u juH qlygw, / rifu aq;
 ausmi f, olwa, muhXwlv, f

tqlyg q&mOefu a&tifwq dH oH; &if, qlqefuH vS f
 jyDe&wfu fonf/ a&tifwG f obonf aygi fa&yH jzi h aq; pef,

r&csyfrsm; u& avmi faq; vsu&bn/ cPcsi fr&iyi f c&rf&i&mi f
rsm; azsmjy, b&juonf/

]ymkwfu&S } q&qefu ju± um jy&i f, w&hyefajzum; onf/

]tckwavm u& f&w&qu&q; a&smi f, om; awG o&v&mw&rawG &
1m? rif, tw&uf u& flmmv&ay; &rv }

]1mmr&awmh tx&r&yg1m/ u&er taeel hv&jun&hwmygy/ u&er
' &q; &u&a&mutc&pyl &ygao; w, }

q&qefu or \v&ue&szufu& * &w&u&kwit u& Dt &w&frsm; x&b&xn&h
xm; onf/ or \&i f w' &w& &w&ce&aeonf/

]jun&csi f&w&aw&u& at; a t; aq; aq; jun&ay&f/ a&um&z&om&u&csi f
&i f &h&cef, x&r& &w, }

]ymkwfu& aus; Z&wi f ygw, }

pm; y&S&h&ju&t y& f, w&zu&f&u& q&q&ef&y&e&y& &av&sm&u&f&u&f&u& onf/
wp&w& &n&G fcsuf r& &me&S h qv&u&f&1m&f&sm; u& u& jun&onf/
a&t i f w& &q&m&0&ef&onf qv&u&r&f&csyfrsm; ay: w&f y, i f a&mi p&e&f,
aq; rsm; jzn&w&i f, jy& t&ce&f&u&f u& &d mu& &ce&f&u&f&v&suf &bn/
q&qefu pm; y&ay: & &qv&u&r&f&csyfrsm; t&ce&f&u&f u& jun& &i f,-

]q&m? w&cl&awmh u&er u& u&h&e&f&v&w& y? 1m), w&f (6) u v&em&w
cs& uae q&h& &ju&w, /ow&u&u&ym&d..ym&d..}

q&qefu pum; v& a&G&r&jz&p&aeonf/

]owllernfawU 1m, fawV? avmavmq, cawmaw&ſ
w, }

]zm&meJua&mzHh

e&hy:&ſ ohaemi f wacmi f wſ f cſwſq& m; aom nſyzH fwclqobH h
a&m*gaA' q&mOef avſmufon; on/

]t i f ... ua&mzHhae0D ' hupfu ppâq; a&; rſ; &Jhupfelhwlv, /
tJ..aymm' rſn za&m? olu ppâq; a&; rſ; &Jhupfy? uH fajymvvrſef
w, ? ua&mzHhvnf, ppâq; a&; rſ; &Jhupfy? olwHleſa, mupvH
ppâq; a&; rſ; &Jhupfawſy? cPae0D}

a&m*gaA' q&mOefonf &i c&Hwſg; qobH avſmufon; jyD
wſg; w&ſufuH vufwzujziwefzſmufon/ oNnm1muf
vufuue&haeomwſg; a1mmifuluH wſg fum olulu fultwſf
1mufobHjyloſf vufon/ qdqefNjri fuſf rſolacgi faysmufuſg f
on; on/

]aym; ... ymuf1mwſ*g; ? ciAſm; tckcawm 1m, fob}

acwſſ wſwſqſwaeon/ tolvck xſufay: vmon/ oHhaomf
qdqef rjum; &yg/

]ua&mzHh ppâq; a&; rſ; &Jhupfy}

aemufwjuſf wſwſqſwſon; jyefon/

a&m*gaA' q&mOef tcef,wGf,ofH jyeDiVmonf/ tcef
uUuf&d m &yofn;onf/ us, fvmi p&om tokUay:vm
onf/ qdqef aemuWjufvef jyd cefbnf/ q&mOefu r&csyf
rsm;ay:ofH aygi fa&rsm;avmi f,conf/

Jaq;1muqH &m ppaq;a&rS;u aupef&cpvH uH xH pht wH f,yj
uH f wH XmeuH Vay;w, / oaumi tom;u vlysi f,1m? 1mmyjzpjzpf
ua&mzH uH owH ht ck&ejujyd}

JymkVufH aus;Zf;wi fygw, f &S? ufer Oifbn;jyd junfVH jzpr
vm;} qdqefu ar;vUfonf/

Jjunf&H fygw, ? junfyg}

q&mOefu yce&fzufuH w&ef jyd ajymvUfonf/

qdqefbnf &i c&H w&g;OwG facw&S wH qH faerbnf/
ofH aomf oruH aygi fa&aq;aeaom q&mOefu aemuflmurJunh
aeajumi fo&bjzi h w&g;uH w&f,zG jyd &i c&H wG f,ofH Di fa&mu f
ofn;onf/vaoaumi rsm;cpwcef, onf ayav;q, fywVncef h
tus, ftOef,&fyd tH if, aymmi f,Ef,v&acjyd ar&irnf, npay
vsu&bnf/ tcef,e&H rsm;wG fausmu fzljym;rsm;jr&ye&km;aomVnf,
jumvfyjzpjzpfzih tcs& e&H rsm;wG fausmu fzljym;rsm; r&awmH ml
tcs& fausmu fzljym;rsm;r&vnf, u&tuVsu f &bnf/ jurfjyifu
wm&mZhausmu fym; tnrsm;jzpfbnf/ tcef\ tv, fymH wG f
um; ausmu fpm;y&apmi f,rsm; &bnf/ pm;y&apmi f,r&uf&ijyi rsm;ay:

wGf a&rsn; tqurjywpDusvsu&bnf/ pm;y&apmi fay:rs aeí
 atmuZu&H&ajrmi f,xbl h a&usolrsm; xGufay:vsu&bnf/pm;
 y&ay:wGf tlyaqmi f,tlyfxm;aom rDwck c&ecGfwces h pum;ajym
 c&ufwck toD&D&juonf/ q&qefonf cef,rjudatmu&ajc jurf
 jyiN txuflmuf avsum;ohav;xp&avmuwG &yfvsufom;&De
 onf/ oNvuf, m1muwGf xHc&srsm;tqitqih &Deonf/
 v&oaumirsm; c&pwionfufun&ef a&Sacwu jykvlyfxm;
 aom c&Hvef,&srsm;yifjzpfuonf/

tlyaqmi f,rDwclomvsi f xef,vif,vsuf &bnf/ orES h
 tedq&Hpm;y&ay:wGf jzpfonf/ tvifonf pm;y&ay:&D tOwfrh
 tavmi faumi fay:oh jzmusvsu&bnf/ pm;y&N wzufwcsupD
 wGf a&mf1mmvuftrsm;wyfqi jyd za, mifylq&H &ifz&Hrsm; Owf
 umxm;aom a&m*gaA' ynm&Sf vu&axmuq&mOef epD&Dw&H &De
 juonf/ wae&mwnt,wGf tvifa&mi x&Hplufojzi h tcef,\w
 jcm;t&pwft y&H frsm;onf y&H rnf,ar&ni fvsu&Hw&Hbnf/ tcef,\
 tv, Ay&Hv muwG &H om pm;y&bnfvnt, tvifa&mi ent,yg;
 vsuf &bnf/ o&H&omf x&Hpm;y&ay:wGf tOwfrh tavmi f,wavmi f,
 &Deonfuf q&qefawG jri&e&onf/vuf, m1mu&ajcrwGf uwf
 jym;wck c&svfq&Hxm;onf/ wwd pm;y&ulm; O&HwOg;rsomawG h
 jri&onf/ o&H&omf x&Hpm;y&ay:wGfum; 1mmrSr&H/gacs/

q&qefatmufo&Hqifjyd vu&axmuq&mOefepD&D c&pwf
 aeaompm;y&q&Hvsmub&H;onf/ tom;eHIn&Hymifonf/ tonf,

aysmirmjicif tajctae omrmexuftenti, firmof ol laomf
aysmlaysmifonh taetxm;w0 &bnf/ yk jzwl/ tvifa&mi fv0 f
av;ig;ae&mw0f xycjydaemuf tv, lavmuq0S erlemvww
jzwl, bn/erem tonf,w0 x0phtw0f ajur0G laom tajc
taew0f &bnf/ yk jzwl/

pm;y0te00 kqkqef av smu00;onf/ a&ajrmif,te00
a&mu0bnft xjzpb0n/ vu0lmu0w0 &laom t&y&sh&shiq&m
0e0bnf ti fv0 kb0lu0 ft *0jtp0wfty0f xnrnftjykw0f e0w0
crfarge0shiq&m0e0\ to0ajumi hwe0f &y00;onf/

]ajomf..ym0v0

]ymkwfu0..tae0i fit, sujzp&i f c0 hv0wfyg&S }

]up00&0yg1m? junfyg? wcyj &0v, / jy0c0gawmh0e0aejy0

]tckv0 junf00 &wm aus,Z0wi0y0gw, &S / olu ua&mz0 hv0m;/
zm&mv0m;/}

]zm&m? ym0ymmu ua&mz00

q&m0efu wzupm;y0ay:u0vufn0x0jy&i f ajymonf/

]olw0h0mmjzpfv00aow, iq0w0m oy0vm;}

]ro0o;1m0} t&y&sh&shiq&m0efu ajymonf/

]ol ht qkwfu hawmh c&kwjyDrjun&ao;1mt/ ua&mz&U t qkwfu
awmh 1mmrS rjzpf1mt/ yuwd taumify/ rufu&puyl jun&i f
awmh wcklrsm;awGlrvm;rod1mt}

]t qkwfr&n wckawv&tr, f&lx i fvm;}

qlqefuar;vluonf/

]t ou&S&yfwh a&m* gaw&lor& f r&naawmh t qkwa o&ajumydwfv&h
jzpfwmy/ 'gayr, h t cl&upr&naawmh t qkwfr&n 1mmr&awGlr&tr, f
v&lx i f1mt/ O&ae&uf1mufr&n wck&jzpfv&tr, f&llwv, }

]t qkwfr&n 1mmr&awGlr&n rymkvf1mt;v&h mmjykv&lx i fvmv}

]1mmjykv&h v&q&awmh' v&h upr&st&aw&u&u& ft&i fu awGz&chv&ly/
1m, fawmh r&v/ 1mmr&awG&1mt/ 'd&up&aw&J&mZO i fuawmh wylp&h
wnfy/ v&wa, mu fy mm tou&S& yf&tr;w, / tou&S&at mi f
jyefy& j&u±juw, fr&1mt/ }

]olw&hu ri f&v&emaw&vm;}

]w&v&v&us&awmh rymkvfyg1mt? 'gayr, h ymkvfv&me&h fygw, }

, i f&od& h&jymjy& v&lcg;aygu f&q&od& h&qlqef av&smu f&tr;
onf/ t&y&S&h&S&h&f q&m&O&efu ol ht&azm&u&jun&v&luonf/ol h
t&azm&u t&cef&x&h&S&u f&tr;aom qlqefu&h i;jun&aeonf/onf
aq;&h&u&dw&f aumz&cef&aw&uae&mwumw&G&tr&onf/aumz&pu&fu
taymmi f&j&ud&jzpf&onf/ aq;aw&ysu&faejy&jzpf&onf/ Og, mju&h&aw&u

zbxuajeuon/ a1m;e&epzuwG &om pm;y&snf juDefck
ay:wG fvemrSwvrf,rsn;? pm&Gupmwrf,rsn;? pmtlyrsm;? aumzDyef
uer,sm;eS ha1mmiyi,rsn; jyefhusvsu&bnf

]jrefv&snfv,;}

apmapmu "mwfc&ef,xwG f awG k&om q&mDefu ajymvlujci f
jzpfon/ olu, cktcg c&snjuDwckwG f aumzDwcu? rief lwck
eS ha&m*gaA' t p&i c&pmrsm; u&lvurSw&;x&vsuf &bnf

]vaoaumi c&vmu& u&er o&rfjun&ao;1mt;}

qlqefu Oefvlu&bnf

]aemu&awmh t avht usi hjzpfon; r&snaygh
olu rief lu&u±& i f, ajymonf

]ymkwfu& olw&ep&a, mu&J fvemrSwvrf,aw&u& u&er1m, fr&sn&sn&
rv} olu yg;py&x&rs rief,rsn; u&laumz&ES&arsmcs& i f,...

]c&pw&efq&w&hpi r&snjunf jyD&i f aq;rSwvrf,q&w&hpi r&snxn&xm;
yg/ 1mmjykv&lv&q&awmh olw&u&pu jyD&on;jyD

or\ aemu&fmu&wG &om e&wG pif,rsn;&bnf/ pifwck
wG f c&pw&efymk a&;xm; onf , i f, pifwG f zm&meS&ua&mz&h&w&h
vemrSwvrf,rsn; u& qlqefawG &&onf/ qlqefonf c&snjuDw
ae&mu&&S f, vlujy&aemu&f rsvppmtly&u&x&w&um u&fvlu&bnf

t*lj

azazmDg&D24

eUuf 8em&D5repf/

.....

aemufvae leUufwGf or\ a&' D ttvttavsmufcvkvwf
 uav; yGjrnfvmaomtceUufwGf qlqefwa, muUonf ty&mxJ
 wGf aEfaEfaXfaXGuav; auGae&mrS rxcsi fao; 1ml &aeawmh
 onf/ tajumi, rfn vif g\ vuUa&Gpi foUcsi, rsm; u or\ &i D, f
 jirji rfuav; rae aomajumi hijzponf/ oUjzi h qlqefona&' D U
 ulrywvflml oUoUeUuav; rsm; wGf eparmaeawmkonf/

oUcsi, wyk fvUqUoU; aomt cgrSyif qlqef ty&mrS vU
 vUjUDeUawmkonf/, if onES fvjyUeUwnt, rnyif or\ acgif,
 xblh reae lu tjzptysur sm; tvkt, uf wUoifvmjuawmh
 onf/ , reae lnu reufoUem&Dkonfx yif pmjunhaeckonf/
 txyvUufuUjzpaom *sme, faqmi fyg; rsm; ?arUaq; ynm&yfqU &m
 pmtlyrsm;? oryUf aq; Og; aA' pmtlyrsm; eS h vuUawG leL&UvU' S
 jyXmef; csur sm; /

orwG f rSwplawG waxGjuDjzpfvmonf/ y#uwfwLuf
 wG faemufxyf &GnazGw&&rnfpm tyfpm& ifuvnf, wL onfxuf
 wL vmonf/ w&mausmf onf; onf/or \prtsufu ylyD&lyaxGvm
 onf/ ylyD juDr m;vmonf/ ylyDawmfvnf, pLwDi pm;zG &m&v m
 onf/ , iftwGuf ortaeS h ylyDjywfom;vmonf/or taeS h
 onfuae lwG f trsm;juDaqmi &GjyDpD onf;vtrnfymkvnf , k
 junfxm;onf/

, ifajumi h qlqef okwobwa&csf onf/ oGubGufu
 av; t0wftpm;vbnf/ vuZu&nful jrefrefuav;aomuf
 onf/ vuZu&nfaomu& if, or \rSwpkt csl ul jyezwf onf/
 , refae lnuzwcbomaqmi fyg;wcsL hul jyezw&ODrnfymkvnf,
 pOf;pm;rbnf/

um;rSwfwL boluref,uwe f, onf; onf/ &moDwlu, ref
 &ur sm;uvly if qL&G;vsu&bnf/ pLhaeatmi fat;onf/ uDae
 atmi fat;onf/ a1mmpwejrL onf ajrmuDi &LpGefes led onf
 jzpfuL qlqef usefqrbnf/ ulaumi faxmurpGjzi hum;ay:wG f
 xL clwae&m&onf/oljzi h uGefyswmpm&Gfwclul ajzjyDjun ted f
 onf/ tcsL laom tcsuftvur sm;ul xyrfjun&&vL jzpf onf/
 jymm...qlqefygv m;? uae lwufcsmwufvL hvm;}

qlqef armjunfvluaomtcg a*smel f \jyktjzjz] rsufen
juDujri&on/ ou or \txufimuwG &haomwef, uul f
jyD &yaeon/

]uU f..1m, fwe f, urSvucsmrysfyg1mt;}

] 'gayr, ha&mi f, vshfw mawmh ryg1mt, rymkwfv m;}

]tJ gawmhjzpfel fw, }

]aq;&juD uul yxrqH a&mu fwa e lrn ae Du faysmu faw, &, ?
aemu fwa e reuf vlemaw uul ujun fwa e &mrn rygwm&, fwl
ymm ajymp&mcsnf, y? rpD v m; ' Dt wul f, q& i f r i, fymma u smi f, ajy;
rav; jzpfav t r, }

qlqefu rajzyg/ u e f y s w m p m & i f, u l j y e j u n f a e o n /

] ' gel ae yg OD? r i f, 1 m m a w & v l y f a e w m v }

el f, u ar; v l u b n f / u e f y s w m p m & u f \ x d y t f, u l w G h
j r i e l & e f o l u l f u l p m i f, v t f y D j u n f o n f / q l q e f a r m j u n f y D -

]uU &J e l m, f q j y e j u m; c s u r e f k e f, a v / ' Dt a j u m i f, u l u l f a j y m
j y & i f a * s m h v u c s m v & v f o n; v t r, }

x a & m f u m; j u D O r i v P a c g i f t w f o l D i f a & m u f o n;
o n f / p u m; a j y m i r & a w m l q l q e f u o r \ u e f y s w m p m & u f u l
j y e j u n f o n f /

1mD, wf (8)rS &Hcef;rsn; onf 1mD, wf (10)eS h twlv
vlyi jzpfuon/qf qefonpjuf Hvrft twlf favsmubon;jyD tcef
elygwf (810)a&S h wG &yvlu fon/ awmufajymi faom raymmf* eDvH
cg;ay:wG frnf;eu faompvHrsm;u vifaeonf

ygarmu©a*syE, fvqif? trf D yDt dyfcs' D aq;Og;aA' Xme/

a' gufvme e, fvqifonf aq;Og;aA' XmerS;jzpfonf
obnfaq;avmuwG fjoZmtmPm&Homyk* HvwOjzpfomfvnf
cDvfuHmerS;a' gufvmpwwwfavmufum; rxufrufygacs/ oHw
apvnt, qf qeft aees lum; ' Dyk* Hvjufu h wG h qf qeft wG uft awmf
tm;ar&onf/qf qefonf tawmfumwH h qf faejyDaemuf raymmf*
eDvHcg;uHwef;zo fvlu faomt cga' gufvme, fvqif N twG fa&;rS;
uHwG&onf

Jufefemrnf qf qeDv;yg?a' gufvme, fvqif el h wG h h lapmapm
uav;uyj zef;qucblygw, }

Jtifymkwfw, ? rif;u wH h h aq;ausmifolwa, mufvme;}

Jymkwfu h

Ja' gufvme, fvqif el h wG h h h w m rif;u h umifw, / aemufyD
awm h rif;u h obifwef;wckR ' grS ymkwfw wae&m&mrn rSvfrdey h
w, / cP uav; apmi h h }

e, mfqiN&Kcef,xlw0f *sme, frsm;? pm tlyfrsm;?pm&Cupm
 wrfrsm;jyefusjntesufvsu&bnf/ avref,wllf,wc la06xm;onh
 yrmjzpfonf/ tcef,xlw0f {&mrpm;yfudwvHes h a&Saymmi f,om;
 a&ukvm;xlljudwvH&bnf/ om;a&ukvm;xlljuday:oll e, mf
 qiN uH jud xllcslu faomtcg ju@cel jrnfbn;onf/ pm;yG
 \a&S hlmufw0f om;a&ukvm;xll fuav;epfvH&bnf/ a' gufwme
 e, mfqifu aq;wles laq;1mt,wll uH mlup0fw0f qlqefukvm;
 xllfwvHw0f xllmlufonf/e, mfqifu aq;wlllaq;rxntcif
 aq;ulvudg;ay:w0 fav;ig;jurfacgufonf/jymjzljzlrsm;jurfjyif
 ay:w0faz6bn;onf/

]t if ... ymkvjyDrpD0vm;? &lypyfa&m*gazment,oiwefrbn rif,uH
 igawGzfw, / rif, 0upvurymkwfvvm;}

a' gufwme, mfqifu pm;yay:&srswpluwfym;uav;ujun&if
 ajymonf/

]ufef &ufuvpfuyg}

]&ufuvpf..ymkwjyD}

a' gufwme, mfqifu oN rswpluwfym;w0 fji fa&;vllufjyD}

]ulqprf,yg0D/ 1mmu0v}

]ufef 1m, fupajym&rsvhodmt/tjumjudarhajrmaewh ullmupö
 awCullufefpvdipm;ygw, / ufefavlvmae&ygw, }

a' gufwme, fvqifu aemufon/ ukvm; xlf
juDatmjrnf; onf/ ou vufszu\vuacsmi f, xlyrsm; ul
xyvlujy

Jaumi f, ygw, / 'gayr, h ulmqwvm juDus, fwb1mm&yjuDw
cly/aemufyDawmh ta&; juDwmu ulrmu a&m* grymkwflmt/ vu©
Pmwcljzpfw, / rifpvdipm; wmu ulrm jzpaepell fwl m, ft
ajumi f& if, ulv}

Jufef rajymwwflmt/ t' gajumi fvnf, ufefpvdipm; wmy/ ulrm
jzpfon; jyD 1mmajumi jzpfef, rowh ulmrst, ul ufef pvdipm;
w, }

Jrifpvdipm; wmu ta&; ay: Xmeulla&mu fvmwvlemawculvm;/
' grsymkwfaq; & wuabewh twof, vlemawculvm;}

a' gufwme, fvqifu ar; onf/ olitolu tenfi, fajymi f, vl
on; onf/

]twof, vlemawv/g}

]cpwbaewlef, jzpfon; wh ulrm olhav; ckvm;}

]clepcklyg}

]clepck..ymkwfvvm;}

a' gufwme, fvqifonfaq; wulmtm; & yg; & & uzonvlujyDaemuf

Jrif, cef rsef, wmrsm; oñ; w, }

Jcef rsef, wmrsm; ygy1mt;/ t&i wlef, u c pwaewlef, rñ ajcmuicjzpf
clygw, / tclavmavmq, iq, i tay: xyfrñwptcjzpaeygw, /
rae lucfwmgy/ t&ijzpcbwma wcl wvrst; wpm; wnt; ygy/aemu jyd
awmh olw wu wla&m* gel h m, f m r syw fow f m? u l m jzpf oñ; wh
olu tenf, qñ; g; a, muavmu& ygw, }

J' Dowifaw u l rif, 1m, fu&ovl rpö 00vm; }

a' gufwme, fmqiñ tolu vñ0ajymi f, vbñ; jy jzpf
onf/ apmapmuazma& f rsm; r& w mñ/ olu q qefu l rsu fawmi f
rcw f m p l u j un t e onf/ q qefu r l , i f, ajymi f, v r rsm; u l b w r
jy k r a y/

Jaymm' Du e f y l w m p m & i f a w g t & o & y g w , }

oru a& S h m u f o l h t e n f i , f u e f n w w l u j y d u e f y l w m p m & u f
rsm; u l a' g u f w m e , f m q i f o l l a y ; v l u b n f /

Ju e f r a j y m w l a u p f a w u l r i e l d l f x m ; y g w , / 1 m , e n f e l r s r ñ ;
e l f y g 1 m t ; / a e m u j y d a w m h ' p m & i f a w u 1 m , f m r c w , f q l w m a w m h
u e f r o d y g 1 m t ; / w e p j y d w e p f p m & i f x k w j u n t z l v l r , f x i f y g
w , / t j g u a w m h ' d a q ; & h u d r ñ a o q h o ñ ; w l w c s l h y m m 1 m m
a j u m i r s e f r o d m l a q h o ñ ; & w m a w G & y g w , / t j d u p a w a j u m i h
q & m j u d u l u e f r a w G l c s i f w m y g / ' D u p r ñ q & m j u d u u e f r u l t u l
t n a y ; v l r , f m l a r s m f i f y g w , / u e f r v l c s i f w m u a w m h u e f y l

wmpufuU w&m;OifobCf &csi fygw, / tJ Dvlemaw&J laq;&Hsvf
wrfawU junfCf &csi fygw, / uferpdxrhnawmh uferwU r
odwlaq;1muqU &mjyó emwc&EjyDvUxi fygw, / }

qlqefonf or\oa1mmxm;uUwifjyDdaemuf ukvm;
xUfwU fausrUuonf/ jyó emU &S f&S f,vif,vifes jynjynh
pUwifjyDofn;jyDmk or, lqonf/ onfupU a' gufwme, mf
qi pUvDi pm;clvSi f vUtyonfuUqHjzweU jyzponf/ a' gufwm
e, mfqi &kwfw&uf 1mmr f ajmyg/ qlqefuU mpt,plufjD junfæ
onf/ xUhaemuf uEyswmpm&U rsm;uU Junfonf/ jyDrSaq;wU
uUwcdUzUvUjyD-

JrifajymwmaWG tifrwepUvDi pm;p&maumi fygw, f ref,uav;/
usyvntf 'jyó emU&ypm;rygw, /' gayr, h pm&iftifoa1mm
t&ajym&&if vUcUwU g;ep&ajcmuEpa vmufu ' Dvjyó emr&vUO
r&Uyg1mt/ ' DupawU crSjzpfvmvUajymU fygw, / tJ.... rif
awmif,qUvmawUel ywfovwU hawmh usyfrsnvUfavsmU fwhtcU h
tmPmr&Uyg1mt/rif,ofr&nu uEyswmxmeymm ta&juUwUcuf
tvuUawU b&vni f xm;wUtwUf xUef,orf, xm;&w, /aemu f jyD
awmajym&&if ' DvU pö r&ymm rif,vU aq;ausmif,owUvUy&r, h
upö r&rymkvfyg1mt/ trsm;juU tqifrif fygw, / tJ Dvwmh tm;vU
twUfaumi fwmUawmh rif,twUfa&maygh rif,&J k&awoejykr&
uUvuUawGjzpeU fwæ&mr& vUyapcsi fw, / rif, pUvDi pm;w, f
qUifrif,twUf tonf,"gwUcUefr&nuU pUOay;r, }

t*^g

azazmDg&D24

e~~t~~uf 10em&D48r~~e~~p/

.....

a' gufwmym&p\&kef,xlwGf araq;? x~~h~~q;ynmeS h
ywfbwaom aemuq~~h~~xkwpmtyrsm; piwpiif tjyn&bnf/
tcsf kq~~v~~si f pmtlyyif rjzpa0;1ml pmpjy~~p~~mrsufefrsm;u~~h~~ a' guf
wmym&pjyifqiwnf;jzw&eftwGuf ju~~w~~viay;y~~h~~ x~~m~~;jci f,rsn;jzpf
onf/q~~q~~eftz~~h~~um; , if,w~~h~~onf~~m~~Pw~~u~~ju~~y~~ifjzpa~~w~~onf/
pmtlyftrnful zw~~h~~onf/ a&m*~~g~~qi~~y~~fr;jci f,tajumi f,u~~h~~ tx~~h~~a&;
om;onf~~p~~mtlyu~~h~~onf/wtlyawG konf/pmtlyftrneS ~~h~~x~~w~~h0
on~~w~~u~~w~~u~~h~~u~~h~~&rs~~w~~onf/ x~~h~~ laemuf tax~~h~~x~~h~~&;om;onh
pmtlyu~~h~~onf/ or\rsu~~v~~frsm;u pmtlywtlyu~~h~~awG &fyef
onf/ q~~q~~efu p~~w~~Di~~p~~m;p~~h~~jzi h, if,pmtlyu~~h~~q~~h~~ jy~~p~~jun~~h~~onf/
tcef,acgi f,p~~r~~sm;u~~h~~ jun~~h~~onf/ 'pmtlyu~~h~~ ort&i~~q~~hzw&v~~h~~
onf/

tcef,wktg;yG fvmojzih qlqef armhunfvlu fon/
 a' gufvmympfu llawG&&on/ olu ll kvd tju ll awGjri ztjci f,
 yijzpfon/a' gufvmympfu ll oru ll rsvrlymer&acs/azmba&ymef
 vnf,r&acs/ olu ll wnlwnxnfnjufjuneon/a' gufvmy
 ym&pfu ll ol htcef,xr&apmi qll fae&ef qlqef r&n&G tlyg/ oN
 twG fa&r&u tcef,xr&apmi qll faeygqll jzi apmi fae&jci f,jzpf
 on/ , clawmh qlqef uoda tmu jzpa&on/ us;ausmOif
 a&mu fowDvjzpa&on/ ol pmtlywtlyfu ll vuixwG fu ll f
 xm;rbnu yll qlygon/

lpmtlyfu ll rif, lwlae&mr& aocsmcsm jyefxm;yg}

a' gufvmympfu wktg;u ll ylvfvlu&if, ajymon/ olu
 uav;av;wa, mu fu ll jymovll st ajymjci f,jzpfon/ olu 0w&ll
 jzljufu ll wlvlu jyd wktg;&wvay:&ll wlvG f cswlvlu fon/ xll h
 aemu fonf 1mmwcef,r&ajymawmh mpm;ywG fonf;xll fonf/v, f
 *smpmtlyfu ll wtvlyfu ll G jyd rsvprsm;a&rsvaeon/ olvlyae ylu
 tcef,xwG f qlqef r&bullyijzpfon/qlqefu pmtlyfu ll ylvf
 vlu jyd pi wG jyefxnfxm;vlu fon/ xll laemuf apmapmu r&epf
 ollq, fvllvll xll apmi faeclom ukvm;xll fonf jyefonf;on/

wckwnfaomjywi faygu fonf ym&pf\ aemu fl mu fwnh
 wnlwG jzpfon/ jywi faygu rst vifa&mi eS hr&acsmi frst vif
 a&mi fvl lajumi h ym&pfonf xtqefaom ta&mi fvrst jzpa&awmh
 on/ jywi faygu rst vifa&mi fonf or wnlwnjuf xllaeo

jzi h oru rsuivHrsm;vE, fxm;&onf/on tom;u ehta&mi f
 azsmazsmhuav;jzpfonf/ 1m, flmuivuwGfywfxm;aom a&a&mi f
 em&ES fvluzufcif&bnf/ at;jraomumvjzpaomvntf, olu
 &Syft uE vuvwtjymuav;eS jzpfonf/ olu rsvwvrf;pm tlyjuD
 wGf twejumrSa&rSwaeonf/ jyDrS pmtlyjuDulywvjyD vbc:
 acgifavmif,uleSvlu fonf/ on twGfa&rS;u rsvwvrf;pm tlyf
 vm, bG;onf/onfawm rSolu qlqeflmufoblvshjyD-

Jrpö 0Dvm; rif,ulu sky&Kcef,xrfaawGlvlu&awmh uskyf tjoob;
 wm trEly}

a' gufvwmym&pfonf ukvm;xll aemurDwGf jznt;jznt;u
 av; rvlufonf/ aemufmuf rStvifa&mi bjumi h ol hrsufesul
 qlqef aumi f,pGrijri &yG/ ol htolu at;pufonf/ twejumrS
 wlvqvwaeonf/ jyDrS qlqefu-

Jrae lu emvefxaqmi rfn q&mjuDulufer rav;rpm; vlyr&mus
 &ifawmif,yefyGw, f/q&mjuDvntf,owfxm;rygvrtir, f/ rae lu
 ymm ufer&lyxrqhaq;&htawGhtjulygy/ aq;&Joa1mmu ufer
 r 1mmrSem;rvnyg1mt;/ emvefxaqmi &Joa1mmvntf, 1mmrSem;r
 vnyg1mt;/ tqqqhuawmh wluqll rhuav;wcluvntf,&bn;vll
 ygy/ tJ Dtcserwll cif epem&avmuivwefu tJ Dvemul ufer
 juncl&yGw, f/ rcpwvrdvlt yvhaq;awGofay;c&yGw, J

qlqef acw&vlu fon/ o la&S rS vju Du wplw&m
wllhyer f ykacrvm; ymk a t mu ar l r on/ o l la omf wplw&mwllhyef
jci f, r&acs/ qlqef qu fajym on/

]t] l w e f, u u e r w l l e p a, m u f a j y m c l w p u m; a w l u o m r e f q & m 0 e f
e l h v l e m q u f q l l r s t, r u 1 m l c p w j y d a e m u f l l f r n c i r i r l e l a w l q l
j u z l l u w l u 0 w f x m; c h u y g w, }

qlqef &yem; vlu j y e f o n/ a' g u l w m y m & p f w l w f q l w f r l
w l w l q l w l a e o n/

]u e r t c k l l j y m & w m u e m v e l x a q m i r l n j z p l y s u f o n; w h u p o t
w l u f t a j u m i f, & i f, u l l s f j y w m y g/ v l e m & l h t j z p f u l l a w l v l u & a w m h
u e r u a, m u f u, u j z p f o n; r l w m t r e f y g y }

]r i f, w l l r e f, r a w & J A Z t w l l f, y a y g h

o l u t a y: p l r s a j y m v l u f o n/

] & S f, . . . }

o b a j y m o n f u l l q l q e f a o a o c s m c s n j u m; v l u f o n/ o l l a o m f y m k w f
r S y m k w & J h v m; y m k x i f r o n/

]r i f, w l l r e f, r a w & J A Z y a y g h

q l q e f r s u e f n & b n; o n/

]q & m j u d a j y m w m u l l u e r e m; r v n l f l m t }

Jjum;wht wll f,yJ em;vnfaygh

qlqef acwrs wllqll faeon/ xllhaemuf

] ' gymmref raweJywfowfwllq&mjuD&Uoa1mmxm; qll&i fawmh ufer
tjyp&Qv, fvlhajym&rlnaygh ' gayr, h' vlh t ajct aerstrfn 1m, fol
yJzpfzpf pvlv fyll&ln;clpm;&rln trfey/ uferymm vlyfi ef,oa1mmryD
o1mt;qlvmawmh trfeygy/ ' gayr, fl ae&mrlnq&mOefua, mufn;
jzpfyD vlemuref,rjzpa&i fvnf,' Dt wll f,yJzpf rlnygy/aq;ausmi f,
olwa, murll h vlrqe&1mt;ql&i fawmh rymkvfyg1mt;/a, mufn;q&m
Oefawymm ref,rolemjylawllqufqlvlyllvntf jyefyD junlap
csi fygw, / ' gayr, h ufer' llvmwm q&mjuDull rav;rpm;vlyf
vllurclwht wll awmi fye&a tmi fvmvmyg/ uferymm ref,rwpl
a, mujzplw, fqlwht wll awmi fye&ewm rymkvfyg1mt;}

qlqef &yvllufyefon/ wlljyer&ularsnfvi fon/ ollhaomf 1mmrS
rwwllhyef/ qlqef a' gojzplvmaejyJzplon/

] uferymm ref,rwa, mujzpaewht wll q&mjuD pvlft aefni fit
, lljzpaew, fql&i fawmh ufer1mmrS rwwfll fl mt;}

qlqef cyjywJywyi f ajymon/

] rifymm aemufxyfwjudf uav;uvm; vlyfaejyefyDref,uav;}

qlqef rwwfwxvlu fon/ a' gufwmym&p\ rsufen
u i k j y d j u n t a e o n / o l k q y i f r s m ; u l t v i f a & m i f x h a e o n / a i G
v f i Z m j c n f r s m ; e s h w a e o n /

J u e f r w l h t c k v h w G j u w m 1 m m r S t " d y t h , f r & d y g 1 m t / u e f r v m r d w m
r b i ; y g w , / u e f r j y e f v l u f y g O D r , }

qlqef v s h x u b o n ; o n / t c e f w l t g ; u l q e t o n /

J r i f , 1 m m u p o v m w m v } a ' g u f w m y m & p f u v s f a r ; o n /

qlqef o n f w l t g ; v u f u l l u l v u j z i l u l f x m ; & i f , p j u f H
v r f w a v s m u f u l j u n f v l u b o n / y m & p \ a r ; c e f e s h y w f o w j y d
p O f p m ; a e r o n / o l x u b o n ; & r v m ; ? r o b i ; & 1 m t v m ; c e f q o n /
a e m u f q h w G f o r o n f t c e f w G f o l j y e f v s h f v l u j y d a r l a q ; q & m
O e f u d e s h r s u f e n c s i f q l l v l u b o n /

J j y d c h w l u p a w G j y d o b i ; a t m i f a w m i f y e & a t m i f v m c h w m y / a e m u j y d
a w m h q & m j u d q u t u l t n d w c k r s m ; & r v m ; v l l a r s n f v i f c j y g w , }

J 1 m m t u l t n d }

o l t o l t e n f i , f a y s m k o b i ; o n / q l q e f w l l q l l f a e j y e f
o n / c e f q a e o n / j y d r s w l t g ; u l j y e f v w f v l u b o n / a p m a p m u
o r x l l c h a o m u k v m ; x l l q o l l j y w a v s m u b o n ; o n / o l l a o m f r
x l l f y g / y m & p f u l o r j u n f v l u b o n / r d w G f 1 m m r s q h & p & m r & d y g /

uvnf, quvmw, / tJ Dawmh1mmyjzpfzpf tJ Jyó emullpbrf,
avhvmzdluSerqHjzwxm;w, / tJ Dvll pbrf,avhvmr&vlywae&m
rSnvnt, q&mjuDwll hvl q&mOefuBawGqu tultnDtrsm;juD
vlttyw, / uefyslwmpm&if,ullw&m;Oijuncto&zHvH, /}

a' gufvmym&pf a&Skoulef, iKhvluJyD oNvuepZufullpm;yaY:
ollajz;av;pSwi vluonf/

J' Dvllq&ifzsm;emaqmi rSnvnt, jyó emaw&Hewmyaygh' *s, &D
e, fvqifu 1mmrSrajymygvM;}

olwDwll &vfwqHvluonf/ xHhaemuf qdqefullarmjunnfvluJyD
cyfus, fus, fajymonf/

JrpDDvm;? ritymm ull flueull &Swmy/ aq;ausmitoav;w
a, mufu aq;1mufqH &m vuBawG kolawoevlyfi efjuDwclull
vlyr, fqHvmtqefy/ 'gayr, flupöymm rifeHm, fvHsrtypyf
wluPöy/ullmJyó emymm rif,xifvmxuf trsm;juDus, Def,w, f
rpDDvm;/rif,ull uskyftjuDmPay;&r, fq&ifrif,&Jlvwd eppm
wrf,twGuf vuBawGjzpeH fvmwckull vlyyg/ rif,ull ulnzHkqH
wluPö rSnvnt,fajym&&if uskyrSn tceH&Hml/ aemuJyDawmh yG tyG h
vif,vif,fajym&&if aq;avmurSn ref,rawGull uskyrarSmvifHml;}

xHhaemuf a' gufvmym&pfu qdqefullvufn&ai gufai gufxH
vsuf

Jrefrawymm aq;avmuu u pm;p&avmuyl oa1mmxm;w, /
ay:yi avmuyl atmuarkw, / aemuyl dawmh olwlpdvwu...}

Jawmfygawmha' gufwmym&p}

qlqef atmvlubon/ ukvm;x u fulrvlujy aqmi tsvlubon/

Jufer' duvmwm rymkwvrf,w&rfawem;axmi &atmi frymkvflmt/
a' gufwmw&utaw&tac:awcu acwfr dawmh mt/ acwjudajymi f,
aewmu q&mjudw h rod mt.}

a' gufwmym&pu pm;y u v u dg;jzi fykwvlubon/ pm&uf
aw& clw&w&v f x u l u e b o n / p m ; y a e m u f l m u i v o f x u l a e & m
r s q l q e n t e d o l d e f , c e h & m u i v m o n / o l i r s u e s i j u d u q l q e n
r s u e s i e s h x d v r w w f & b o n /

JrpDv m;/ rifymm u l a e & m u l f r o w h r e f , u a v ; w a , m u y l /
rifymm ' a q ; & j u d r o n v m j y d a e s i h s u b a e w m y l a t ; ... t j d t w c u f
' a q ; & j u d u (2 4) e m & d t w o f , x u b o n ; & r , / a v m a v m q , l q , f
u s y f t c e f , x u r i f , x u b o n ; y g }

qlqef aemu b o l l q w b o n ; o n / a ' g o t h a y g u f u h e a o m
v j u d u h a u s m r a y ; & j y g / w l e g ; u l e g j y d q l q e f a j y ; x u b o n ; o n /
o r \ r s u f h w o f x d v e f i r e s h a ' g o w h a j u m i h r s u & n r s m ; & p f
O l v m a w m o n /

a' gufwmym&ponf wlg;uWtm;juDejyD ywvUuf
onf/ xhaemufw, mZef,uhumuf, lUlonf/ aq;&ktlyjuD
xHtjrefqHqufay;&ef twGfa&rS;tm; ajymvUlonf/

XX

t*_g

azazmDg&D24

e_huf11em&D

.....

qlqefonf ajy;v_h;ae&mrSajcv_sf_{rsm};u_hae\$_vu_{jy}cyf
 jznf;jznf;av_su_fonf;onf/ pjuF_hy:w_hf_oh;vmae_or_{sm};u_or
 u_h*&jy_ro_h;juap&ejz_ponf/ o_ho_mf_or\&i_xw_hf_hm;ae
 &on_rsm;onf_or\rsue_hw_hf_tx_if_om;ay:vsu_honf/ w_ph
 wa, mu_fu_or_uw_m;jy_h }qlqef1m_{jz}p_fw_mv} ymk_ar;c_hv_si_ho_r
 u_ijz_paw_mr_h t_re_yi_{jz}p_on_f/av_mav_mq, f_tc_se_hw_hf_hqlqef
 1m, fo_es_rs_aw_hh_ml_wa, mu_fw_nf_ae_cs_io_nf/v_hs_fa_om_av_su_m;
 ju_hu_hqlqefow_ho_nf/ o_hjz_ih_ow_hg;ju_hu_hw_he_fz_hjy_h x_hu_f
 v_hu_honf/ w_hg;ju_ha_emu_fl_mu_wh_f vsi_jr_ep_h j_ye_fy_wh_honf/
 x_eh_ha_ea_om_rh_a&mi_rsm;v_nf_ays_mu_fonf;onf/ n_hh_om_to_h
 r_{sm};v_nf_ays_mu_fonf;onf/ o_hr\ac_gi_fx_uw_hf_hr_hy_ho_hu_av;w_yh_h

om&bnf/ wvfwqwaom avsum;juDu jifrcrfrku ay;ae
onf/

qlqebnf rsvppmtlyeS ta1mmvfyi fvlhuu , clxufvlf
vuixwGf qlyful fxm;vsu&bnf/ qlqebnf tluu wif,wif,
judvvlubonf/ yg;pyrS cyfus, fus, fuav; &GvvlufyDaemuf
rsvppmtlyeS ta1mmvfyi fvlhuu atmuflmu&avsum;clay: otllypts
vlubonf/rsvppmtlyfuav;onf avsum;xplwclay:wGf clubon;
jyD jurfjyifay: otl jym;vsufuav;usobon;onf/ avsum;xplay:
wGf avsmobon;jyD e&vlubon;wvlubon/a1mmvfyi fuav;um;avsum;
p&f,uvlufyD atmuflmu&fusobon;ohljum;&onf/ tay:qHavS
um;xplwGf qlqefxklcslubonf/ or\wlvwmi frsm;uul axmif
xm;aom 'tepfzuay:wGf axmuixm;vlubonf/ rsufvlrsm;uul
wif,usypobon ylvfxm;vlubonf/

q&mOefjuDrsm;? yg&*juDrsm;? txufvjuDrsm;u oruul
rvvlvm;?qef lusi juonf/ rrdvvl laq;avmuwGf a, musm;rsn;
judpvlvsu&juonf/ oru tjyifvwa, muobonjzpfonf/qlqef
rsufvlrsm;uulGfvvlufyD atmuflmuwGfyGfvefvsu&om rsvpk
pmtlyfuav;uuljunfvlubonf/ pmtlyfulvlypvlul&jcifonf
or\ a' goul azmf xkwvlul&jcif, jzpfोजिह, cktcg tenfi, f
wnjiffr&vmonf/ rrd\pvlful jyefyDx&f,cslyfvmellonf/ rrd
taees h, if,otlrvlyfoityg/ a' gufwme, fvqifeS ha' gufwmym
&plwvlajymonfr&rayonf/ , clrS oifwef,wuifcgpjzpfomaq;

]qlqef& 1m, fuW? 'Du p&awGrjyDawmh mt,vm;}

1mlu pm;yay:wG fvwawmi faxmu fyD rsu fvu vufacsmi f,rm;jzi h
tlyfum xm;vluon/ xl laemuf oN vufacsmi f,rm;uEm;&Guf
rsm;aemufob la&muatmi f qkwvluon/ vufacsmi f,rm;ay:wG f
ar;wi fyD rsufcsif,qh &eaom qlqefu junon/ oWlu
aq;&huD \aumz qh fxwG jzpon/ 'De&mu acw ay: y&1mm
*rsm;es jzpfyD tawm juD vnt,of &S f,of jye fon/ aq;&ob h
vma&muob rsm;t wGuf zG f vpxm;aom qh jzpon/aq;&Dexrf,
rsm;vnt,vma&mu juon/ aps,uawmh ent,ent juon/ qh fxJ
wG fvwawm jynfusaeon/ ohaomf tcef,axmi f wae&mwG f pm;yG
vGwvW &aeonfu qlqefawG &on/ 1mlu tcsu ay;pepf
jzi h tajumi f jum;ac:vluon/ csufcsif,ola&mu fmojzi qlqef
ausey&on/

]qlqef&? rif t vlyawGul pef hvwvlu zK lawmh aumi faejyD
'Dt vlyu rif,u ll uay;zly&w, / u ll fwl laq;avmu aqmi f yk f
wcl&w, /jrpfx h t vluobitarsmygvlu&ivlu? rvlu&ifawmh
epfoh;rhy/ a' gu fvmym&pfqob h rif,1mm upoh;&wmv}

qlqefu 1mlu jun&if, or \aumz uhaom uaeon/
obajmwmu ll or oa1mmuson/radu ll *&plufojzi tom obajm

aejci f; jzpfon/ jyDawmh rrd muwG f ol & Sheapcsi fon/ 1mbnf
aumfzvustuaomufvufyDaemufacgif, udcg, rfum-

lym&prfn joZmtmPm&ygw, / 'gayr, foyymm 'Dfn teEÄwecl
&S fawmh rymkwf1mt/ olvfwvawGul pwwfu tm; vHajymi f; jyel
v&fypell fw, / 'Daq; &Hudaqmuwvha&mrfn &efyhi Gt rsm; qk&fn
ay; chwblu pwwy/ tJ gajumi h obajymw pum; ucl tm; vH em;
axmifu&w, / obuseyatmifaezcl h w, / 'Dvyl aeju&wm
y/ uae treuf aq; ausmifom; awcl hcgifaqmi jyD a&mitvsnh
wlvuawmh pwwy/ olu ausmifom; ig; a, mufrfn 1mmajumi h
oha, mufrfn vlvlar; w, / ucl fu rif, ucl aupfwclfn wv0ef
ay; xm; w, f vcl h xrae huajym&w, / uae hwcg 'Dt wcl f; quf
ajymvcl jzpell fyg0Drvm;/ tJ Dawmh rifymm ulmel h wclowfyD
olawoevlyfaew, fcl hajymvcl fw, / vcl hajymvcl h &wh twlwl
awmh tr&ft wcl f; yj ajymvcl &w, / olu 'Dufpymm ucl fcl f; wv
yvl h qofn; w, / ucl fucl olm, fcl hajymovbqvmawmh ucl f
jyefrajymawmh yg1mt/ rif; taeecl homrehausmif, ol wa, muftjzpf
aeofn; zcl hyl ajymp&m&ygawmh w, / rif, ucl umuG &ifel hcl frfn
tr&fwaejyD

qlqefu olucl tm; &yg; &yif zuvcl ucsi fyg onf/

Jtpful frfn tcl vlyó emjzp&w, fcl awmh nDwu, fcl p&wv
aumif; yg1mt/ 'Dvcl vnf, nD r&n&G cl yg1mt/ tcl vlyzp&wm
nD t; jypfygy/ nD &J h &ixfrfn clpm; r&awjzpcf&vcl hyl/ eepD &if

av;ymm nrel htou&G fwy/aemuJyDawmh nrymmvnt, ol h
vlyJ&modrsefvmrstjzpfwwlv, / tJ Dawmh ol h vlyJ oel h twlv
yvl kcpm;rdv, / aemuJyDawmh 1mm;rif/ 'guvnt, wu, fud
wluqll r& wczpfofn;wmy/ 'gel pum; rpyf ol h t t t * D vlyf
junfyDvm;}

]vlyfyDjyD 1mmrSryawmh mt/ ol DDaEsnufraumi fawmh mt;}

qlqefu 1m\rsuefnu junlvufon/ ol rsuefnwG f
rnfon kcpm; r& sm; & rnenf, ymk jzpfon/ 1mu aumzDyef, uefu
yg;pyfwG f awjyDaomuaeon/

]ol DDaefnufraumi fawmh mt, ymkvfv;}

]ymkvfv, }

qlqefonf or\atmue&wcrf, ululufyD aumzDuf
ul h juntaeon/ onbwi, ul oruar snv i kx m; jyD jzpfon/
ol laomf wu, jum; & aomt cg p wlv r y & sn; & on/ x d u & on/
r r d \ cp m; r & sm; ul w w e l f o r s x e f, c s y a e & on/

]n r p w f r a u m i f, j z p f o f n; o v m; }

1mu or\ar; ul v u f w z u f z i h n i f o m p f n y i r & i f a r; o n /

]n r u l 1 m m r S r a j y m y g e l D D }

qlqefu ol h r j u n t h m a j y m v l u f o n / 1 m u o m w c b k
q u a j y m r n f q l v s i f o r i t r a w m h r n t r e s y i f j z p f o n / 1 m u 1 m m r S

rajmyg/ ol laumzulum obomu&it, qlqefujunlaeon/
tawmfuav;jumawmirs qlqef acgifarmljyjunion/ or\
rsufvkrm; e&aeon/ oru olesrsufesicsi frqk fratmifjud
pm;&it,-

]1mmyjzpzpf ' dlyfi ef,ul ntrpchwymmm ntr&j &ixlu clpm;r&vck
ajumi ty/ ' gayr, h aemufyl f,usawmlynmyll f,upawdi fvmw, f
wckkul nrawg&awmirs tr&fy/a&m* gopfvck' gr&symkvarlaq;
ajumi ha&m* gqityn;r&vck ' gr&symkvi vuPmpkwclaygh wckky/
aygh 1m, &, fvlawmh ntr taotcsmrajyme ll flmt/ wcg jyó em
u aemufvrs&jzpfvmjyefv, f jyó emu ntrxi fvmxuyjyjjud
rm;vmw, f ulmaupawgymm clpwaqmir&wifru1mt/ zsm;em
aqmir&vnt, &ew, f jy&awmh yjy ta&judwmu tpfu&jym
whve&pa, mu&ooon;w&upyl t' l&pa, mufu tclup&snquf
py&ew, fvlh lqw, faemufj&awmh a&m* gaA' q&mOefu olw&h
rn ' d&upr&awg t&ifu&clz&w, fvl&jymw, f t' l&awmh ntr
p&v&x&sn&ewmuawmh ' d&up&x&sn wck&e&r, f/wckky/ 1mm
&, fvlawmh ntr&S frjywwflmt/ tar&nihya, m* v&ly&ac:&rvm;}

]v&efulejy]1mlu ajymv&ufon/

]rv&eflmt tpfu& a' gufvme, fvlqifel la' gufvmy&pfv&ll &j hwlef h
jyer&awgu xtqef,wmawmht r&fy/ a' gufvmy&p&j hwk hjer&u
q&ifawmfawmfiroi la vsmfvv1mj}

1mlu ezf, udlvuzi h ykwvlu jyd

]qqlqef {uEawmhri f, ymm v&K DSubn f, z&ky&S lum; awCul p&aejyD
' gr&S ymkw& if ri f, r&npdva&m* g&aejyD rymkwf1mt, ri f, pdv&X h&1m, f
v&ki&aeov? raumi f, q&H0g; ju&waumi fu jylp m; aew, f v&ki&f
ovm;?' gr&S ymkw f pdva&m* g vlow form; w0Du vlawCul rief, wD
v&H&st&jzkvaew, f v&ki&fovm;? ' D, in D rav; ' gr&st&aw& ymm Owk
aw&ky&S law&X h&ny&Dw, / tjyif r&H mt/ wu, lawmur&H r&H
1mt/ udl f wclajymr, f ym&pv&lyf ylymm rymkwf1mt? rr&ef1mt/ ' gay
r, hol r&H' v&H&st&vlyz h tajumi f, &v&H r, f v&H udl xiw, }

]qqlbrf, yg0D}

]tr&eft m; jzi lawmha' gu f v m y m & p y m m ' Du H m u p a w e l lawm lawm fu
av; udl jyo em w u f a e j y D ' D p m a w G t m; v H u ol X me & J h w m O e f r
ymkw f v m; / t J D t c s e r f r n a q; a u s m i f o l w a, m u f u v m j y D y i l a y; a w m h
ol 1m, f c e l l a w m r v / ' D t c s e r f r n v l w a, m u f y m m ' D v l y j z p e l l f
w, f q l w m e m; v n e l l f y g w, }

]ol m y l u e n f e n f u l y l v e f w, / ol O e f c e b l e j y D x v m w m u
n D u d l & l u a w m r v l l y }

]u b a v ... ' g a w G x m; v l u f y g a w m k u d l f r i f e l h t j i i f r y n; c s i f y g
1 m t / a e m u f y D a w m h u d l r n o n; p & m & a e w, / a e m u (1 5) r e p f q l
& i f v l e m w a, m u f c p & m & D w, / u d l f w l l a j y m p & m & D w m a w C u l n

wzeNyefi rEHaoma0' em

ewEG f

usrS npmpm;&i f, ajymjuwmaygh/ uH feJ ht wl npmpm;zh lr i f,rSn
tpDt p0&ao;w, f q&i faygh

1mJ xH &mrS xvufon/ oN vi Aef,ul, bn/

]tH... tpDt pOf &vmaygh

]avmavmq, rSnawm ri f,ymmyH rcausmi f,olwa, murjzpeH fao;
1m;aygh

]t i f...ausmufwHjuDwwHuv&ep&m &ao;w, }

]1m&m;.... 1mmrsm;v}

]a' gufvm pwwfeJ lawG lr, / olurS ruhDmt,q&i lawmh nD&J h
vlyfi ef,ul pef HwvluZHy&awmw, / wa, mufa, mu&J ht ul
tnD&1mel hnd 1mmrS vlyfeH flmt/ tpfuu uefyslwmpm&i f,awG
ul, ay;r, f q&i lawmwvrst,aygh

]tJ'g ul ht wGuf {&mr pef pm;cef,juDy/ aumi f,wmavmh ul f
ymm 'Dq;&HudrSn a&m* gao;ao;rH;rH;uav;wul cpwfaewm
taumi f,qHy}

1mbnf vi Aef,rsn; xm;&mpi foHlavSnufon;on/

]1mm;ri f,ymm tck&awmh tou&S faewlef,yJ rymkwfvvm;}

qlqefu ol aemufobHvlu fygob;&i f, tm;avSmajzi har;vlu f
on/

JeS Hclefaewm u t o u & S faew, f v H lajym & i fawm h o l y m m t o u f
& S faew l e f y b y g h

] o l e m v e f x a q m i f r s y v m ; }

] r [k w f o t ; }

] t x t a q m i]

] r y m k v f l m t ; }

] ' g j z i h o l 1 m , f r s v }

1 m e S f a q l q e f w k o n f v i A e f r s m ; u l p i f a y : w G f w i j y D a e m u f a u m z D
q k f t w G f r S x C u b j u o n f /

] o l u l a 1 m m p w e f a w m i f y l f u * s m z m q i f a q ; & u l a j y m i f a y ; v l u f
j y D

] * s m z m q i f a q ; & k q l v m 1 m m v }

] e , h a j r u s e f r m a & ; t z G l u w n f a x m i f x m ; w h t x t u k m e w c l y /
t x t u b a & ; t w G u f t x t o u f o m a t m i f p r i k m ; c s u f v c l y / t p l
& u t a x m u f t y h a y ; w , / t z G t p n f w c l u t l y c s k y l w , / y m m ;
A w f t i r f t l f l m D u s e f r m a & ; t p l i c h t & x C u f a y : v m w h p r i e s u f y }

] n D w c g r S r j u m ; z t 1 m t / t p f u l a & m u z t o v m ; }

] r a & m u z t 1 m t / ' g a y r , h t j y i f u a e w c g j r i z t w , / t a q m u f t
t l u a w m h w u , f a c w f r D w , / a j z m i h a j z m i f r w f r w f x l x n j u D j u D

y/aemufjyD uD fowd&m;rdvmwclawmh atmuqHxyfrSjywi f,
aygu f waygufrS&Dmt/ t'J guD uD flm, fvdjumi howjykrDv
awmhrodDmt}

1ml acgifuDcg, rf&ifajymonf/ qlqefjykonf/ 1mu qufajym
onf/

JvwDf,vwDf, 'kvd t*Egae lrdn aq;ynmavmuu yk*WfawDk
jyD t'Jdq;&DuD on;av&Djuw, f/ t'JDuD a&muZi,wDvDf,u
awmh oa1mmuSjuw, f/ 'pDruDef, atmiJri fvmawh trefy/ t x t
aqmi frDn &u&Sfrsmarh jirmaewh emvm&SfrvemawG tm;vDuD
t'Jdq;&Du vubclubay;w, f/&n&G tsufuawmht x t aqmi frDn
ta&ay: t x t ukvemawG ubm ubay;eD zD ht wGuf aumi fwh
&n&G tsufwclj}

J' gayr, h1mm;ri f, arla vsmkDn;wm 1mmrS rjuma o;1mt/ ol luD mm
jykvDh gavmu frefrefjuD yDh vDu&wv}

Jtcsejyó emxuf a&m*gtajctaeu yjyD ta&juDw, f/ ol luD
&u&Sfrsm; t x t ub&r, qDvmaocsmw, f/ ol ht ajctaeu
worwvwnfjzpaiejyD uD fvdD&JleepD jlawmi f rwf1mt/ eepD frDn
emusi frlawD wkhjyerlawD a&m*gqi fyDn;rlawG trsm;juD&Dew, J
qlqef ai ;aeonf/

JleepD &ifav;&J la&m*gvnf, tajctaecl foDn;jyD q&i lawmh *smzm
qifudlyD&rDny} AymD' mwfavsum; oDh wDh la&mu&Dn;juonf/

t*_g

azazmDg&D24

e_luf11em&D 45r_ep/

.....

1mbnf "mwavsum;wlcg;\ txufmu&D txyjy*
 Pef,sm;uunon/ cpwcef,olhtcsera&mu&D ef okwajcwif
 &rn/ tou(62)epft&G f t1mjuDwpa, muful v_yfacgi fjzwf
 ay;&rn/ oar_{sm}refepbouaom cpwvfr_{st}awmtrymkv/ olhaomf
 ou 1mmyjzpzpf cpwvae&vsi fauseyfon/ ol lvuxr_h "m;
 a&mu_vmjyD ol lr_{sn}wmOe&D mjyD_ql_vsi f ou 1mmu_lsrwG_uawm_l
 1m, fae&mr_{sn}yc&c& All_yjzpzp? v_uyjzpzp? yg;pyjzpzp? p t_l
 yjzpzp/uae In qlqes_law&rnht a&u_l opOf_{pm};rijefon/
 ol p_wfx_h aysmfon/ qlqetu vwlvwqvwqwuav; jzpf
 on/1mmwp_lsr_s tysuft p_lt c_wft, G fr&D o;? olw_lep_a, mu_f
 a&mu_vww&m&mawG ajymjuon/ v_lcsi f, tom;csi f, txdtawG h
 w_l faum/

pdvixlwif pdwukeS terfrdomtcg ol jylvufon/
oli, lwefu refuav;wa, muftm;erfrdnubw&rbn/
olu 1mmrajym nmrajymeS refuav;uwtm;erfvurbon/jyD
rSor\wlljyerkujunirbn/ oru ausauseyeyjuD vuch
onfuw&aomtcg tjo&on/ tajumifr& on olu refuav;
uht1m, tajumihertvurtr&f rod jzplon/

cpwvaqmi ft xyfol a&mu&aomtcg "mwfavsum;wtg;
yG f&on/1mbnf Aym±yG b&cyfokwfkwav&nufo&on/
pma&onf aemu&vae lw&cpw&rn&h tc&Z, m;rsn;uht jylvylf
vsuf&bn/

]uht f1m, ftcefrSc&rnv? vlemu rpövm1mmye? vylacgif }

pma&u olu&rm&unirbn/ x&laemuf x&he pm&if uhtjyefunh
on/

]a' gu&fvm 1m&vm;}

] 'gy&aygh

]zsu&vlu&jyD ' vlemu&rc&awm&h&mt? zsu&vlu&jyD

]zsu&vlu&jyD.. ymkw&fvm;? 1m, foluv}

]a' gu&fvm&ce&f vmuyg? olu a' gu&fvm&vm&i f ol kq&v&v&f&h&rn
xm;ygw, }

ol ht wufowr swx m; aom c p w r w c l u l y , z s u f u l u f
 j c i f r n q e t o n f / 1 m t w u f t x t y i f q e t o n f / o l h a o m a ' g u f w m
 c e f v m w u f y , z s u f u l u f h & b n f / o l u q & m O e c s y j z p o n f / o l h
 a o m f v l y x h v l y e n t a w m l r y m k w f y g / o l u l , c i f u q & m O e j u d w
 O d e s h w z u f w m O e c s x m ; & m r s t j c m ; w a e & m o l h v t j y m i f a y ; z t o n f /
 o l h a o m f o l u l f w l f c p w r n t u p w c l u l y , z s u f c i f u m ; , c k
 t j u r o n f y x r q h t j u r f y i j z p o n f / 1 m b o n f c p w a q m i p m
 a & ; u l a u s ; z i w i p u m ; a j y m j y d a ' g u f w m c e f v m \ & h c e f q o l h
 x u f o n ; o n f /

a' gufwmcsef vm\ tcefoni jwifaygur&om t
 cef,uav;wcjzponf/onftcef,uav;r&ei c p w r u k m e \ a e l
 p o f v l y f i e f r s m ; u l o w r s w p p o a e j c i f j z p o n f / a' g u f w m c e f v m
 o n f v u a x m u f q & m O e f r s m ; t m ; v \ t c e f y l w m O e c s x m ; j c i f
 r s m ; u l v n f w m O e f , & o n f / x l j y i f c e f t p d t p o f r s m ; u l v n f
 w m O e f , & o n f / q & m r e s h v u a x m u f q & m O e f r s m ; u l q & m O e j u d
 r s m ; a w m i f q b n f t w l f p p o a y ; & o n f / y d w f x m ; a o m w l e g ; u l 1 m l
 a c g u f u l u f o n f / t x r s j o i f c l y g y m a o m t o l u l j u m ; a o m t c g
 o d i f o n ; o n f / a * m l c e f v m o n f o l n p m ; y l w u f x l f v s u f & b n f /
 p m ; y l u t c e f w c k v l j y n f v a v m u f e d y g ; y i f j z p o n f / p m ; y l b n f
 w l e g ; u l r s u e b n c s i f q l f v s u f & b n f / c e f v m o n f p m ; y l a e m u f
 1 m u b o l h a & m u & a t m i f r e n f y i f w l o i & o n f / o l h a e m u f w u f z l f w G
 p i f w c k & b n f / p m ; y l a & s h w u f o p f o m ; u k v m ; x l f w v h w n f o m

&bnf/ tcefe&ay:&ajujimoiylef,wcrSwyg; tcefonf &S f
aeonf/ &S fonfS htrS oy&yf& &bnf/ a' gufwmcsef vm
enf,wlyifjzpfonf/

q&m0efc&kyfonf vu&xmuq&m0efrsm;t wG f,rS a t mi f
jri p&h, Dfy&fi fy& wu&a&mu&c&ol jzpfonf/ , ckt cgwG f obnf
txuy&f,q&m0efju&Drsm;eS h a t mu&y&f, vu&xmuq&m0efrsm;?
ausmi f,om;rsm;tjum;wG f qu&bG &a&; t&m&ajzpfonf/ o&laomf
obnf txuy&f,r&v&nf, rymkw&acs/ a t mu&y&f,r&v&nf,rymkw&acs/
ol wG joZmtmPm&bv& ol wG ftm;enf,r&eS h t x&u&sef&&
onf/c&ef vmonf &mx&t q i ft wef, t&ajym&v&S i f touft &G f
i, &ao;onfym&q&rnf/ o&h&q, &olep&om &ayao;onf/ t&yf
jri fy&g/ i g;ay&pvurce&om &aygonf/ 1mbnf c&ef vmeS h rsuf
e&ncsif,q&f op&om;ukvm;x&f wG fx&f mu&fonf/ yxrwG f 1mmp
um;r&ajymjuyg/ c&ef vmonf ol mu&xwG f u&fxm;aom clw&H
u&Hjun&aeonf/ o&Nw&awmi frsm;u ukvm;x&f vu&fwe&f,ay:wG f
axmu&fxm;juonf/ obnf pm;y&wG fi &Hjy&Dpm;a&;ae&mrS 1ml w&kg;
acgu&fv&up&owG f aemu&f&h v&er&v&u&fcif, jzpfonf/

Jci f&sm;&Jc&pv&r&ul&zsu&v&u&wm Orfenf,ygw, f r w&f

c&ef vmu acgi f,armh rjun&f ml ajymonf/

Jv&fy&acgi f,rjzw&w&ht w&u&fawmh 1mmrS rjzpfyg 1ml&}

1mu avolterezzi h ajymvufon/ acwirS wvfvqvf
aejyefon/ a' gufwmcsef vmonf aemufvexm;aom ukvm;
xll fuljyi indt aet xm; oha&muat mi fa&Sh mufohyevshvuf
jyD 1muWnfnjuf juntaeon/ 1mbnf olu h aocsmcsm
& i qll & rnfymkwufvufon/

Jrwf ci fAsm;ymm cpwrvuf tav;xm;whvwa, muvufhufskyf, lq
w, / wvufusus ajym&& if ' h q;& h udu cpwvKmerfnaygh

Jrefygw, }

Jci fAsm;&J & mZOifu vnf trsm;judaumifw, / wae hfn ci fAsm;
ymm q& mOefskyfwa, mujzpfvmeffvufvly/ tJ gajumi fvnfci fAsm;
el hufskyf aqfaEfcsvmy/ apmapmav;uyf a' gufwmym&pf uskyfqD
ufef,qufw, / yxrawmh olmmajymaerfef uskyfrodmt/ aemufS
ci fAsm;wynfwa, muv ufmaupawefn Oifaeufae wlt ajumi f
ajymwmy/ ol awmfawmfu h a' gyfaew, / 1mmjzpfw, fqvwmawmh
uskyfrodmt/ ' gayr, h obajymwmuawmh ci fAsm;ymm tJ h ausmi f
om;u h aemufuae ajrnfuae w, fwh

Jausmi f,olyg}

Jausmi f,oljzpfzpf? ausmi f,om;jzpfzpf ta&;rjuDyglmt}

Jtif ... ' Dupota&;judylw, / ' h umifrav;ymm txl, trst tpm;
uav; jzpfylw, / tJ..... uskyfufajym&& i fawmh' Jyó emrnf
uskyf 1mmr f yg1mt/ xyjyDajym&& i fawmh olu h uskyfq& kw& ygr, }

]uskyl ci fAsm;el htji ifrybn;csi fyg1mt, rwb? uskyfajymcsi fvmuawmh
ci fAsm;ull owday;aewmy/ ausmitom;wa, mutajumih ci fAsm;
wufvrf; ywfbn;rñuull uskyf vvm;yg1mt.}

rwflmvmu csef vmuunhaeon/ uae hnwG fonf
aumi frav;esi h npmpm;&ecsef xm;ajumi fajymvuv si f ol 1mm
ajymacsrnent/

]a' gufwmym&pfu ' Dupöull q&mjuDpwwf uull ajymrajymawmh uskyf
rod mt/ uskyftaeel lawmh uskyft ay:rñ jyó emr&fcsi f, rajym1mt,
qllwmpdwcsyg/' gayr, hym&pf t&rf,uma&ma' gyfaw, / tJ lawmh
ci fAsm;wynhull ci fAsm;xef,yg/ ' Dumifrav;ull ajymyg}

]aumi frav;yg}

]xm;ygawmh aumi frav;ull ajymyg/ wjcm;wckull ajymi f,vlyfg
vll aemufqhajym&&if ' Dupöñvaygifq, fa, mufwvd vlyae
juw, / ym&p&J kmewckvlymm ' Draq;jyó emaway:jyDwh
aemufyfrñ wjcm; 1mmtvlyfsvlyju&1mt.}

]uskyl ollajymygr, ? ' gayr, hodylawmhrvG flmt? aumi frav;
u awmfawmfacgifrmw, / acgifvnt awmfawmf aumifw, /
aemufyDawmh ' Dupöwñ olwfbwfm&wmuvnt, o&Jlyxr
qllvlemeßa, mulymm ' Jyó emaw&Jbm;aumi jzpfbn;&vllly}

]1mmyJ jzpjzpv? ci fAsm;ull uskyfvlkoday;jyDjyD olvlyfbsawG
ymm ci fAsm;wmOefawG? ci fAsm;u olhvententel hnder, f

q&i fawmhlyqHwmaygh/ aemuJyDawmh ci fAsm; uH uskyfac:wm ' Dt
ajumi f,wckwnfajumi h rymkwf1mt? aemuWajumi f&A;w, /
' gu ylyDta&juDw, / cPwfaqmi rsn ci fAsm; oHaewh A&Hlygwf
1m, favmu f v b qHwm ajymprf,yg}

]8}

](338) uaum}

]tJ gu usky&Jh m, A&H/ elygw&Pfulr&ci f tJ A&H uH uskyfvpf
yw favmu f oHchw, }

]1mmjzpfvH(338) uH qufoHwmv}

]uskyfo bavmu fawmh tJ A&Hymm wjcm; vIwa, mu&Jlymmy/ uskyf
twGuf uH lyH f wckr&ci lyJ tJ guH uskyfoHchw, }

](338) uH aomht zG fit ydwi vlyfwwfovm;}

]pOf;pm; vH u&i fawmh jye fay: vmr snaygh 1mmjzpfvHlar;wmv}

]1mmjzpfvHlvbqHawmh tJ A&HxHsn awmfawmfx; qef,wmawGawG&
w, / a' gu f wmaumi fav;awGhwmy/ oajymwmuawmh olt Owf
vAewefrsn tJ A&HwG; y0v uentel lyG koH;w, fvk txHsn
aq;awG trsm; juDawG&w, fvk ' gel uskyf vH koH; jyDppjun fawmh
oajymwHt wH fr&f w, / aq; rstaygi f uH pAewmy/ wm; jrpaq;
Og;awGygawG&w, / ' gel A&Hlygwfpm&i f uH wH jun fawmh ci fAsm;
&Jh elygwfyymm (338) jzpaew, / &Pfrymkwf1mt.}

] (8)u 1m, fol eNygwlv}

Ja' gufwmt p ref

] cpwvaqmi rsn ol 1mmrSrcGvm tawmfumofn;jyD

] ymkwlv, ? tJ Dawmh uskyfu h jymprf;yg/ ci Asm;uN eNygwB 1m, fol
ay;ov/ a0: vfwvmvm;}

] ymkwlv, ? olyxr uskyfu (338) uN oN z h jymw, / aemufus
awmh eNygwB uN ay;w, }

] aumi f;jyD ' Dupu m, fol h r s ajymygel h a0: vfwmuN n f rajym
ygel h aq;awG' gavmuft rsm;juD av sni fxm;wm uN h wG&wm odf
ta&juDw, / ajym&r, f qN h && if wm;jrpaq;Og;wcl&z h uN l r
vG flmt/ tJ Dawmh usky& h h eNygwvpm& i rsn ci Asm;jz paeawm h aq;
& h t kyfcsya& tzG h u ci Asm;uN t& i q h ac:awG h v h r, / aemu f;jyD
awmh oN h t aeel h h owi f;uN 1m, f h r s ayg u jum;apcsi rsn rymkvl
1mt/ tJ Dawmh ci Asm;acgi f; x h r sn y x m;yg/ aemu f;jyD awmh ci Asm;& h
ausni f; oav;uN n f; a h aq;jyó emxuf wjcm;uN p wcl r sn p wD i f
pm;z h h ajymyg}

1mbnf a' gufwmcsef vm\ tcef;av;x h r s xG u v maom
tcg p w h r s y a x G v s u h r s awm h on/ q h q eN v lyfi ef; rsm;wG f olyg
O i aeon h t wG u f 1m h n b o h r s t h o yg/ on f u p u h o p h r s j y D j z p f
on/ o h h a o m f o l h t wG u f o w r s v x m; a o m A h r s x wG f a q; a w G
awG h on h t a j u m i f; u m; j y ó e m j z p f o n / c p w v a q m i a' o w G f

t*_g

azazmDg&D24

nae 2em&D 30re_{ep}/

.....

qlqef\rsufvHrsm;onf cpwfuKmerS;\&Kcef,ul vSh
 ywjun&&vsu&bnf/ tcejjudu us, Def,von/crfem;oluf
 jrKupn qif, ixm;onf/ e&epckwGf {&mrjywi,faygujuDrsm;&D
 juonf/ vyaom&Cif,rs;uHawGhri&e&onf/ ta0;qDwGfesf,
 wHrsm;zHvHfaeonf/ yiv, fav wnifnif, wUcwfvsuf &D
 onf/ a' gufwmpww\ausmujzlzHtlyfxm;aom usef,pm;yjuD
 oncef,rjudtaemu&ajrmu&xmi twG &Deonf/pm;yjuD\ aemuf
 1mu&E&Ujuri,jyi rSsubijuuft xref,tjynfwyqi fxm;onf/

{ntefrS Oifonfwkg;aygu&om pwkvajrmuf e&H
 wGfum; jrlyxm;aom pmtypirms;&bnf/ tcs&aom pirms;wGf
 yw&wyxm;onf/tenfi, lymaeojzih awmubajymi&omzet&uf
 rsm;? ykviirms;jzih a&caow&in ti, fuav;wv&w&lu&ljriae&
 onf/jywi&aygu&udrms;e&h pmtypirms;awG&q&m ta&S&awmi f
 axmi&wGfum; r&csyftlyxm;aom pm;y&e&er&fuav; wv&e&h z&f
 1mmukvm;x&fuav;rsn;&bnf/ ukvm;x&fuav;rsn;\ om;a&
 x&f&rsn;onf var&f&pr&paom awmuy&aom ta&mi&irms; jzpfu
 onf/

a' gu&vwmpww&onf {&mruf&f±y&u&D\ aemu&f&mu&wGf
 x&f&vsuf&bnf/ o&Nvu&D&mu&S&jywi&f&er&rsn;rst vi&fa&mi f
 x&ojzih o&N&y&f&rsn;onf vuf, m1mu&S&r&csy&ju&day:wGf xi f
 ymy&vsuf&bnf/ c&p&w&f&u&q&m&0&e&ju&D&onf ajcaxmu&e&szuf&u&
 pm;y&axmi&pe&f&ay:wGf wi&xm;onf/ , i&f&ol&jzih&jywi&f&aygu&f&S
 vmaom&t vi&fa&mi&onf o&N&y&ch&u&j&zw&fa&us&f&y&D& ol&zw&fa&e&aom
 pm&f&ay:ol&h&sa&m&u&bnf/ olu olu& t&E&me&S&h&t&cs&t±use
 aom ol&ar&G&0&w&p&lu&oy&yp&f&0&w&f&q&i&xm;onf/o&N&S&h&v&sm;aom
 q&ly&irms;u&h&emu&f&mu&ol&h&e&j&y&D&j&z&D&xm;onf/ em;&f&irms;\ txuf
 y&f&u&f&z&h&t&ly&vsu&bnf/ ol&rsu&f&e&u& rym&mq&e&onf/ e&D&ref&aom
 v&f&c&u&f&rsu&f&e&u&w&f&xm;onf/o&N&rsu&f&v&pr&f&rsn;upm&f&ay:
 r&S&pm&j&umi&f&irms;u&h&v&si&f&rep&f&z&w&f&v&su&bnf/

tu, fi om p q&m0efuDu tjyKjziKqDjuJci f rjykyg
 u qlqefonf pcrfem;aom ywDef,usieS h pjuDus, haom
 q&m0efuD\ *P&Eajumi h xwVvef lwleVkyjci f jzp&rSn trEf
 yijzpfonf/ a' gufwmpwwfonf vufxhpm&CufuKwfi jyDqK
 om;aomtcg oNa&S h muVwGixK haom qlqefuK armjunh
 vluonf/

Jt i rwe f p wDi pm;p&m aumi f wmyJ ref uav;? c p w a q mi fu
 jyó emawuK usy fowjykrayr, hizm;em;aqmi rSnvnt, ' D w K j y
 ó emrStaw&Eew, q w muK v h v h r p Of,pm;clrd mt/ olwKcsi f
 csi f qufoG rK & r & q w m r a o c s m 1 mt/ ' gayr, h o l w K c s i f q u f
 oG r & E h r, f v h r i f & j w C u f q c s u f u h w m h u s y f t o d t r S w j y k y g
 w, /

tif... tou&S&yjyD aooSn;wh vepa, mu/ ' Epa, mu f
 uK q u p y j y D j u n h w m y m m t a w G a c g i v e f w, f v h v n f a j y m e l f
 w, / t a w G x u v e f w, f v h v n f a j y m e l f w, / r i f t a e e l h D w
 q u p y j y D a w G w m v n f, ' D u p a w G t m; v h r S n p w f u j c i f e l h t o u f
 & S & y j c i f y m m a, 1 m k, s t c s u j z p f w, f v h h l q v h h y / ' g e l h y w f o w f
 v h l u s y & j h t, h t q u h j y m & i f a w m h ' D a 1 m m x m; y m m a r l a q; a y;
 w h a u p a w e l r q h f 1 m t / t j r S n u t o u & S p u e l h t o u & S a y; a e
 w m u / a e m u j y D a w m h r i f, a j y m x m; w m & S w, / O p a e S u f a & m i h a & m
 *g? ' g r S y m k w f t & i f u O p a e S u r S n x c l u z t w m & S w, / a r l a q; a y;

whtcgrfn a&m*ggqifyn; rkyjyD jzpfvG fw, fvD tJgudjun&
atmi}

a' gufwmpwwfonf ol hajcaxmurfm; uDpm; ybay: rSVEs
vlujyDaemuf jywi f; ayguflmubDhvshvluDfon/ trswrxifqD
ovD obnfrsufefay: rSpmjunfrsufefu jzkvlujyD uD f; tzm;
wcluD yg; pyjzi h cyzEzUav; uluaeonf/ ol rsufvHrsm; onf
tm&D; plubonfit aejzi h uOf; ajrmi f; oD; juonf/

Jyguifqef a&m*gymm t&ifuowDxm; clvvh Ad f; &y pfa&m*gel kquf
pyr&Dw, / tJ Dvwmhri f; &Jh lqcsufymmjzpfel fygw, / 'gayr, h
' guD1m, fvD vkyjyD oufaojrv}

a' gufwmpwwfonf qhvnfukvm; xD juD uD vshvlujyD qlqef
eS frsufefncsi f; qD fonf/

JaemufjyD rifowDxm; zDhu arlaq; ajumi fa&m*ggqifyn; rkyjyó em
awcud usyfvD laocsi fapmefavmuatmi pDrf; jyDjyD tm; vDtm; vD
qDvm tulefvD uD1mDpyfelwlujyDjunfyDjyD tJ Dvwmhri f; &Jh
vnf; wa, muwnt; rymkwf1mt; / wav; juDy/ arlaq; yg&* juDaw&
uyfa&m*gaA' yg&* juDaw& cDwfulq&mOefu Daw& usyfvD pOf; pm;
vD&wvltulefvHaygh tJ..ymkwfv, ? aq; ausmi f; olwa, muw
awmhrygao; 1mt;} pwwfu jyD&, jyD ajymvluDfonf/

Juferoa1mmuawmh' DupuDAymDufyDswm1mufuaepjyD avhv
oifw, fvDhxifygw, / ufer&xm; whuufyDswmpm& ifurepfu

wepfwnftwGufy jzpygw, / jyDawmh wjcm;Xmewcluae
wqi&xm;wm jzpygw, / v&clwh ig;epftwGfu jzpyfsubwh
toub&&yjci f? &u&shvrsm;arhajrmjci fel ht ajumi frodaoqk
jci f;sm;tajumi f u&fyslwmrswu&u&ar;jun&if 1m, / v&pm&if
awGx&ufmrvtrod m;}

qlqefu r&du& f r&rd, junr&&vmjci f;zi hajymvsuf &bn/

Jaemu jyDawmh qupyf r&shewvlemaw&pm&if u&whit cgr&io lwd
v&mrswvrfaw&u&aoaocsmcsmav&vm&r, / tajcc&v&whit csuf
aw&u& &n&r, / v&lem&S faw&J r&om;plaw&u&vnfawGjyD ar;jref
pp&aq;&r, / o&w&h r&sn t&ifu A&f&ypp& &m* g &f& &f&prf&r, /
aemu jyDawmh vu&v&lemaw> m;v&h&qu aof&n&junfxkwf, jyD
y#yp&nf pp&aq;jun&r, }

qlqefu , if&ol hajymv&ufyDaemu f a' gu&fvmpwwfu&u&
jun&bn/ a' gu&fvme, / v&fqi&e&S ha' gu&fvmy&mp&v&h&v&wh&h&ye&acs
rn&fm;ymp& &f&bn/ o&ha&omf 4if&w&e&S f&wjcm;p&z&pn&nf pwwf
\\rsuf&sw&n&ji r&fv&su&bn/ qlqef&N tjuly;r&u&v&ucp&of;pm;
vsu&bn/ aemu&q&hw&G f o&N o&a1mmxm;u&h&xkw&azm&N /

ly#yp&nf pp&aq;r&u&awmh o&yf tust&rjz&pe&h f&mt/ t&c&se&fule&r, /
ai&ule&r, /}

lwe&fy&e&f&m* gjyD pp&aq;enf&q& &i&awmh t&c&se&fule&f&m? ai&ule&f&m
ou&fome&h fw, }

qlqefu tm;wufvmyefzi hquvuf tjujykon/

]jzpehlygw, / 'gayr, h vly&rnlyrmPjuDrn;oavmuf &&vhw
tajzuentfyg;e hfw, / 'vrtstvyjrjuncifrn t&ifu taxmuf
txm;u h&i fawmh aumi fr, / 'Dupöuhq;0g;aA' Xmeu a' guf
wme, fvqifu h ajymjunfygv m;/ a&m* gjyDaA' u ol uerf usi fvh
e, fy}

]a' gufwme, fvqifpvdipm;vdrfr, fvlufer rxiflmt}

]1mmajumi fv}

]rajymwwflmt/ trefw h fajym&&i fawmh ol u h uferawGlcjyDjyD
ol pvdfr0ipm;wmawmh trefy/ olwa, mufwntfwifw mruao;
1mt/ wjcm;XmerS;wa, mufwntfw ufer&lxifricsufu h wify
cJyDjyD uferu h tjuDtus, faymmu fvw, / tJ h awmh ufer
pvdfr h wrstawmifxifvmw, / 'Dupöymm wcklawmif jzpa
w, fv h xifvmw, }

]1m, fv h wcklv}

pwwfu qlqe\pm&if Z, m; rsm;u h jun&if ar;on/

]1m, fv h ajym&r, fawmifrod mt/ qlygawmh vlyju h 'grS ymkwf
' p&lufr&vlymmrst}

qlqefu or\pum;u h &wfw&u&yfvlu fon/ wzuf
r&, farmjicif?o h lrymkwa' gojzpfjicif&hcsrnfv m;ymkarsnfv i fon/

oH&mwG f a' gufwmpwwfonf oNukvm; xHfulvShjyD jywif
ayguqDrSjrd kwG f, oHjunhaeonf

JvyjultR...?tJ gawmh rjzpeH flmt, a' gufwmOvvm;}

pwwfxH ae&mrSxonf/ pm; yCulauGlywjyD avSmuivmonf/
oxyfajymonf

JvyjultR ... uskyf ent,ent,rSrpOf,pm;rcH flmt;}

a' gufwmpwwfonf A&H(338)wG f aq;awG awlonh
owif, uHm; &ojzi h p wft aeSi hit , Suf jzphaeonf/ obnf pm;
yCulvlujyD qlqefuli Hjunfonf

JvyjultRvH komwG&i fawmh jyó emu odyfult a&; juDwmaygh
'gayr, h 'grst rjzpeH flmt/ jzpeH p&m r&lyg1mt/ c p w t c e f, x h s n
1m, ent,ent,rSjzpeH flmt/ 1mmjzpfvHlvbqHawmh tcef, x h s n vlemuH
junhaewHwawG trsm; juD &w, }

Jtrst wH fajym&&i f vlyjultRjzpeH fw, fvH lq&mjuD uH ufer
tjuH y; zH lrymkvlyg1mt/ 'gayr, h tckvHajymr wH wG uferOrf,
omvm wclawm&lygw, / tJ guawmh vlyjultRupü ufer arlypf
vH uel fvH ly/ tJ fawmh ufer wH &J jyó emu H y e fajym&&i fy#lypönf,
ppaq; rlymm t u left us rsm; vef, w, fq& if vlemrSwvrf, awG uH
avHmwmeH vlem&S f rom; pl u awG lqar; jref, wmuawmh t u left
ustrsm; juD oufomygw, / q&mjuD quom tult nDtent,
tyg;&r, fq& if' l u p u ufer 1mmom vlyel lygw, }

]1m, fvtultnrstv}

]yxrqHuawmh u@fyswmpufu user w&m;0if toHjykc0 &csi f
w, / 'kwđ tcsufuawmh vlemrsvfwr,fawG uHw&m;0i &csi fw, /
wwđ tcsufuawmhatmufxyfrn user jyó em&@H fw, }

]1mm jyó emv}

]a' gufvmymp? olu ' aq;&H uDrn user wufa&mufoi jum;&wh
oifwef, uH av smzH hvyaw, / jun&wmuawmh aq;avmurfn
refrawG&@ewmuH ol oa1mmrus1mt;}

]a' gufvmympfymm taygif&cuH fygw, / olupwfv fy&@;vG f
w, / 'gayr, foyymm ' @H fi Hfn tawmfqHaraq;yg&*lw0Dy/ ' g
ajumi rH h ol uH t&rf,tjyprwi fygel @ aq;avmurfn refraweH h
ywfowwH oa1mmxm; ol rfn oDjcm;&@H fygw, / 'gymm c@us;zh
rymkvfyg1mt/ 'gayr, h em;vneH fw upjzpfygw, / 1mmyjzpzpf
aygH rifel ywfowwH uskyf1mmvfyay;eH fr, fqHwm junfygr, /
wcsefnfrfn yJ rif, uH uskyfajymcsi fw, / rif, yymm ' @wfqHwh jyó em
juD uH Sofn; uH fraew, / rymkvwfmawjzpaew, fH h vJrif, xif
aew, / tJgu aq;&H uD&H uD uH useH fw, / a1mmpweaq;
avmu&H uD uH useH fw, / tJ awmh ' Dvrf, uH rif, quav smuf
r, fqH if csefnqqawmh av smufyg/ rif, 1murfn rwaqawmh
1m, fol rfn rymkvwf1mt/ uskyfay;csi fwH tjuDmPfuawmh ' Dvfyif ef,
juDwckvH rif, pef hvwvafpcsi fw, / 'gayr, h rpef hvwv1mt, quf

vlyr, fq&i lawmh rif, ulunhZl uskyjupm; ygr, /' gayr, h 1mm
r lawmh tmrrcHm; aem/ rifrn taxmufxm; tcsuftvufwck
awGhvmr, fq&i lawmh usky&J hoalmmxm; ulajymel fw, / rifrn
tcsuftvufawG rsm; rsm; & av rif, twGuf 1mmvlttyw, fq&vm
uskyajymel fav jzprfnj}

a' gufwmpwwf wltg; qd&lav smufon; onf/ wltg; ulzG fmlujyD
aemuf-

Juae hnae1mufu& if uskyfulwacguabvmufvmawGDD/ rif&Jh
awmi f, q&tsufawG&el fr&el f uskyajymr, }

Jaus; Zt; wif ygw, f q&mjuD}

qlqef wltg; OwG f acwars wllq& faejyDaemuf-

Jq&mjuDymm tirweajumup&maumi fw, fmlor sm; aw&ajymae
jumvmawmhrymkwfwv trfey}

Jtif, ... vlemawGulvshjunfwht cseel juhwht cgus&i lawmh ol
rsm; aw&ajymwv ymkvfyguvm; vllrif, oa1mmaygufel fygw, }

pww&, farmajymq&bnf/ qlqeE&wiqujyD xGufon;
onf/ a' gufwmpwwfonf oN pm; y& h yefon; jyD & hwG fajym
w, fmlzefjzi hoN twG fa& r& ulajymonf/

Ja' gufwmcsef vmqduzlef, qufyd a' gufwm1meJ lawGhyDjyDvm; vkh
ar;prfyg/ A&ku aq;awGt ajumif, tjzprseul usyftjrefqk
ocsi fw, fvkhajymyg}

xk haemuf pwwfonf jywifaygufrifawGae&aom
aq;&taqmuft tksm;ul junhaeonf/ oN1m0es h onhaq;&k
judonf twwuqkvlyif, DvkwGufay:vmjujcit, jzponf/
1mlu qkqefu ajymonft wlyif' aq;&kuD\ taqmuft tkopf
clepcul aqmuftvly&eftwGuf &eykhi fsm;ul obumutjci f jzpf
onf/, if, ubk &eykhi aumutck jci f, pGf, &najumi fvnt, obnf
onhaq;&kuDwGf cpwukme\ tjudt u jzpaejci fyi jzpfawmh
onf/

A&(338)wG faq; rsm;awGkonft ajumifesh, ifesh quf
og haeonf rsm; upOf, pm; av ob' gyGmav jzpfawmh onf/ ' Jyó
em\ oa1mmrth a&&sfwGf vlawGur, kun&ymkazmjyaejci fyi f
jzponf/

Jawmu}

olus, favmi pth awmu facguvlu fonf/ onhaq;&kuD
ul wlyif, jynfwGf ehygwfwpaq;&kuD jzpa tmi folwnhaqmuft
jci f, ul rnfolursav smwGufci f, rjykel fygacs/ epaygi f rsm; pth
wnhaqmuft rkwclonf a&pDwG farsmygoth; eha onf/ tm; vhaom

t*^g

azazmDg&D24

n 7em&D20re^{ep}/

.....

csm;vrf ajrjyiflmlvm&lvG f ymm;Aw&xm;ay:rS qlqef
 qifaomtcefwG f a1mmpwejrllawm\aqmi f nonf rE&D f i f ys
 vsu&acjyD ajrmuDi &hpéf,qD S vmaomavonf 1mlvmujzwjyD
 cyjyifjyifuav; wlaOS lvsu&bnf/ qlqefonf ul fuu ulef
 ntwlvsuf avsum;qD lva vsmubn;onf/ &xm;juDonf 1mlvm
 wG frS Cufbn;acjyD or\vuuf, m1mufrS jzwausmfjyD Ori f
 vPfacgiffwG f olnk nbnjzihoi fa&mufohn;onf/

qlqefonf csm;vrfeS h uif,A&pfvrf,qlu vbn;vrf
 ul,wlvvm;ay:rSjzwausmfonf/ atmuflmuwG fum; um;o hn;um;
 vm enfyg;vsu&acjyD ok laomf um;anbnH lrsn;uvrf,ysh laeqj
 jzponf/ csm;vrf,1mufohn qlqefqifonf/ rhtvifzG laompwD

qll fwcl&S hwG f x pht wll f, nri f, om; rsm; & aejuonf/ wcd lu
rlaejuonf/ oru olwll hutyjrefrefjzwausm&onf/

csn; vrf, twll f, qlqefqif, ofn; onf/ ywDef, usi fajymi f,
v\monf/a&Saymmi f, ypönf, qll fwcd konf ai ; armzG & mjzpfonf/
oll aomf aqmi f, nuat ; jr vö jzi h qlqefonf & ywef lai ; arme ll f
jci f, r& acy/ armli AmEE vrf, oll a& mu aom t cg qlqefonf vuDl
1mufo ll c, jyd a1mu efulef, ay: oll wufo n; onf/ wlcg; aygufrsm;
ay: & t r e l y g w f r s m ; u l l u n t r a o m t c g t a 0 ; j u d o n ; & 0 d r n j z p f
ajumi f, qlqefonf/ vpä mwlyef, jclull qlqef jzwausmfonf/
jywi f, aygufrsm; rS xG uay: aeaom t vi fa&mi f wll konf nu ll aEG
axGapygonf/ t r r s m ; t m ; v l l o n f j i r b u a t ; a q ; v s u f & l y g
onf/

1m\ tcef, onf vrf, \vuDl mu f wG f jzpfonf/ ' Dlmuf
vpä mwlyef, jcll r s u l l u f w & m c e l t v e f w G j z p f o n f / ' D t y l l f, & D t a q m u f
t t r s m ; w G f r s u e f i p m j r u c i f, u a v ; r s m ; & b n f / o p y l l f, r s m ; t k h
qll fa0qmonf/ qlqefonf Oif, wlcg; ull v e f, zG j y d a e m u f t r f a & S h
wlcg; rju d q b l l a v s m u f o n ; o n f / t a q m u f t t w G f, o l l h a & m u & d
on; aom t cg or \jyme s f, aeaom vu facsmi f, rsm; ull qlqefwz t, zt,
r\waeonf/ ajcaxmufrsm; ull vnf, rjywlv ly&ö; vsu&öbnf/ ql
qefonf aofybatmi f ajcaqmi fi av smu& i f, vlc: acg i f, avmi f,
1mrsm; eS h , D l w l v s u l a e a o m e m r n f u l l j u n t o n f / 1 m \ e l y g w f u

]Oll fuav; wcGufavmuf aomufvlu&ifaumi f,ofn;rnyg/ ul..
txluvm}

rwflmlu qlqef\vuWzuluqul jyd tcef,wG f,ofn h
ac:ofn;on/ tcef,wG f,ofn la&mu&omtcg qlqefonf ukwf
tuS DuCw&iftcef,ulvhwjunn&on/1murDzitef,xbl h
OifvmjyD ywpr m;Oll epcGujzi h jyefxGufvmonf/qlqefu ukwf
tuS DuWlcg;teD&ukvm;xll ay:wG f yplwifvlujyD ajcaxmuf
rS 1mGvzey&shul cawonf/ xll hemuf Oll epcGufu vSf, jyd
jznf;jznf;csif aomubonf/ 1m\ tcef,ulpwDi pm;vsu&onf/
]q&mOefwa, mu&Jhtcef,u yshewmygyvm;}

qlqefu tcef\ tv, bollavsmu&if ajymvluonf/
tcef,u ay;epq, ? ay;av;q, cefjzponf/ tcef\ xlyepf
zuwG fa&Saymmi f,qeaaom rDzhuDrsm; &onf/ rDrsm; &&awmuf
aeonf/ clrsufemjuufu jriirm;vonf/ tjriqllxlyonfayepf
q, cef&onf/ xllaei a1m;epzu&Drzhrsm;qollacjyD qif
ofn;onf/ta0;1mu&wG f pmtypifsm;eS hpw&D lltozrfpu?
&lyfribjum;puf&onf/ teD&e&wG fum; tkwufurfm;ay:wG f
yefcDum;rsn;? tv, lacwfoDcsifpm&Gufsm; vSypn relaygi foG f
jyDcswfxm;onf/ vuf, m1muwG f rDzhy:wG fa&Saymmi fem&DuD
wvll&jyD vuD1muf rDzhy:wG fum; oa1mhyll , fwc&onf/
rDzhrsm;a1m;&Djywi faygurfm;uljunfvSifum; naumifuiwG f
nllnll la&a&; xifaeaaom rDvifzllacgifwll frsm;uljri&onf/

tcef,xwG f xxbomaumaZmrsm; cif,xm;on/ tcef\ tv, f
wG f tjymes h tjzluG faumaZmjud &bnf/ , ifaumaZmay:wG f
aumzpm;yG uav; wvH &bnf/

Jwu, fSvmy/ tJ Bvst jzpvdr, fVlnr enfent,rSrarSrf
vifcHmt}

qlqefu tcef\ tv, fWfuH fuav;uH vshywfumajymvHuf
jyDaemuf xxbomqHmwclay:ohht m;&yg;& ypxH cs vHufonf/

Jnru 1m, fHarSrfvifxm;vHv}

1mlu pm;yG uav;\wzuxGfwG f xH &ifar;vHufonf/

J&H&H tcef,uav;wcef,aygh

owH &, juonf/ wu, fawmh owH efa, muonfw
a, muftajumif, wa, muflmmrSrojua0;? Oh faomu&if, pum;
ajymonf/qlqefu or\ajc t wvpxm;aomajcaxmufuH dzwG f
uifonf/

JOH f, DDrvm; nr}

Jaumif,wmayghaomufvHlaumif,w, }

1ml rDzHxbHDi bG;jyD Oh fykvi f,uH lmonf/ zecuf rsm;xbHh
ywjrm;&nfrsm; avmi f,i S vHufonf/

]nD&Juae htjzpfuawmh1m, forS, Hsrzymkwf1mt/ wu, fu
r, leH p&myg1m}

qfqefu 0H fCufulor \rsufvHrsm;ES hrDzHtjum;wG f xm;jyD
e&aom ta&mi fuljun&if ajymvluon/

]nD&JrymmpHuek uHrpel hvwao;1mt,q&i fawmh1mmrqHjzpfel f
wmy/ nDuae hq&mjuDpwwel bDn;awGlvvm;}

]awGlvmaygH olu tpfuHvHajymvmeHlvjcm;pDy/ olu wu, fvl
aumi fjuD wa, muY/ a' gufvmympfvH e, fvqi fvHleH fmmrS
rqH f1mt/ wjcm;pDy}

]rymkwflmt;nD?uH fajymr, fowDxm;yg/a' gufvmpwwfu tajymi f
tveH fvhykwboifnH uDy/ rsm;aomtm;jzi fawmh oel uH ftqif
ajyygw, v' gayr, huae fawmh1m, fvuae 1m, fvzpfobn;w, f
rymkwflmt?uH ft&ifuoHcwh A&Hrhaq;awawG lvlupeH lywf
oujyD uH fuHtjudtus, fa' gyaeew, v' trefwH f ajym&&if
olymm 'DupotwGuf uH fuHtjudtus, fa' gyaeew, v' tref
wH fajym&&if olymm' DupotwGuf uH fuHvlu&luar;&r, v' tck
awmh Dvrymkwflmt/ q&mOefskyf a' gufvmcsef vmuHwHlay;w, v'
a' gufvmcsef vmuH fuH Dupar;zh&mtwGuf uH f&r, faupf
wcluzsufvluw, v' ol htcef;uH ac:jyDawmh rS a' gufvmpwwf
u 'DupuHtjrefqHotsi faew, fvHajymw, }

]A&Hrhaq;awGupöymkwfvvm;}

qlqefu q&mOefwa, muſeſ h a' guſwme, fvſq i fvſh h ajymaeju
onhpum; uſ trſw&vluſonſ/

Juſ fvſnf' Duſpöuſ 1mmrſaoaocsmcsmrodſ mt/ a0: vſvwmu uſ h
twſuſowſrſwſxm; wſh A&ſxſrſn aq; awſt rsm; juſ D&ſewmuſ q&m
Oefwa, muſuawſGſoſn; w, ſ/ aq; awſuawmſh t rsm; juſ Dſyſ/wm; jrpf
aq; 0g; awſvſnf; ygw, ſ/ uſ ſ&m&ſa q; awſvſnf ygw, ſ/ y#ZD aq;
awſvſnf; ygw, ſ/ t pſyſ aq; ceſ; wſcpmyſ}

Jtſ ſxſrſn 1m, ſolu 1mmuſpöt wſuſxm; w, ſqſwmuſ ſolwſh h rodſ mt
aygh ymkvſvſm; }

Jymkvſvſ, ſ/ 1m, ſolſrodſ mt/ uſ ſxiſvſmawmſh 1mſ) mz&m? 'grſ
ymkvſ 1m*ſvſm; a' &ſvſuſyſh zſhwa, muſu pſxm; wſmjz pſrſnyſ' gayr, h
1m, ſolu 1mmjz pſvſh uſ ſA&ſxſrſn vſmjyſ) xſnſxm; juovſrodſ mt}

Juſ ſ&m&ſa qſwſm em Aſajum xſh aq; rymkvſvſm; t pſuſ}

Jodyſymkvſvſmaygh wu, ſt pſſf; x uſvſh aq; yſ uſ)..... uſ ſwſh h ſrſn
n pmpm; jur, ſ/ uſ ſrſn t rſbm; ajumſawſ&ſw, ſ/

Jtſ gaumiſw, ſ/ nſvſnf qmaejyſ)

Jtſ ſvſh qſiſ t rſbm; ajumſuſ uſ ſaET vſuſOſr, ſ/

r wſf1 mſbnſ 0ſ ſcſuſuſ uſvſuſ rſzſxſbſh ſiſoſn; onſ/

Juſ ſ&m&ſa t ouſ ſavſmſapovm; } qlqefu ar; vluſonſ/

]t ou&Savsmkw m rymkwfimt/ u&l&m&Du ju&ufom;awG tm;v&u&u
rv&f&f;e&h&tmi f vlyp&v&ufvmy/ou t ou&Scsi fw, / 'gay
r, h&f&e&f&fimt/ tou&Sufvmyaygh

q&q&e&bnf zec&ufu&h&t&mue&w&crf;w&f&aw&x&m;jy&D&r&D&z&h
u&h&ai;plu&f&um&jun&h&e&onf/ u&c&e&h&e&om&r&D&aw&mu&r&f&sm;u& oru&h&h
, lzr&f±vsu&f&bnf/ oru u&l&m&D&t&ajumi f;p&O&f±aeonf/&kwf
w&u&f&q&h&bv&h&ryef;w&cy&G&f&ay&gu&fy&D& e&h&e&om&r&D&c&w&cbnf&tjyif
o&h&lv&G&f&x&uf&v&mjy&D& aum&f&Zmay:o&h&h&usa&m&uf&bnf/ q&q&e&f&ure&f;u
we&f&c&e&f&x&i& r&D&c&u&h&aum&f&Zmay:r&Z, fyp&v&u&fy&D& r&D&z&h&b&h&jyef&x&n&h
v&u&bnf/ x&h&h&emuf& oronf& r&D&z&h&v&lc&g;O&o&h&h&av&S&mu&f&bn;jy&D& tr&J
om;ajum&r&f&sm;u&h&E&T&ae&aom& 1m&u&h&jun&h&e&onf/

]n&D&h&aw&G&f&S&uf&aw&u&h&q&f&mj&u&D&p&w&w&f&up&w&D&i&f±wm&t&r&e&f&y/n&D
u&h&v&J&t&ult&n&ay;zh&o&ju&h±w, / n&D&ru& v&em&r&S&v&w&r&f&aw&G&v&h
csi&fw, f&v&h&h&ajymw, / nae&1m&ur&S& ol& q&u&h&w&ac&gu&fyef&bn;aw&mh
v&em&r&S&v&w&r&f&aw&u&h&n&D&t&w&uf, ay;zh& h&o&ju&h±w, f&v&h& 'gay
r, h&n&D&v&h&csi&f&wh& v&em&r&S&v&w&r&f&aw&G&tm;v&h&u&h&a'&gu&f&wm&a':e, f
ru&v&w&D&q&h&wh&E&h&v&f&f&ygarmu&u& v&ur&S&v&f&h&jy&D& , l&x&m;w, f&v&h&
t&f&ygarmu&u&t&p&ful&ob&v&m;}

]rod&mt;}

]n&D&txi&f&aw&mh&ru&v&w&D&v&f&y&f&ym& ob, &f&f&my;}

]t h... ymlpdxhfn xifvmawGvmijefyD a' gufvmr uá/m&Dymm
vlemajcmuá, mu&DbaefnuáwGulvstDsupfnzsuifqD}

]q, tefá, mu}

]xm;ygawmhq, tefá, mu/ t]Dq&mOefu olhtay:rñ roufmp
&mrjzp&atmi fvemrsvwrfawGulvursvxhijyDxkwf, bñ;w, /
tif ... 'Dwif;ymm a1mpwef* vlyfowif;pmrñ rsueñzHowif;
jzprñ aocsmw, } 1mlu &, fampñ ajymvluonf/

] &, fyg tpfu&, fyg/ 'gayr, hruá/m&Dvlylu tpfuáoaocsm
csmf0f;pm;junprf;yg/ 'DapfawGtm;vluqupyfyD ajymwae&m
rñ vwl;futjojuw, / 'gayr, h t]Dvwl;frñ ruá/m&Dyg
1m;/ ol' vlemawGtm;vH&DsvwrfawGul lxm;w, / 'Dtcsufu
o;fta&juDw, / olymm 'Dyó emulawmfawmfapmapmuwnf;u
avh;maewm jzpeñ fw, / nDxuft&i fapmijyD avh;maewm jzpf
r, / jzpeñ p&m trsm;juD&Dw, / 'Dtwl;fom r&e&i f olul nD
trsm;juD tultnáy;eñ fw, }

rwlml rajzyg/ olu qvw&Gursm;ul aq;ajumoef pifvsu&D
onf/ trbm;ajumellu pm;csi pzG f argysthv;su&Dbnf/ qlqef
u wlg;aygifulrjyD olulunaeonf/

] *suzmqifaq;&Hulvnf, nDzef;qufw, }

] olwlhu 1mmajymov}

1mlu qlqefu yef, uef, sm;? Zef, cu& i f, sm; eS h v u f o k w f y 0 g r s m; u l l
v s f a y; & i f a r; o n f / q l q e f u , i f y p o n f, r s m; u l l p m; y q b o l l o , f , l
o b n; & i f, ...

] t p f u h j y m w m r e f w, / t j d a q; & u l l o b n; z h l c u f w, / n d r u v l e m
w a, m u f u l l v m j u n t c s i f w, f a j y m a w m h o l w l l &, f w, / v l e m e l h
t & i f, E d q h r o b m; p l o m v m e l l f w, f w l l ' g a w m i f j u l w i p p o f y d r s
o b n; & r, f w l l c P u a v; o m a w l c G & l w, f w l l v l e m a w G t m; v l u l l
w a y g i f, w p n f, w n f, u b w l e n f, r l l h v l e m & S f a w G j r i f a w G & i f p d w r
a u m i f, j z p e l l f w, f w l l p d w f x c l u e l l f w, f w l l ' g a j u m i f r l l h v l l h v l e m
& S f a w G v m z l l h t w l u f t x f, t p d t p o f v l y & w m w l l t p f u h j y m w l a q; y
n m & S f a w G w w w j u d f v m j u n f w l l t a j u m i f, v n f, a j y m w, / 1 m m y l
j z p j z p f a q; & l y m m p d w d i p m; p & m a u m i f, w m a w m h t r e f y }

qlqefu yef, uef, sm;? Zef, rsm; u l l p m; y f a y: w G f c i f, u s i f, j y i f q i f y d
a e m u f r d z l l u d u l l i ; p l u f u m j u n t a e & m r S q u f a j y m i y e b o n f /

] t j d a q; & u l l n d r o b n; c s i f a e w m a w m h t r e f y / 1 m m; r i f, u l l w j u d f a w m h
a w G l c s i f r i c s i f a o; w, / o l u l l r i & a w G & j y d & i f a w m h t p f u h j y m w l h
n d r & l y m m p d r l u e f, j u d u l l p e f l w l w e p e f l w l w & r e f y / n d r & j p d w f x l
r f n v l y f c w f a e w m a w G y l l e f y e f y d j z p l o b n; e l l f y g w, }

qlqefu r d z l l e f, w l c g; 0 w G f & y f a e a o m 1 m l u l l j u n f v l u f y d -

] t j d t j u l l q l l 1 m l; a u m i f, w, l ' g a y r, h j y o e m w c l l e w, }

] 1 m m v }

]nru tJ Dq;&Uwacgurf&a&muflmt;1m/ uH ra&muflmt;wh
ae&mrñ 1m, fVlyjyD tJ Uvwa, mu fy me aqmi &rv}

]guvG fygw, / nD 1mmvly&rvbqHawmhjrUawmcef, rtaqmu f
ttKmeubñ;/ tJ Dñ t pH&Xmetaqmuft tHwGtm; vH&JyH
awG&W, / tJ Dñ junjyD ajryWvck qVU&Nyaygh

1mu , if, oHajymjyD rDzWGF, oHvSnDi bñ; onf/

]tif... tJ g rqH1mt}

]rqHwm rymkvflmt/ vuawGjzpeH fw, }

1mu trbm;ajumfsm;eS h qvw&Ufsm;uH , lxm;jyD
yef, uer sm;wG lxnñonf/ , if, tjyif unG&UeS juuDepeS h
axmyw? tcsD&nfvnf, yg&ñonf/ 1mH HjiyifopDñ fuvnf, aemuf
wvHtjynfepa, mupvH pm;í aumifonf/ aomufi aumif
onf/ pum;ajymí vnf, aumifonf/ , crS wa, muftajumi fw
a, mu f avlvmpf, prf&onf/ qlqefu ar&Dvif, Zmwd r wflmu
umvDñeD, m;/ olwñ epa, mu f pmaywG fawmh tjulu fcsif, rwl
ju/ r wfu ' ufumweS h Ewe f wñ p m r sm; uH zwñonf/ qlqefu
aAmf v wñ f, m; eS h acsmpm; wñ u e pñ ou bñonf/ a&cjiyifavsnpD onh
ae&mwG fawmh tjulu fcsif, wjuonf/ a&uñ onh ae&meS h tjyif
xñ onh ae&mwG f vnf, Ogoemwñonf/ ymri fa0; uñ vnf, epf
a, mupvH juñ onf/

oHhaomfqlqefu *stupftajumi far;aomtcg pum;Oll f
 wvfoh;on/ 1mbnf *stupfuzwzft,1m,yg/ yet,ueawuHq;
 ajumorf,qnfjyDaomtcg rDzha&SwGf olwXll juon/1mlu rD
 zllwGf xif,xyxnbn/ xllhaemuf a&chref pm;&if efa, mup
 vllutawGuH pDzifi rfaejun/twefi , jumrS1mlu-

Jnr tajumif,yjyD odvm&jyD nrudlyjyDci fvg fvm&wHtcgrh 'D
 ullmtajumif arlypvluygvllulH lxyjyDajymcsi fw, / nr rsh
 avlvmoi jum;p&mawG trsm;juD&Hew, / aemufyDawmh tpfuH
 wllhaq;&juDawmufaumi f,wlae&mvnf, wjcm; 1m, frsrS r&Hml/
 aemufyDawmh 'Dullmjyó emuvnf aemi fepaygif,tawmfum
 atmif&HedDrny/ nrtaeelhaq;ynmtawDtju&ilusufvmcsef
 rsh avlvmpf,prfr, lq&ivnf, tceawG trsm;juD&H;wmy/
 ull tajymwmu nr rlyell flml,vllajymaewm rymkwflml/ nr vlyf
 ellfygw, / 'gayr, hnr rshvlyull faqmi &Cuel fwH tajc taewG
 u enfyg;aew, / aemufyDawmh nr&Jlvlyfaqmi ell frku nr&Jh
 txuuvjuDawGtay:rsh wnbaw, / avmavmq, frshnr&J
 taetxm;u raumi f,1ml/ tzsuftqDawGu rsm;aew, }

qlqefu 1mmrSrajym1ml a&chref hullwpprphplyf, lvsuf &Hbnf/

Jref,uav;wa, mujzpaewHtwGulvnf, jyó emuwuHaw, /
 tjcm;upawGuHxm;vluDawmh 1mlu quajymon/

qlqefacgi f, uhrmh u jyd 1mbuunon/ 1mbu rDzLuai ;pluf
jyd junaeon/

]tpfu 1mmu qvwmv}

1mbu rDzL SrsufvHrsm; rcn1m-

]1mmu qvwmv qawmhaq; ausni f, om; wa, muf rymkwf1ml aq;
ausni f, olwa, mujzpaewmy/ yxrawmh 'Dupouk uk frpOf, pm;
rdm/ 'gayr, laemu yf, frsuawmh pOf, pm; rdv oa1mmayguav
y/ tref twif, Oef&& if uk fymrif, uhwG kwht cgrhaq; ausni f,
wuaewmwa, muv oa1mmrxm; rdm/ ref, uav; wa, muf
vyl oa1mmxm; rdv, / ref, uav; wa, muf vyl quqitw, /
uk fitzlawmh nrymm vaw, / nrulpvrfaerw, }

qlqefjykon/

] 'gajumi rlv lrae lutcef, xh uk &ewlef, rif, Oifv mawmh
uk flm, vjzpfon; ov? nrubm ref, uav; wa, muftjzpelr
awG rdm; q& if uk flmmwefvyp&m&ov? tJ lawmh nr& lq&m
awG ygarmuawymmvnf, nrulwGlvu& if yxrqk ref, rwpf
a, muftjzpel yjri vtr, / jydawmh Saq; ausni f, olwa, muf yg
vm; vlpOf, pm; vtr, }

1mbnf rDzL qvwmv n'ai ;plufsu&bnf/ qlqefbnf

1m\ Oefhaompum; rsm; ajumi h& i xwG faEGaxGvsuf &bnf/ ol
uk cifwG wtr, nGwjcif, vnfjzpaawmkn/ ol lull wtm; ulef

Ak ymt;

azazmDg&D25

eluf 5em&D45rep/

.....

tarñi xw0 fe&puflmVbHay: xUvmon/ tcef,w
 ckvHppDhbn;on/ qlqefonf t&farmusae&mrSqwbel xxH f
 vUrbon/yxrw0 fr&rsuVHrsm; t1m, fajumi hry0 benf,ymk
 qlqeftJoaeon/ aemurS rrd\rsuVHrsm;y0 laejumi f, o&&
 on/ y0 laeaomrsuVHrsm;u yef,yef,ydwaeom tarñi w0 f,od
 x&azmufyD rjri eH jci f,omjzpon/ tawmfu&Djumonft xdr&rd
 rnbnft &yfoll a&mu& laejumi f, qlqef ro&Dyg/ or\qEu
 e&puem&Dul&nazfyD jrn&aeom tolu&lywypfv&Utsi bn/

e&pubonf &kwv&ufu&D ay: xUvmonfent,wlyif
 &kwv&ufu&Djye&yfobn;on/wc&efwnf,rñyif r&wa, mu&wnf
 rymkw&ajumi f, qlqefowjy&rbn/ , re&e Inu t&jzpf&ysur&sm;

ulow&vmon/ oru , cktceftxdrwflm\ tcef,xrbyif
&aeon/ oru ckwiay:w0fjyeyjD v&svlufon/

]1m&m;...1m&m; tJ Dt oLU 1mmolV}

qlqefu tarfni xJw0fajymvluon/

]e&publv? wcgrsrjum;zt,1m;vm;}

or\ a1m;rstowolkUay:vmon/

]e&publymkvfm;? tpfu nV, faumifudrfaV}

]nv, faumifrymkvflm;? reufig;em&D& tJ&mu x&awmr, }

rwflmu oluU ay:raspmifuz, fMufyDjurfjyifay:ol
ajcaxmufsm;ul&svlufon/ olu ckwifteDrS rDvHuzG fMuf
jyD rsufvHrsm;uUwioyaeon/

]reufig;em&D& tpfu tJ&muxw, fymkvfm;}

qlqef\ tolu AvHAaxGel lon/ or\ acgif, u&cgift Hatmuf
w0fix&xm;on/

]uU trfni vemawfjuntp&m&W, / wckp m;&r, / ajcmufem&D& tJ
a&mf, v&sr, / clepem&D&vdrfni c&w&r, }

1mJ rwwwxon/ tanmifqef lon/ xU haemuf a&csf, cef, qD
ollav&subfni;on/

]t pful Dpni rymkva0;yg1mt? reuf clepem&Dfni cpwir, ht pm;
uilem&Dfni cawmaum r&1mt;vm;/ 'grsymkvwf wjcm; wcebcsebaygh

]tjrlwrf clepem&Dfni} 1mlu a&csce;0w0 &yvlu&if, ajymonf

]tawmcll fvlt ajumify? tjrlwrf clepem&Dfni pwlitwuf tck
vnf clepem&Dfni p&r, / aq;&vmurfi 'Dvlyvm;? reufi g;em&D
cfn ty&mux&r, / 00 rymkva0;yg1mt/ 'Dt ajumif, ucl t pful
rae Inu1mmjzpfvllrajymwv/reufi g;em&Dfni ty&mux&r, f
qvwmo&ifnr taqmi rsiyef tyfygw, }

1mlu ckwi fqD

oD jye f vsmufvmjyd apmi fvrf xm;aom qlqef \ucl f uav;ucl
i khun&if,-

] 'D, f nr? cpwubrucl tav;xm;w, fq&if ty&mu xyg
ci fasm}

qlqefu cexvlu&if, ajymonf/ 1m \vur f apmi f ucl
q& if or \ucl fw0 &pywlonf/xcl haemuf ty&may:w0 fuyd
u&cl xcl tsvlunf/, if ocl jzifvcl q&wof oru vcl jucl apmi f
ucl ucl fw0 &pywfxm;&if,-

]nr tzcl haemuf xyf wae lyvllv, /wae wnf yhaemf t pful wael
wnfygaemf/ nr twuf 1m, favmufta&ju0w, fqvw t pful
oD ygw, /vlemrsvwrfawucl uae r f&1mt,q&if &vclr, fvll

vnt, rxifyg1mt/ 'Dupöt m; vHjyDygjyD aemufyDawmh1mm; rifu
aw&w, iq&i vnt, 'Dupö nD t qHowvLu fygyD ta&; juD
wmutc&uav; w&u xy&z hly}

1mu vuwG iqyfuD fxm; aom apmi fuD vGwvLu fon/ qlqef
ywv wv ef jyD vLu soñ; on/

Jaumi f, jyD v wae ly/ 'gayr, h q&m juD pwwf uae la&mi f, vSñ
r, iq&i fawmh nD raysmu faewmuD obobñ; rñy/ uD flm, mS
z h x m; v h & awmh rñy rymkv fl mt/ tJ dawmh nD rok m; yg}

Jt i fav tJ gawmh t p fuD koa 1 mmy aygñ nD uawmh mmy jz p jz p f v a e l
awmh qujyD v ly & 0D r, / nD rñu v ly v up juD jz p a e j y D u D }

, i foD lajymjyD qlqef apmi jckxwG f aEGax Gpñ a u G v Lu f
on/ a&csf, ce f, x rñ a & y e f, u s o l u w l o b r s o m j u m; & o n / 1 m a &
c s f i j y D o b ñ; r s x r n f q j y D o r u a p m i t a e j c i f j z p o n / o h a o m f q l
q e f t y f & m r s k v d t j u r f e h a o m t c g r p i p i v i f a e j y D j z p o n /
t j y i f l m u w G f r h o u a v w l u c w a e o n / j y w i f r e f w l u h t p u f
r s m; w j z e f, j z e f, & l u y w v s u & o n / a v o n i n w l e f, u t a e m u f
a j r m u f l m u r s w l u c w a e & m r s , c k t c g w G f t a & S h m u r s a j y m i f, v l
w l u c w v s u & o n / a 1 m m p w e f r k h & m o D w k a j y m i f, v l w w f o n h
o a 1 m m y i f j z p o n / t y l' D & D o k q, b o h r i w u v s u & o n /

t y f & m a 1 m; & d e f, p u f e m & u a v; u (9) e m & u h n e j y a e o n f
u h q l q e r, h u n e h f l m & o n / 1 m b n f a & r h c s f j y D t o w f t p m;

vJyDaemuf qlqefurefawmhm tcef,xrs xCubon; jicyi jzpf
onf/ qlqeftjbaerbnf/ tajumi rfn oru t tyqwbw0D
jzpfonf/ oru aocsmatmi qjyD a&csfcefes h { ncef,wG f 1mUd
junbnf/ r&yg/ rrtwa, mufwnt,omjzpfonf/

qlqefbnf w1muwxnfu jyD a&csfcef,wG f tm;&
yg;&a&csf onf/ , reae Inu junEtcpm;c&onfrsm; uD trsv&
onf/1mbnf rrtar smv i rref, qxm; onxuyi f ylv ebojzpfonf/
qlqef wu, yi fauseyepor rrygonf/ ohaomf a&swG f qifqif
jci jci &&evnf, owjykrbnf/1mbnf oNcpwubor& vlyi ef,
rsm; uDm a&Dwef, wixm; oJzpfonf/ usebnfht &mtm; vhu ' kvd
, jzpfonf/

a&caowawG frs ' ecJtenfi , es h varn&nwykvi f
wllukwv, lumpm;aomu&if, pm&cupmwrf, rsm; uDqlqefyefvnf
jun&bnf/ tm; vltjynfhtp&ajumi faocsmatcgwG frsmN
tcef,wG frs xCubonf/wtg; uD aocsmcsm jyefy wfxm; cbnf/
onfae bnf ortwGuf t vlyrsm; aomae kwaelyi f jzpayvth
onf/

vrfay: oD qlqef a&mu&omtcef,wG f rbnf t&ef
aumi faumi f es h &noef, vsu&bnf/ awmfawmUav; es h rDprnh
tajctaer&yg/ ohaomf rlxwG vrfav smu&onfrfn aumi f yg
onf/qlqefbnf vuD1mubolcst, um armi AmEefulef, jri lay: oDh
wubon; onf/ xD laemuf a1mpwef yef, jclUd ajrmuf1muxyfrs

rH&GhoEfaeqyijzpbnf/ qlqebnf Og&S fweivrfr
 juDtwHf, t pH&tqmuft tHsm;&&m1mufoHlav\$nufoH;onf/jrH
 awmcef,ra&Doh qlqefa&mu&VmcsefwG f rHont,vmojzi tqqlqef
 uref,uwef,ajy;0i&onf/ taqmift tKmeonf q|rxywG &D
 ajumif, pprfa&Xmetrst orDav;u qlqefuHajymonf/taqmuf
 ttKmut tvG fwuyi&Hazi awG&D onf/ oHlaomf, ifXmet
 wG f, oHla&mu&H omtcgwG fum; jyó emawG uwrstjzpbnf/AymH
 pm;y&Hjuda&S wG f qlqefpq, fi g;repvHvH&yae&jyDrSae&m
 rH;aeajumif,qlqefo&&onf/, if,ubHepjura vmufrH;jyDawmh
 rStcef,us, juDwck\ aemuflmufoH koH;a&mu&ef vrf,nEc&
 onf/

rreS touqH faom XnepwfoHla&mu&H yDonfaemuyH f
 wG fvnf, vma&mu pprforDwa, muHvnf,&Dygvseftq, fi g;
 repcef lapmi &onf/aumi fvm\ aemuflmuwG pm;yH g;vH&D onf/
 oHvHwG f vH&D onf/a, muHm;epa, muHes tref,rwa, muHjzpbnf/
 a, muHm;epa, muHu yHpsif,tawmHvlonf/ enacgiff teD rsurHef
 teu? oHwHepa, muHpum;aumifaejuonf/ trst orDuvnf,
 qlyifucyvHvH? ewcrfu e&&es h rsejuntaeonf/ aemuHqH
 wG f a, muHm;epa, muHteuf wa, muHu qlqefuH vstjuntH
 onf/oruH oHwH urawG jr i ymefjyaeonHwH f oronf aysmuHf
 uG foH;rny mef r&D onf uHvnf,owjykr oH;onf/ pDwryghwyg

jzi h olav smuvm onf/ aumi fwm o h la&mu& h om t cg yg;pyfw f
c x m; aom p u & u f u t s w v l u onf/ v n p n f ay: w f j y m a w a j u G
u son/ olu aq; v y f a w j y n h a e a o m a q; v y f c u f x b h x y c g w
v v l j y m a j c h e o n f/

]1mmu p ö & s v h v }

r p ö v m 0 e f x r f u q l q e f u h c w i s u n & i f a r; v l u b o n f/ x h a e m u f
q l q e f t a j z r a y; & r y i f w z u b o h v s h o b i; j y D -

] a y m; ... y m, & D i g t c r s o w & w, / * s t m t h f (5) u p ö 1 m, f v l v l y f
r v h s w f r d m; / t a & w j u d q j y D r i f p m; y f s n a & m u f a e w m e s f v a u s m f
o b i; j y D

x h a e m u f o b o n f q l q e f m u f o h j y e f v s h i v s u f -

]1mmu p ö v h e f u a v; / t r & s f t r f i s i; j y ó e m q & i f a w m h a e & m r s i; a e
j y D

] u e r t a q m u f t t h y p h j u n t c s i f v h l y g/ * s u z m q i f a q; & h u D & U
a t m u f q h x y p h a w G u j u n t c s i f y g w, / a 1 m m p w e f a w m i f y h f r s i
t o p a q m u f w h a q; & h y g }

] y p h a w G y m k v f v m; / y p h a w G m m v l y z h v / r i f u t o u f l m, f a v m u f
& h y v ? q, f i g; e s }

] u e r u a q; a u m i f o l w a, m u f y g/ a q; & h y p e l a q m u f v l y f h a w G
u h p d v D i p m; v h l y g }

] 'Dacwfuav;awCu 'DMygyVm;/ 'gayr, hri fuun&wm 1mm
uHf pwr0i pm;r, tyHr&g1mt;}

olu avbi fajmi &, farmon/ qdqefu rsufvHrsm; uH
r&vfxm;vHufon/ 0D0efxrf,onf aumi fvmay:&B {&mrpmt kyjuD
rsm;xvfxm;&moHlavSmufon; jyD-

]1m, &yfuCuV}

]uHef rodyg1mt;}

]yxrqH 1m, &yfuCuVbqHwm odzHta&juDw, }

olu aumi fvmay:&B pmtkyfuav;w tyfwG f &HnazGjun&HjyD-

]17-&yfuCu}

olu jznfav;pHjzi h pmtkyjuD rsm;qD H yefon; onf/
ol ht dwxrfajuraeaompDu&uf1mt;uHkwf, bn/olupDu&uf
wvdyfuH yg;pyfwG fwyvHufon/ oHlaomf rDrnyg/ olu pmtkyf
av;i g; tycef Hri; uH jyDrS&yfuCu(17) pmtkyfuHwG&bn/rqH f
aompmtkyf rsm; uH a1m; oHlwef;ypfvHufon/ tzh uH zG fvefvHuf
jyDaemuf oNvuhf uHwHwGqGwion/ xH laemuf pm&Cur sm;
uH w&jurf;vefon/ av;i g;&CuvefyDwH f, vuhf uH wHwG
qGwion/ &nHnEf;csufuHwG&&aomt cg pm&Cupkwfvclay:wG f
* Pef; rsm; uH utrSwion/ xH laemuf qdqefubl laemuf oHlvHuch
&eft &dyftjcnjyD zH fwr sm;xm;aomA&pi juDqD H lavSmufon;

on/zil wbi ju d o h & mu & a om t c g v l t ya om t h q u l t v G f
wuyi & nazaw G & on/ t h q t w G f r s y p h t w j u d w c l u x k w f, l
on/

] ' D r n r i f v l c s i f w y p h a w G y m l m u c e f r n r w t u t p u & w, / u t c s i f
v l & & i f p u x l u t t a j u G n h u & y }

o u r d r n & a o ; a o m p d u & u j z i h n e j y o n /

] 1 m, D p m a w G u t x y y p h a w G }

q l q e u t w j u d t w G f r s t a q m u f t t y p h s m ; u l x k w f, & i f a r ;
v l u f o n /

] 1 m & m ; 1 m & m ; 1 m, f v l y m m v ? a q ; & h q m u f v y l h a w G s i p d v f
O i p m ; w, f v n f a j y m a o ; w, / 1 m, f y m m u t x y y p h a w G v r o d
1 m t / ' D r n ' g a w G y m m t x y y p h a w G / a j r a t m u f x y ? y x r x y ? ' k v d
, x y } o u p d u & u f u l r d n b n /

] ' D t w h a u m u p m v h a w & j h t " y h i, f u a u m }

] 1 m & m ; o c i ? ' D t m u r s i j u n / c q l w m u c p w c e f ? q (y) q l w m u
y i f r a q m i ? u y w c q l w m u u e f y l w m c e f }

O D O e x r f u p d v r & s h y m e j z i h & s f j y o n /

] r w t u t p u f u }

lymfr...e&ay:rn yluqkn&wpu&w, / ypaWCuUjyDv h
&&ifaumi fmay:u oNyXrfrxnfxm;ch

qlqebnf txyypfrsm;u h ocsmpryif r w eut, bnf /
x h laemuf r w frsm;u h 1mmvfyjzi h pepfwus a&rsvbnf / x h h
aemuf a1mmpwef t xrf, trswaq;&juD o h bn;a&mu bnf /

xx

qlqebnf aq;&juD twG f, o h Aymh/vk;g;rjuDrDi fa&mu f
cbnf / tcsefrn e h uq, fm&D x h jyDpjpbnf / o h laomf vlawG
a&mu&hejujyjpbnf / x h c h w h f,0, f vjyn h ejujyjpbnf / vlawG
u touft&G ftrst; jzpbnf / apmi h q h faejuonf / o h w h u
aq;&wufnrnfrsm;awmh rymkwju / aq;&wufnrnfrsm; o h h
ymkwf aq;&h s q i frnfrsm;u h apmi h q h faejuor sm;jzpbnf / aq;
&h s q i f j y D t r j y e & e f apmi h q h faejuor sm;v n f j z p e h bnf / o h w h
pum;rajymjuyg / rjy h &, juyg / on h e & mu o h j c m;e, h j r j z p f
onf / v l t y j u D u qlqebnf;rnfrf, u h y w f q h h v s u & h bnf / q l
qebnf v r f n e f q h f, 1 m k w j u D o h h a & mu & h t m i f w h a O S j y D o h ; &
onf

E&h v h s x me 1mD, waqmi f (11)

qlqefonf vrfnēpmwef, ułzw&fydaemuf 1mD, wf
 aqmi f' mwa vsum; qobł bōn; onf/ wjcm; vlrsm; eS h twa&mjyD
 "mwa vsum; apmi aeonf/ or \ teDrs vwa, muful awG jri f
 vlu&aom t cg qlqefx wvvef bōn; onf/ ol r sufv H rsm; && eDe
 onf/ efnacg if juDuvnf, yjyDveaeonf/ junfri & onfrōn
 ajumup&mj uDjzpfonf/ qlqefonf rōd \ r sufv H rsm; uł "mwa vS
 um; eNygwlrsm; qobł kom pt, pluxm; onf/

XX

a' gufvma' :e, ruv m&D onf E&N f Xme&D tce jynh
 q&mOef rsm; wG f Ogi , fao; onfuwajumi f? wae lwjcm; ae&m
 uSOf, usyfv monfuwajumi f, wł hajumi h ol &Hcef, uł(11) xywG f
 ay; xm; jci f, jzpfayrnf/ qlqefonf a' gufvmr u v m&D &Hcef, wł cg;
 ułwef, zG f yD tji y i &Hcef, wG f, ol Di fa&mufo n; onf/ A&H uDwckH
 aeojzi f wł cg; ułt ułezG fi r&yg/ pm; y f n&H&H t &G r s om jzpf a om f
 vnf, tcef, xwG juD onf ymxi & onf/ touft &G juD jyDzpf
 aom twG fa&; rō; uacg if armjyD junf onf/ oru trōf, trāwG
 rsm; vef, onf/ r sufv wmi f wly i f xyfxm; vlu fao; onf/ wacg if, vł
 azGaejyDzpf aom qly i fu h umu f yD wł x m; onf/ uSOf, usyfaomyef, ek
 a&mi f Owpł uD w f q i f x m; onf/

Ja' gufv m ruv m&D & y g o v m; & S }

] & w, ? ' gayr, h t v k r s m; aew, / o b l c s e f; x m; v d h v m; }

t w G f a & ; r s ; o n f q l q e f O i f a & m u f v m o n f i t w G u f t a e s i f i t , S u f
j z p a e y m e f & b n f

] c s e f a w m h r c s e f; x m; y g 1 m t ? u e f r o l u l a r ; p & m a v ; w c k & v d h y g /
u e f r u ' d q ; & h s i o i f w e f; w u b a e & w h a q ; a u s m i f o l
w a , m u f y g }

] a ' g u f v m b u l a r ; j u n f v l u D D r , f a v }

t w G f a & ; r s ; r w f w w f x & y f v l u j y D q l q e f u h j c q h a c g i f
q h j u n f o n f / q l q e \ E h a e s i f a o m u h t E i m u h r a u s e y f y m e f z p f
j y D v u f , m 1 m u & s t w G f c e f o l D i f a & m u f o n ; o n f / q l q e f u t j y i f
1 m u f & h c e f; x w G f r d t v k a o m v l e m r s v l w r f; r s m; & h c s r v m; y m k
j u n f o n f / & k w f c n f; q b v y i f t r s t o r d j u d j y e f a & m u f v m o n f /
u k v m; x d w G f x d f o n f / v u E y p u f t w G f o l p m & G u f v & G u f u d
x n j y D a v ; i g ; a j u m i f j y D a t m i f & l u f o n f / x d h a e m u f w G f r s a c g i f
a r m j y D -

] t x u d O i f o n ; y g / c P a w m a w G e d f y g v d r , f v h o b a j y m w , }

q l q e f 1 m m r s y e f a j y m e h f r d s y i f t r s t o r d j u d o n f v u e y f
p u f u d q u j y D & h a e o n f / o r \ y g ; p y f r s w d w h z z & G w f q h v s u & s
o n f / q l q e f u w t g ; u z G j y D t w G f 1 m u & h c e f; x b D i f a & m u f o n ;
o n f /

a' gufwme, fvqiN & hcef, ubd h yif a' gufwmr uá/m&D
\ & hcef, onfvnt, pmtlyf rsm;? pm&Cupmwrf, rsm; jzi h & fyf & suf & d
on/a' gufwmr uá/m&D rñ ao;ao;og fóg fjzpfon/olu rsuf
r&fwyfxm;aom rsufv h rsm; jzi h qdqefu h un&i f,-

]qdqef 00vm;? ymkwfv m;} ol ht olwó f azma&C i r i r& ryg&f

]ymkwfu h or \ em r nfu h o deo jzi h qdqef t h o&onf

]ri f, vmwm usyf q rñ a&mu f aew h v em r s w r f, q, fct w Cuf ymkw f
vm;}

ou ukvm;x h fu h tenfi, fvshv h ufy d pmtlypi & d v em r s w
wrf, rsm; u h o sh rf, jy& i f ar; v h u b n f

]q, fck ymkwfv m;? ' gy h vm;}

]q, fcy j r ymkwfv m;}

]ymkwf..ymkwfu h q, fck u f y h b vm; v h h y g / t m; v h h y m m u h r m j z p a e
w h v l e m a w & d r s w r f, a w G j r y m k w f v m;}

]jzpfel fygw, ? ymkwfv, f q & i r i r rñ 1m, fv h d w f u t & d v h h v }

]tao t c s m a w m h q h j z w f x m; w, f r y m k w f y g 1 m t / q & m j u d p w w f u
ajymw, f v l e m r s w r f, a w C u h q & m, l x m; w, f w h t j d r s w r f, a w G
u h u e r j u n t c s i f w, f q & m h t w C u f r s w p l a w G x k w f a y; r, f q & m h
u h u h n r, f a y g }

ruvm&u pm;y&S&uvm;xllwvHunEjyonf

Jufet awmi,fyefygw, }

]xllwvHuskyfajymaew, }

olu trefay;aejci,fjzpfonf/ a' gojzi fajymaejci f, jzpf
onf/qlqefxllonf/ ruvm&Dw, fvzef,uHuumuf, JyD 'llcuf
uHshonf/olu rsufawmi frcwflml qlqefuHptpUjyD juntae
onf/

]nEjum;a&;rS;&Huhay;yq/ zDvpft &efE fajymcsi fygw, }

twejum apmi qll fae&onf/

]rpövm tH&efvm;? a' gufvmr ruvm&Dyg/ nEfrS;ajymvvrEfw, f
oltck uEefawm&S rSxll aew, fvemrsvvrfaw&vm;? ymi fit i f
...rymkvfvml..ymkvfyDymkvfuH

ruvm&u w, fvzef,uHwifvluonf/ qlqefuHjuntaeqyif
&onf/ twejumaomt cg qlqef xll &mrSxonf/

Jufet taeelH

]xll]

ruvm&uus, favmi pnympa tmonf/ qlqefvsi frepSxll fvlu f
jyD-

]1m, fVzpfwv? ufer' DuKmwu ulmijó emel lywfowfyð
ufer wweHforstultnáy;zhly? tatmftaigubczHhwmwm r
ymkwfyg1mt.}

] 'Dr, ftrst, ordav;? rifuH uskyfaemufxyf 1mmr&ajymp&m r&Hwvnh
1mt/ 'Dq;&Hud&J rifvlyfvmawCu e, ferwfuH &aejyð vlem
rsvwrfawGt wCu rifvmvtrqHwm uskyfoxm;w, / aemufyð
awmh rifymm w&m; r0iflmeH hufyslvmpm&ifawCuH &, chw, fql
wmuHnf, uskyfoxm;w, / tqHqHawmh a' gufvmym&pfuH
rifao&xHchw, / 1mmyjzpjzpv cPuav;ae&if 'DuHrpövmth
&ea&muHvmvtr, / rifajymp&m&HvmawCuH oel hajymaygH' jyó
emu oljyó emy/ uskyjyó em rymkwf1mt.}

]rpövmth&efqHwm 1m, f0v}

] 'Dq;&Hud&Jhtlycskyfa&r&:ylyk*%vdujyó emawCu oel qqlfw, }
juferu yk*%vduwa, muHrymkwv1mt/ aq;ausmifolwa, muH

]tJgr&fw, / aq;ausmifolwa, muHymm terqHtqiHr&Hw, /
rifymm 'Dr&{nbnwa, muHly/ 'Dq;&Hud&J {nbnly/ tJ D
awmh rif&Htjykt rlawGymm aq;&Huducf jykvluavsmel f0avmuH
yJzpf&r, / tclawmh rymkwv1mt/ rifymm' Dq;&Hud&J pnt,urf,0y
a'awCuH&azmuHbew, / uae hawf aq;ausmifom;awGymm
uH hitaetxm;uH arlavsmawwfw, / aq;&Hudu rifwH
twCuHrymkwv1mt/ rifwHhulynmoiáy;zhwm0er&Hmt.}

]' aq;&Hudymm aq;wuobwawel kwjydzG bxm;wh oijum;a&
 aq;&Ww&Nyl/ oijum;a&;ymm ' aq;&Hud&Ut "du vlyfi ef;juDwckj}
 jymkwfiv, ? ' gayr, aq;ausmif,om;awGul oijum;a&;wckvnt,
 awmhrymkwf1mt;/aq;avmujudwckvHul oijum;ay;a&;yJzpfw, }
 jymkwfygw, ? vwlftwGuf tm;vHtwGuf qHwm ymkwfygw, /
 ausmif,om;awGtwGufzpfvH ygarmuawGtwGufvnt, jzpfw, /
 ' aq;&Hudymm aq;ausmif,om;awGtwGuf aqmuixm;wmvnt, r
 ymkwflmt;/ygarmuawGtwGufaqmuixm;wmvnt, rymkwflmt;/ tr&ef
 ajym&&i fawmh vlemawGtwGufaqmuixm;wmy}

]tif ... ym&pfajymvvr&efw, ?rpD&vm; rifymm vjuDawGulvnt,
 r&H&o1mt;/ aq;&Hudulvnt, rav;pm;1mt,wHtifav ' gymmae h
 vli, faw&H&o1mmOy/ olwH pdvixr&fn xifawm ' Davmujudr&fn
 olwH&Hewmymm ' Davmujud&H&cbm;cg fwckvHlyJ, lqaekuw, }
 jynma&;ymm c&Hm;cg fwckrymkwfyg1mt;/ ' Davmujud&Hwmoefwcklyg}
 javmujudu avmujudtwGufvmoef&Hw, /' gayr, aausmif,om;
 awGwa, muksi f,wmOefr&Hmt;/vli, fawGtwGufvli, fawGyqjlyD
 oDjcm;wmOefr&Hlyg1mt;/ ynma&;ymm tirweftuleftusr&sm;wHwm
 Oefudwckly/ ausmif,om;awGay;wlyluqlu enfent,uav;y/rpö
 O&vm; rif,ul aq;&H&fnynmoijum;ay;wh twGufai Gt ajrmuftjrm;
 ulefus&Hwifrymkwflmt;/ rif,u 1mmwckr&vjyefyDawmh tust,rjyleH f
 1mt;/ tJ Dawmh jynfoHv&klu rif,twGufulefuswlp&dwlymm e&pfq

jzpfon;w, / aemufyDawmhwcg ritymm ref,rwa, mufjzpaewh
twGuf aemuftvlyvlywhtcseusawmhvnt, vlyaqmirlelef,u
u0Dr, }

JawmfavmufigjyD ref,rellywfwvDajymvmaWGufer 1m, mHs
onf,rclEh lawmhmt;}

qlqef u qwcel x&yvlu fon/

]xH fyg}

ruw&Da' gowjudatmfon/ oluH fwHfvnt, x&yf
on/or \a&DwG fa' gojzi fwqwfwfwlehaeom vjuduHql
qefunhaeon/ ol tou&sjrehaeon/ ol&iflmwjud edfcsnf
jritcsnjzpaeon/ oru onfvjuduHbeac:racjyD t1m, f
ajumifent,royg/ qlqeflmmvly&rnf royg/ tcef,xHsxGufon;
&rvm;/ roH;&1mt;vm;/qlqef xGufon;yg/ or xHfvlu fon/
ruw&Dujunhaeon/ olvnt, 1mmvly&ref,rodjzp&Heymevvl
on/ olvnt,xHfvlu fon/ qlqefji rhoupHxHhaeon/

tji flmuf tcef,wkg;zG kJum;&on/ tji flmurst oh
awJum;&on/xHhaemuf twGfcef,wkg;yG fvmon/vkg;acguf
jci f? cG lawmifjci fr&Dml tcef,wGfoH hwa, muDi fvmon/
olu txufwef,ususclyvlyxm;aom a1mmif,1mDtjym? tuH Dt
jymeS jzpfon/ vlyfi ef,&S fw0DeS fvlon/vu0Jlmuft uf Dt dvf
wGf yHvufuH fy0gwxnfxnfxm;on/ qlyifuH aooypH jzD

xm;on/rdu frdaumifpñ, Junpöwcaom vjuDwa, muf
yijzpfonf

Jusyfulac:vUfwhtwGufaus,Zt;wifygw, fa':e, }

olu ajymvufonf/xHaemuf olu qlqefuHjunfonf

Jajomf ... ajomf ... tajcowifjuDaewh&Tif,orDqlqedeDvm;qH
wm rif,yuH?' Daq;&Hudrñ rif, trsm;juð aenUaew, fqHvmawmh
owjykrdaumifyg&Jaemf..rpDvm;}

Jymif,tif...user enfenfav;rSowdijykrdyg1mt;&S }

t&efonpm;yUthvUfyD vufszufuHymefygyg yUfvufonf

J'vUq&if uskyfar;prfyg&apD rpDvm;? ' Daq;&Hud&Ht "duyef,
wHfymm 1mmjzpr, fVHxibov}

JvlemawGujykpulozHjzpfw, }

JymkvfyD.....? ' De&mrñ uskywHlepá, muf ritm;jzi fawmh wjujyD
'gayr, hrif&Htajzrñ ta&juðwhtcsufwcsufuHjznay;&r, f
uskywHlymm ' Da' ouvlemawGujykpulozHjzpfw, f' pum;&H U
t"dyh, fu uskywHlymm e, ta, mufvlemawGujykpulozH
ymkwf1mt;/ uskywH U&HwmOefu a1mmpwejrñ hu jynfoVxktwGuf
yHvmOe&w, f' DtcsufuHqef husi fvmellvjyH feuf uskywH &Ht "d
uwmOefymm ysufuGufvmy/ tJ fawmh tcluskafajymwmu rifel h
1m, fVHsrqHf1mt;vHxibovHr, ? rymkwf1mt;/ rifel lywfowfwh

twllftwmawG trsm;judyj usyiquu a&muivmw, / rifymm
usyiwleljynfolvxlawGtjum;rñ cil jrpn &ewhquibG fr&u
zsufoqDypaw, }

or\yg;epzufe&vmon/ or\&ixlwGfa' gojzpfvmon/

] 'dq;&juDrñ wu&mufulowitwufvwa, muymm O&aeñuf
ysupDñ;el fw, fqwmu uferua&Swef,wifvmvH dq;&juD
emrñysufel fw, fvHajymvwmv;} }

]tr&fy}

]t]vq&if uferuvnfajym&vtr, / aq;&juD&J*Pfoum
xufvlemaw&O&aeñufysupD&r&u yjyDta&judygw, / aemuf
jyDawmh ufer taeel koa1mmaygufoxuf ayguvmmwuawmh 'D
jyó emjuDuhjz&S f,vluvmel wjyki euf 'dq;&juD&J*Pfoum
ymmvnf, ysuf&rñy}

]rpD&vm;? rif' vHajymvHr&1ml/ 'dq;&juDrñ ae pOelltrswuf
a&mufulozk &ewhvwawG 1m, bñ;jyD 1mmvlyfurwH ajymygO&?
ajymprf,ygO&/ aemufjyDawmh ulraumif,tajumifroiH rvr
a&ñi fomvHjzp&wluDawCuH..}

]rvra&ñi fomvHymkwfv;} }

qlqefu jum;jzwjyD ar;vlufoñ/

Joufqh &Xmeaw&J tjuDtuawCu ajymwPum;awCuJ usyf
 vuch Junelr, / usyfu q&MoeIwa, muIvntf rymkwf1mt/
 oJynm&S Iwa, muIvntf rymkwf1mt/ ymkwymeIvntfraqmi f1mt/
 usyfu tlycsya&rS;wa, muIy/ 'Daq;&Hn cpwuborSynmoif
 jum;&atmi fa&muIvmwhaq;ausmi f,olwa, muIymm oltvlyf ol
 rvlyfJ a' guIvmruu&DwHvH t&nftcsi fjynDwIq&MoeIuDaWG
 ptprfavlvmjyDwh upwcluDipCuzyfjD jynbvlxleJ kqufqH
 a&uIysufym;apr, fitcgrstrn usylymm ta&wjud ta&, &
 awmhwmy/ rifuH owaY;wmaw&vm;jrpfvmawCuH rif,1mmrS r
 vluem1mt/usyf 'DuIvmvm rifelhtji ifyG;&atmi fvmvmrymkvf
 1mt/ rifelywbowwuput qHtjzway;&atmi fvmwmy/ tJ D
 awmh rif,wH &J lausmi f,om;a&&Xmers;quH uskyzef,quIvluDD
 r, J

t&efonfw, fvzefpum;ajymcufuH umuf, jyD' HfcufuHsh
 onf/

Ja' guIvmcsyfyrif &Huvm;? a' guIvmcsyfyrif,vm;? zDvft &efyg
 *sifvm;? t&ef ajymaew, / tHfom;awG tm;vHaeaumi fjuvm;?
 aeaumi fygw, / tm;vHaeaumi fygw, / om;juDvm;? yifq, f
 aA;eD, m;wuobvudicG &w, ? ymkwIw, ? u&efawmf zef,quf
 &wHt ajumi f,t&if,uci fSm;&Iaq;ausmi f,olwa, muIupj/cp&wf
 r& oifwef,wu&ewbifwef,ol wa, muIy? qlqef ODvm;wH
 ymkwIw, ? ymkwjyD uH fxm;r, J

t&efu qlqefu&junfv&ufyD...

Jwwd ep&ausmi f,oly&mkvfv&m; rpD&v&m;}

qlqef acgi f,n&wfv&ufon/

or\ a' gorm; aysufu& fi p&wv&ysuft&m; av&sm&h&ci f, jzpf

&acjyD t&efu ru&v&m&D&u&junfv&ufon/ ru&v&m&D&X&H&mr&S&x

&y&on/ olu&jun&w&m p&wv&ysufi Dai G&h&v&m&y&me&D&on/ t&efu-

]tckv&ci f&sm; u&la&e&ni ft , Sufay;&w&m Orf&en&fy&gw , fa' gu&fv&m/

t&efu awmh u&e&f&aw&mf&t&ce&f, u&D&on; v&u&juz&h&a&umi f&w , f&jy&D&y&gy&D

t&efu w , fv&Z&ef&p&um; ajym&c&u&fu&D&jy&ef&v&h&fv&ufyD-

]ym&kv&fu&ajym&yg? ymk&vjyD ausmi f, o&h&umi f&wa , mu&f&q&w&mo&D&wh

tw&u&Dr&f&omy&gw , f ' gayr , h ' D&h&aw&mk&wr&st&jz&p&aw , f v&em

aw&u& v&h&jun&fv&w&e&mr&h&v&nf ryg&1&mt;/ oi f&w&ef&aw&u&v&nf&r

wu&f&1&mt;/ c&h&w&ce&f, u&v&nf&rv&m&1&mt;/ t&f&D&t± v&ju&D&aw&u&' lu©

ay; aew , f tx&to&jzi h&ar&h&q; q&&m&O&ef&u&D&u& ta&E&ni ft , Sufay;

aew , f a&em&uf&y&D&aw&mh u&e&f&aw&mf&w&h&u&e&fy&D&w&X&me&u owi f&aw&G

u&D&ry&mk&w&w&en&fel b&x&w&f , w , f u&e&f&aw&mf&w&h&ta&eel h&im , fv&h&S

qu&jyD on&f&r&ce&h&f&aw&mf&1&mt;/ ymk&vjyD olu&h&ci f&sm; u aw&G&h&si f&v , f

v&h&ajym&v&uf , f , ae lnae av; em&D&D& ymk&vjyD... aus, Z&ty&J *si ?

a&em&uf&Sat; at; aq; aq; aw&G&h&ua&o; w&may&gh

Al' ymt,

azazmDg&D25

eluf 10em&D15røp/

.....

qlqebnf pwxclupbjzi laq;&juDršjy;&acjy/vltlyf
 juDuWla0Sjzwboef,um tjyiflmuf rH&GxbHla&mu&Bbn;on/
 tjyiflmufobHla&mu&Bbn;omtcg qlqebnf 1m, fubbn;rnlym&nf
 &G tcur&Bmajc0Dwn&molavsnufbn;aerawmkn/tawGwGf
 epfrky/vsu&Bbn/ e, t;cm' efvrf,xbH DifoBbn;on/ xH laemuf
 uif,1m&pvrfoH la&mufoBbn;on/ vrfay:&B uwjym;yH wyHud
 ajcaxmufzi h ywuefvufbn/rHwzEG &Baeon/or \rsufbn
 ay:wGfrHaygufrsm;pDuson/ a1mu eawmi fulefay: onH* Bnf vrf,
 twH f,wufbn;on/vrf,wG fawGlaom vlawB acfawB trufyH
 awGud * &lrjykrdyg/

or\1m0onf txDusefzpwmbonf/ or\acgifwGf
 &kwiv&ufzpay:vmaomqH&Rruom &pDvsu&bnf/ ruivm
 &ES fit &efwHhtrsv&aomt cg Orf,vnfent,&onf/a' govntf
 jzp&onf/av;pm;, Jun&rnblw0D0DeS fwh yi faqGaEGcsi fonf
 pww? 1m? csufyri f/

owH bHa, mupvHyif , Junftm;xm;&zG f &bnf/ oH laomf
 owH bHa, mupvHyif ob, &onf/ 1m\oa1mmuH rajym
 eH fyg/ pwwES ficsufyri f,wH rsvnf, owH ES bouqH &MXmersm;
 uHbm 0Dpm;ay;jurnjzpfonf/qlqefonf tqHqH tajctaeuH
 awGjunH ubonf/ aq;wuobH rsvxkwy, jcifc&rnf/, ifoH
 xkwy, c&jcifonf rsvwDwnf,twGuf qH&jcifomrymkvfr1ml
 aq;avmuoH la&mu&eaom trst&orDawGtm;vHtwGuf qH&R
 jcifyijzpwmbonf/ trst&orD q&m0efwa, muH, muH ubqH qef
 awGhvHbnf/ oH laomfwa, murS qlqef rodyg/ aq;wuobH rsv
 wGfq&mr tcsH &bnf/ oH laomf owH htajctaeuwH yif nES f
 eH fonft qifwGf &bnf/

qlqefonf tawGe, fwoepjrkly&if, avsmuobH;ae&mrS
 &kwiv&ufqHbvH ajcwzuHacsmfobH;onf/ vroH;ap&ef wzuH&H
 wcluhvuzih axmuHvH&onf/junHvHuaomt cg trHuyHw
 cluhwueif,rjci f,jzpfonf/qlqef usefqvHurbonf/ a1mmpwef
 pnHfom, mtzGhulusefqHbnf/ xH laemuf qlqef awGbnf/
 rD\vuH&fyó emrsvnf, trHuyHwcluhwueif,rjci f,yif jzpf

on/ t&lyftax&rs;uWwufreif,1ml auG la&bi jyd o&e;el fon/ rrd\wm0efu q&m0efwa, mujzpzllyijzpfon/ , if,olhqlvSi f yif trst,orDwa, muftaees h t 1m&juDawmif jzpaeyjyD 1mm; rifeS h * & ifav; wllonf rtes flmmrS qll /

rllu &baeqji jzpfon/ or \yg; jyi e pzuay: oll rll pursm; usa&mu fon/ oru ow&xm; jydav smubon/ trlluyll rsm; ullreif rap&efow&xm; onf rrd\ajcaxmuftlcsrDt & i junh onf onfawmh tm; vll tqi fajyo&onf/ oll laomf qlqefonf 1mm; rifeS h * & ifav; wll u ll tvG lwuarlyp&ll jci f r&lyg/ rtes h eepD * & ifav; touft &G ftwllvjzpfonf ymaomt csufubwd &aeonf rrd\vnf t&G la&mufohref,uav;wa, muft ll r'wvmonf r&wrf,xuao&ylqifaom tjur&aygifrs; p&onf onftcgwG f rrd\taees h wlelv&ylacsmu&sm;&onf rrd\vnf,vll yf onftcgwG f om; t&fjcp&rnf/ a1mmpwef tx&f, trswaq;&juD wG f jzpe&ll bonf

, cktcgwG f rrd\bn&aq;&juDrS&llc&ll&acjyD&aq;avm urS x&llc&ll&jcif,vnf,jzpe&ll bonf , ck rrd\mmvlyrnfent/ jy ó emjuDull quif ajz&S f,ODrnfvn;/ wu, lawmhjyó em tm; vll jyDqll o&onf; acjyD jyó emjuDull pwipf,prf,pOfurl xifri fcsufwck &ll bonf a&m* gopfwck rrd\ &nrf&f,csufjuDr&ft w&uf qlqef &, f vllurbonf

yi luae;vrf,twll f, qlqefon;on/ csm;vrf,uHwfyD
 jrpf1mufol l;on/ qlqefonf apmapmu twll f,yif rnfol lrs
 &nrfef,csur&meS h avmi f,zwWvm;ay:ol lwucbn/ wWvm;t
 v, lwG &yvUfyD csm;jrpfwvSnufuli ;arSnyD juntaerbn/
 jrpfajumi f,wavSnufwG f a&jyif eS ta&cjyifuav;rsm;a&m, Sufvuf
 &em pWZyef,cum;wcsyfrmjzpfon/ a&cjyifwclay:wG f pi ta&mf
 uav;awGem;aeon/

qlqefonf t1m, fajumi rref,roa rrdvmc&mvrf,1muf
 ol htrSwrxijunvurbn/ ukwft uS DteufudeS h vwvpf
 a, mufuHwG &on/ODxlyaqmif,xm;on/ obnf qlqefvSh
 junvurcsefwG f wll ce&yfo;nyD jrpf1mufol lrsufvShbn;
 on/ qlqefonf jrpfajumi f,1mufol jyefvShnyD apmapmuwll f,
 jyefvni ai ;armon/ ukwft uS DteufudeS fvul arbn;on/
 ol laomf aemufq, rreptcef htjum qlqef junvuradomt cg
 xlvjudonf xhe&mrnyif &aeao;onfulawG&on/ obnf
 qlqefubll yif rH&aeonful trrxm;1ml aq;vlyul aomuf
 vsuf jrpfjyifuli ;armvsuf &bn/ &modwlaumi frefonh tcg
 rsm;rnyif pWwvm;wG fvr&ww/ol laomfH&aeomaewvae h
 wG f onfwWvm;ay:wG fvepa, mu&yfyDjrpfjyifuli ;aejci fonf
 wllufqH rWclymlom qlqefSwf, rygon/

qlqefonf wWvm;uHwfyD uif,1m&pf1mufol lufon;
 on/ jrpfurfyg;twll f, av&qbavSnubn;on/ tuf Dumf

vmwGfoH IrHpurHrEersm;Oifa&muFvmojzi h qlqef tenti, f
prrat;vmonf/ , ifajumi h taqmi foH jyejyDa&yyluav; c&f
vlu&ef p&vfu;rbnf/

qlqefonf &kwcejyefvshonf/ wlvwm;uHjzwausmfyD
&xm;jiht rfyef&ejzpfonf/ oHhaomf orwKke&yfobn;onf/ ukwf
tu&f Dteue&S h vjuD onf ulu&v&mcef ht u&wG f &yjyD jrpfyi f
uHjun&aeqyi jzpfonf/ qlqep&v&xwG f wr&stjuDjzpfobn;onf/
1m, vr&efawm&roD qlqefonf x&vjuDteDrszwausmfyD robn;
vHbjzi h vrfajumi fajymi f vlu&onf/ tr&f&wDif, 1mu&rsjzwjyD
uif, 'J1mlwm&Hobn;a&mu&rnf/

tr&v&vrf, uHjzwausmpOf ukwftu& Dteue&S h vjuD
r&f&1mu&obn; h v&smu&vmae onfuH qlqefawG jri &onf/ vpr&f
wa, mu&e&S fyw&owjyD p&v&acsmu&csm; r&e onf r&bn; t"y&h, r&f&f
ajumi f, qlqefobn/ r&obn; t1m, fajumi h tajumi h h x&v&f
vef h&e&oent/ aq;&Hup&e&S fyw&owjyD v&Htyon&xu&fyjyD
w&ef v&ya&e&iyif jzpfonf/ aocsmobn;a tmi fqb&nb&a1mmjzi h
qlqefonf vrfc&f w&cb&h&mu&faom t&cg vrfjum; x&b&Hobn;
onf/ e&H fi h&f; o&y&f&u&w&v&u&f a&S w&G f &yf vlu&onf/ 1mmr&fjzpf
ym&e&S h O&wp&f&yr&f&ju&HjyejyDcsn&ae onf/

&kwjcnf, q&bv&yi fu&kwftu& Dteue&S h vl vrf, x&v&wG f
ay: vmonf/ oHhaomf vrfjum; twGfoH Hdi r&vmyg/ vrf, uHjzwa
ausmfyD jri fu&f r&aysmu&fu&G obn;onf/ o&Hwapv&n&f, onf vjuD

rrdemufobvluhaejci,frymkwajumi,f qdqepdwircsyg/ rrd\ tu
 prfr&uolua&ni fvb;nci,f jzpeb fon/ avsum;xprsm;u dei,f
 wujy y#uwwlufwof,ol qdqedi a&mufo;on/ trst o
 rDrsm; tcef,wof,ol di a&mu fydacwat em;, bon/ r&fxwof rrd
 \rsufsuunfon/ rjunromjzpaeon/ wa, mu a, mu f
 ukvstfac:&vSi faumi,f rvm;ymbwuf,rbon/ ol la omxktjuht
 pnfulzsuwufon/ vstfac:ol rrd rnbol lajym&rnent/
 twejumaomt cgort aees hwnji rrd&vmon/ onufon
 rrd\ pdwfxwof xi f rjci,f omymk , lqvufon/

trst orDrsm; tcef,wof,r&x&uvm maomt cg qdqefonf
 y#uwwlufu\z& pnfwna qmuxm;yh jun&lavhmet f
 on/aqmuwvixm;yh acwqefvson/ , ciu &chaom y#
 uwwluf rsm;esh wjcm;pjzpon/ ukvm;xh rsm;u v&ra&mi f
 awmuhaeon/ pmtlypif rsm;esh pmtlyft nef,uwjym;xnhaom
 A&hrsm;rni zwvzvuvuhaeom ouloptcsom;rsm; jzpon/xpof
 rnyif olukxyjy awvlu&jyefon/ onwjudwof teuyf
 awG &&jci,fjzpon/ olu r*zi,fwapmi fulzwae&mrS armjunh
 jci,f r& olzpa jumi,f qdqef aumi faumi fo;on/ oes y#uww
 wufes h mms qd fyg/ olu ukvft uf Dtjzlwyfxm;on/ol rsuf
 efwof fausmuaygur rsm;&on/

qdqefonf tay:xyftxyfclol wuhaom avsum;u
 wufon;on/ avsum;rwufon;&it ukvft uf Dteufes h vlud

junfon/ olu pmzwae&mr&armirjunfyg/ tay:xyD&efvmod h
 a&mu&omt cgy#uwfwLueS h wzub&wLufvcluk pjuF Nvrf,w
 czih quibG fxm; onful qdqefawG&&on/ qdqefonf wLuf
 ut,wLvm;qob h on;a&mu jyd vsi jrep&ut;jzwfon/ wzub& t
 aqmuft tbn&hes pmoi cef,wfxm;aomtaqmuft t jzponf/
 txwG f vawG on;vmvfy&on;vsu&on/ qdqefonf p&vofuf
 om&m&on;on/ ajrn&xyob h qif,cbon/ taqmuft t k h xGuf
 jyd uif' jef,jcbob h cyfobkwobwv&smufon;on/

qdqefonf ' Omuyf h fuu odyru&f,usi fojzi tajratmuf
 1mlvm&wLcg;aygufu tawmfudjumatmi f &on/ajratmuf1ml
 vm&ht wG f,ob h qif,rnftjykwG f qdqefw h q h f,ob; jyd aemuf1muf
 ob h v&hjunfon/ ukwft u& t eue&S h luu wvrf,u&avmuf
 wG fawG jri&on/ orxbob h vmaeon/ qdqeft h ob&on/ x&v f
 vef w&vfy&on/ qdqef ' t wqwfqwf w&vmon/ & i w' wv f
 ' wv c&vmon/ qdqef 1mmvfy&rnf rodyg/ av&um;ay:wG f av
 nifuav; yif wLufvmon/ tonwob h wckum;&on/ 1mlvm
 twG f,ob h x m;wpif, Oifvmaejyd &xm;ay:wG f vawG trsm;jud
 yg&on/ qdqefonf tenfi, f acsmufcsm;w&vfy p&ijzi tyif av&S
 um;r&jy;qif,ob;on/ tenfi, f r&obomajratmuf1mlvm&ht
 wG f,ob h a&mu&ob;on/ wLcg;aygufob h a&mu&omt cgy qdqef
 onf rw&apkw&plu&prf,r&e h flm&ob&on/ orwG f rw&ap&awG t
 rsm;jud&h jumi f, qdqefonf aemufq h wG f qdqef yLufq h t wv f

qfzjyD tajuawukwlon/ tajuwvcsd hwrwvifay:ollus
jyD vrbon/

&xm;ay:rSrnforS rqi fyg/ wfrsm;ay:rS vlcsl lonf
wlcg;ayguwG f ua, mi fuwrf jzpaeaom qlqefull trswrxif
ai ;junaejuonf/aemufqhwG f qlqefonf yluqknhonf t
ayguxbll lrwaplwapknhvlujyDaemuf qnvnwlcg;ull wef
onf/ ollomf oronf a&Sla vmjuda eozi h wlcg;ull wef, onf
rth apmoh;onf/ wlcg;vuwlurvnyj or \Alufull axmuhae
onf/ olljzif oruaemufolljyefqkwvluonf/ onfawmrSor
xnfxm;aomrwaplonaiforfwlcg;ull 'kvd tjudfwef,vlu
aomtcg tvG fwulyG hvnboh; jyD or \ull fEmonf wzuf
ollht &efjyDwuboh;onf/vluroh;ap&ef ull ful fulent
judxef,xm;vlu&onf/ &xm;qoblor ajy;oh;aomtcg &xm;
wlcg; rsm;tm;vH ywfuljuyjDjzponf/

lyml...ymh} oru atmvluonf/

ollom&xm;judonf 1mlvm&ht wG frS xGupjylacjyD
qlqefonf &xm;judeS h DfyDajy;aerbonf/ aemufqhwG f &xm;
juduoruvleboh;onf/ aemufqhwG ay:raei oruthi ;ajumif
jyDjun&if ygoh;aom vufrswppfulhwG hrivlu&onf/ Orif
vPacgiff twG f,ollajratmu&xm;jud t&efjyifpoh;izi Difa&mu
oh;aomtcg ai ;armjyDuse&pbonf/ qlqefarmaeonf/

1mwmxwGf v&Sfaeonf/ wzuf yvuazmit,wGf
 vnf, rnbfr&g/ xGutbom;aom&xm;juD\tohvf, a0;
 aysufbom;acsjyD a&pufusobmjum;ae&awmbonf/ uif, ' 1mwm&H
 onf tobi;tvmrsm;aom1mwm&Wvck rymkvbajzi h jyeVnfyif
 qijciftvnf, tvsifr&acs/ wcefu awmufyopfvG fcaom e&H
 rsm;onf, cktcgysupD, H Gf,vsu&acsjyD orH f,oi h&Saymmif,t
 aqmuft tjuDwces h yif waeo;awmbonf/ ae&mwH f,wGf rH f,pG
 aeonf/ pjuf h y:wGf pulpkwawGaeonf/rsufbjuufwGf
 vnf, a&puf&aygur sm;wH vmif,uaeonf/ ausuf*judwces h
 waeonf/

qlqebnf &xm;vrfay: oH uH f, i H ufvH ufyD uif, 1m&pf
 1mufbH vSfar smfyDjunb onf/ &xm;wpif,vmaeonf rsm; awG &
 rvm;ymkzponf/ or\em;uH vnf, pG fvH ufonf/ oH h aom&puf
 usobmjum;&onf/xpDof h yif avsum;rsqif,vmaomajcoll rsm;
 uH jum;&onf/ai GtajuG h aom&H uav; qD h qlqebajy; oH; onf/
 rnbfrS r&g/vpnfum;csfzpaomnae (3)em&D(5)em&Dt wGf,
 om zG fonfymk qH f, 1mkwfwyfxm; onf/

avsum;rsqif,vmaom ajcoll rsm; yH yD edvmonf/ pjuf
 vrf,twH f, qlqebajy;onf/ uif, 1m&pf1mufqD h jzponf/ pjuf H
 vrf,tqH oH h a&mu h aomtcg qlqebonf arbi frnf,aeaom Ori f
 vH Pacgij,juDtwGf, oH h wjuDfxyfyDjunfvH uao;onf/ a&puf
 usobmjum;&onf/ xH h aemu h ajcoll rsm;/

wlcg;ayguqDh hJefunhvLuAomtcg ukwftu\$ Dt
 eufS hvJudoni qVnfvlcg;rDi hvmaejyDjzpfon/ ol &yvLu
 on/vu0g;epzuluht kyjD rDjcpfon/ pDu&ufuLrDnfyDaom
 tcg rDjcpfqlu&xm;vrf;ay:ol hAyglpDn vI typvLu fon/ olu
 tavmwjudypDhst rymkvfyg/ pDu&ufuL olavjudhfs &hufzDjyD
 rS qlqe&mod hAvsnufvmon/ olu ajumufonfxuAjumuf
 atmi fajcmufeyme&on/ oNzeyfolueDuyfv mav yH us, f
 avmi hv mavjzpfon/

qlqebonf ajumufef hvjum; atmlympvLu tsi fon/ ol
 h rymkvfu tm;ulexGufajy;csifon/ ol h aomf atmvnf, ratmf
 rdyg/ ajy;vnfray;rdyg/ ortaeesh pDvxfh awGjyDajumufae
 onf jzpeh fon/ rawmfvq wLuqD h rsm;om jzpygvDh rnf
 ol h aomf xhN ylyef, es hvmaeywvL h rnf rD h pDvfxluxi h aonf
 rsm; rjzpeh fyg/ rD h emufobh wu, fyif vLu h e jci f, jzpfon/

qlqef acsmufcsm;vmon/ acsmi fydwjyD rD h e jyD jzpfon/ ol
 ori hv P h acgi f, x b h D i h ajy; p & my & h w m h on/ ol h aomf v h P h acgi f,
 x b h D i h ajy; & epvfu t, u h qlqep h e f typvLu fon/ wzuyvuf
 azmi f, o h h u t, ajy; & r n f v m; ? oru t o h; v r f, t j y e f v r f, e p c j u m;
 w G f & x m; o h v r f, r s m; u h u n f v L u b o n f / & x m; v r f, e p c j u m; w G f
 o h w h f w e f, r s m; u h w h a o S h y D o h; e h f o n f / ol h aomf o h v e f, r s m; \ t
 w G f, 1 m u f w G f v s y p p f ' m v f t m; a y; a o m o h v r f, a j u m i f, r s m; & h e o n f /
 v l w a, m u f u h w r l y m k v c s i f, t w G f, a o a p e h h a o m ' m v f t m; & h

onf/"mwftm;vll frsm;u ll um&lxm;aomolwll frsm;onf Ori vll Pf
 acgiff,twGf,1muf q, layq, fi g;ayavmu&mufrsqlljyD"mwftm;
 vll frsm;onf oufql ll &m&xm;vrf frsm; a1m;oll la&mu&ll bll;onf/
 oll jzi h qlqebonOri vll Pf acgiff,twGf,oll h ollvefrsm;ql lonf
 txoll bll;jyDrSauGll bll;vsi ftaumi f,ql ll jzprnfymlawGll bll/

ukwft u ll l eS ll vjuD onf qlqeeS hay(50) tu ll o ll h
 a&mu&ll vll jzpr onf/ olu vu ll x ll r ll p ll u ll u ll w ll u ll b ll h ll v ll r ll fr ll sm ll ay ll
 oll v ll u ll a ll c ll sm ll i ll fr ll sm ll e ll S ll a ll w ll mu ll fy ll D ll yp ll v ll u ll b ll on ll / ll x ll la ll em ll uf ll ukwft ll u ll S ll D ll
 t ll w ll x ll r ll S ll w ll p ll w ll cl ll u ll ll k ll w ll i ll, ll m ll u ll b ll on ll / ll a ll o ll ew ll a ll v ll m ll / ll r ll y ll m ll k ll w ll fy ll g ll / ll a ll o ll
 ew ll a ll w ll m ll h ll r ll y ll m ll k ll w ll fy ll g ll / ll " ll m ll ; ll j ll z ll p ll r ll n ll / ll q ll q ll e ll f ll w ll ll k ll q ll ll f ll j ll c ll i ll f ll r ll & ll a ll w ll m ll h ll y ll g ll / ll o ll e ll m ll
 j ll y ll D ll w ll p ll ll k ll y ll ju ll D ll u ll n ll m ll 1 ll mu ll v ll u ll fo ll la ll j ll y ll m ll i ll f ll, ll v ll u ll j ll y ll D ll p ll ju ll f ll ll b ll e ll f ll, ll w ll G ll f ll
 x ll ll c ll v ll u ll b ll on ll / ll v ll u ll D ll 1 ll mu ll j ll z ll i ll h ll p ll ju ll f ll ll u ll ll a ll x ll mu ll j ll y ll D ll a ll v ll ; ll a ll y ll c ll e ll f ll h ll t ll
 e ll r ll f ll w ll G ll & ll a ll o ll m ll o ll h ll r ll f ll ay ll : ll o ll ll c ll e ll c ll v ll u ll b ll on ll / ll r ll w ll w ll w ll & ll y ll v ll s ll u ll b ll o ll m ll ; ll
 u ll s ll on ll / ll o ll ll a ll o ll m ll a ll j ll u ll mu ll v ll e ll f ll a ll e ll o ll j ll z ll i ll h ll ' ll fr ll sm ll ; ll n ll G ll w ll b ll o ll b ll ; ll on ll / ll t ll r ll s ll t ll
 o ll r ll D ll on ll f ll w ll r ll y ll m ll k ll w ll c ll s ll i ll f ll r ll f ll y ll i ll f ll u ll ll fu ll ll j ll y ll e ll q ll e ll f ll m ll u ll j ll y ll D ll Ori ll v ll Pf ll
 acgiff,twGf,oll lajy;O i bll;avawm ll on ll /

qlqebonf txll y ll i ll w ll e ll v ll ll y ll a ll c ll sm ll u ll c ll sm ll ; ll a ll e ll o ll j ll z ll i ll h ll Z ll v ll ll z ll m ll ; ll
 w ll ll w ll c ll e ll S ll c ll v ll w ll v ll u ll j ll y ll D ll " ll mwftm;vrf,1mu ll b ll ll h ll v ll u ll s ll o ll b ll ; ll on ll / ll or ll
 \ ll v ll u ll x ll r ll S ll t ll x ll y ll ju ll D ll v ll G ll ll c ll u ll b ll o ll b ll ; ll on ll / ll or ll \ ll v ll u ll w ll z ll u ll u ll o ll h ll
 w ll ll f ll w ll e ll f ll, ll u ll ll z ll r ll f ll, ll u ll ll v ll u ll r ll o ll j ll z ll i ll h ll " ll mwftm;vrf,ay:oll ll r ll u ll s ll 1 ll m ll o ll b ll D ll
 u ll a ll v ll ; ll v ll G ll w ll b ll o ll b ll ; ll on ll / ll or ll v ll u ll s ll a ll e ll p ll o ll w ll G ll f ll v ll u ll D ll 1 ll mu ll v ll u ll e ll S ll h ll
 w ll ll u ll r ll o ll j ll z ll i ll h ll o ll p ll o ll m ll ; ll p ll w ll c ll b ll on ll f ll " ll mwftm;vll ll f ll ay ll : ll o ll ll la ll & ll mu ll & ll

oŋ; on/ vsyptjyufvŋ0i fcel t vifa&mu f jzpfay: oŋ; on/
 "mwft m; vŋ f eS h x a o m a e & m t m; vŋ a v m i f o ŋ; o n / r ŋ a v m i f e h h
 juŋx ŋ a y: v m o n / v u ŋ ŋ m u f v u ŋ a u m u ŋ w f e m o ŋ; a o m f
 v n f; * & r j y l e ŋ f l m l q l q e f j u ŋ p m; j y ŋ x v u f o n / v ŋ f o ŋ; a o m
 0 w p l k y u ŋ u m u f, j y ŋ Z v z m; w ŋ r s m; a y: w ŋ f q u j y ŋ a j y; o n /
 0 r i f v P a y g u ŋ o ŋ h a & m u & ŋ o m t c g & x m; v r f r s m; t p ŋ v p ŋ w f
 t j r ŋ j r ŋ j z p j y ŋ 0 u f y g y r m & ŋ y a x ŋ v s u & ŋ w m ŋ o n / q l q e f o n f
 1 m, f v r f o ŋ h v u ŋ r n f y m r o ŋ m l o ŋ v r f e p ŋ j u m; w ŋ f n y f o ŋ;
 o n /

a e m u f s v u f v m o b o n i t c e f r a & ŋ a & m u & ŋ v m e ŋ f o j z i f q l
 q e f o n f ' t w z u f u ŋ x m u f j y ŋ t w i f u l e f x o n / o r \ 1 m u f
 1 m u f a j c a x m u f u o ŋ v r f j u m; w ŋ f a u m i f a u m i f j u ŋ n y f v s u & ŋ
 & ŋ w m ŋ o n / o r u a j c a x m u f u ŋ t w i f q e k w ŋ o n / a & ŋ m u f o ŋ h
 t w i f & ŋ e f x ŋ u f o n / o r \ v u ŋ a u m u ŋ w f w ŋ o n f e m o n y l t
 z w w i f o n / o r u u l e f i j y ŋ a j c a x m u f u ŋ v u e p z u j z i h q l y f
 u ŋ ŋ u m w t m; q e k w ŋ u f o n / a e m u f m u f o ŋ h u m; v ŋ 0 v ŋ h r
 j u n f & j y g /

& k w f v & u f q l b v ŋ j y i f x e p t & ŋ o m t o ŋ w c k x ŋ a y:
 v m o n / q l q e f w e f v ŋ y x w f v e f o ŋ; j y ŋ a j c a x m u f u ŋ q l y f x m;
 a o m v u f r s m; u ŋ v t w f u f o n / r ŋ ŋ a w m h w c k k j z p f o ŋ; a c j y ŋ m k
 q l q e f x i v u f o n / o ŋ h a o m f t o u & ŋ f v s u f u m; & ŋ e q j y i f
 j z p o n / a e m u f w j u r f x ŋ a y: v m j y e f o n / a j r a t m u f v P f * l x l

wGf em; uFwwjyif; xeaom toJHJzpfonf/ qlqefonf em;
rsm; uH vuDg; ePzuzji fywfxm; vLubonf/ oH lwH fatmiyif xH
toluem; x bH h pt; & pmaZmuDi bH; onf/ onfawmh qlqef o
a1mmaygurbonf/ &xm; jzpfonf/ &xm; 0jooJzpfonf/

Ori vPfacgi f; tarfni fxwG f; oH qlqef junfvLubonf/
tarfni fxwG fazmu fxG fjyDay: xGuvmaom &xm; a&DrDjuDuHwD
&onf/ juDr m; av; vH om&xm; juDonf t&Ejyif; pBjzi h vmae
onf/ 0jobkuf pt; & sus, favmi bonf/ &xm; uH wH kel 1m&wv
tlyvLubonftwGuf olvrf; eS h mDrsm; xGvfoJzpfonf/ oH laomf
&xm; onf r&yacs/ t&Efu jyif; xevsonf/ rH d\ajcaxmu bonf
rnbonfvrf; xwGf nyaejyD &xm; juDu rnbonfvrf; ajumi f;
twH f; vmaeonfuH qlqef rolyg/ &xm; rDa&mi juDuawmh or
xH bH lwnHwnjuDvmaeonf/ aemuqHü qlqefonf wlevfyf
acsmu fcm; jci f; juDpBjzi h or \ajcaxmu fuH zeyfxHs q&kwvLuf
jyD tjyefvrf; 1mu bonf h ypv f; svLubonf/

wzu&xm; vrfay: oH la v; zu faxmu fvsufom usonf;
onf/ xH e&mwG f or onf auGauGuav; jzpfonf/ vufepzuz
jzi h acgi f; uZH uG f xm; rbonf/Ori vPfacgi f; juDwckvH oGufonf
cga tmi f wlecgyjyDaemu f &xm; juDonf oreS h i g; ayt uH avmu f
rfaeí waOgaOg w&dy&dyf jzwfoef; oH; awmkonf/ qlqef wcsuf
uav; rsvfy&lyg/ p wfxHsvnf, r, kH jzpaeonf/ &ifvxdwv
xwvclaejyD wuH f vH acGawGjyetaeonf/ oH laomf or 1mmrS

Al' ymt;

azazmDg&D25

eluf 1em&D30rēpf/

.....

onfuae htzllae kci f, wem&Dvmurfniyif wpae hwm
 umvjynpka c j y m k 1 m r s w f, r o n f / o l u u h t e m y h f t & y i f y e f,
 E r f e, j c i f, r & y g / t a v h t u s i h & e j y j z p o n f / o k l a o m f p w y h f,
 t & r y i f y e f E r f e, f a c s o n f / e l u f t y & m x x w e f u r l t a u m i f,
 j z p o n f / o l a 1 m ; w o f q l q e f u v a v s m i f, v s u & o n f / n u x a w o
 j u n E t c & o n f r s m ; u l j y e f v n c p m ; a e & o n f / o r u 1 m l , c i a w o
 j u k & z t a o m r e f r r s t r y m k w ? 1 m l o & e m ; v n f x m ; a o m r e f r r s t
 r y m k w / o r u t j o z G & m y i j z p o n f / r e f r t w r f q & w z G & m j z p f
 o n f

r r d u t y & m r s x j y d q l q e f u l r r d t y & m x w o f x m ; c &
 j c i f u v n f a u e y z G & m j z p o n f / t u , f i o m q l q e f v n f, r r d
 e s f w j y h f w n f x j y d a q ; & h h l w c s e f w n f, v l u f y g v m c h v s i f w r s t w z k

ayghysufon;ed fygonf , clawmh rrd\jzn\pfr\kav; twuf
 auseyepbouae&onf/ wae lwm\ tyf kuav;um; vyaumi f
 r&cbnf/ ohaomfonhaemuyf\fwofum; tm;v\ ysup\acawmh
 onf/ eleuyf\ f vlemrsm;vshjuncsewof q&mjudpwwf rar\mf
 vifilma&mu&vmojzih 1m\wv\ef lwefv\y&onf/aemufy\awmh
 q&mjud\ taetxm;uvnf, rrd\ay:wof bjudrjud &haonf/
 yxrq\ olu vlemrsm;vshv\nf jun&mwof qlqef rygonh
 upou\ar;onf/ x\ctcg 1m\ wu\ l\wlecgon; &onf/ onft
 csewof qlqefonf rrd\ ty\may:wof tyfarmuaeonftjzpfud
 pof;pm;rd\ jzpfonf/

q&mjudpww\ar;cef;rsn;ajumi h orsm;awcu rrd\ud
 &, p&m jzpaenof/ ajymp&mjzpaenof/1m\rsuE\judwckv\ ed
 jref;vsu&&onf/ rrd\wof rnbol\rscklumug; ed pfr&mljzpaenof/
 1m\u rnbol\rsyefrajymr\rsyif q&mjudu w&pyyif tjypr
 wifawmhonf/ aemufwjudf qlqefysufu\uf\si f 1m\wmoefom
 jzpaajumi f;ajymq\onf/ rrd\ufol\hv\ty\xm;aomausmi f;om;rsn;
 tm;v\haumi faumi f;ref\ref jykraqmi &cu& ; twuf 1m\wmoefch
 &rnfjzpfonf/

vlemrsm;ud vshv\njun&onftcsewofvnf, q&m
 judpwwfonf 1m\uyifraenof/ 1m\ud ar;ors ar;cef;rsn;onf
 c&mc\pfrsm;jzpfuonf/ 1m\ tajzrsn;ud oluwckrs auseyfonf
 r&yg/ 1m\wa, mu\fv\hae&jy\ud\bojzih tjcm;aom vu\axmu\

q&mOefrsm;u 1mlu;ar;aom ar;cefrsm;u kljum;Oifjyð ajzqhy;ju
 &on/vemrsm;u kl vshvnjun&fydaomt cgwGf a' gufvmp
 wwfu 1ml wa, muwntulyif oðoef kac:aqmifjyð 1m\ vlyf
 aqmi fcsufrsm;u kl auseyzG &mr&ajumi fjzi h ajymqklbnf/ aemuf
 qklwGf q&mjuðonf ol pðvfxwG frauseyfqkljzpaeonh tcsuf
 u klzmf xklwbnf/cðwfu klq&mOefjuðonf pum;rajym1mlt wefum
 &ajydaemuf A&lygw(338)wGf awG &om aq; rsm;u pðwGf 1ml
 rnfulblywlowbentymar;jrefonf

1mlu onfupðrtðmmrso&ajumi fjzi i f,qklbnf/a' guf
 wmcsef vmajymoavmu fom rðb&ajumif? rðdtwGuf tjrlwrf,
 tokljy&eA&lvclr&&f wGf A&(338)u kl wywðv mu f tokljy kch
 ajumif,&S fjyonf/ol kl aomf pwwfu onfupðs lywlowjyð tjref
 qkl wlvus &S f,&S f,vif,vif o&v kljumif ajymqklbnf/ 1ml
 onf onfupðstwjurfwcgrs rju klwG klztojzi h pðvfxwG frsm;
 pð taefnifit, Sufzpb&onf/ pð&rpwv juðrm;&onf/onreuf
 wGf vemeða, muful 1mcbw&onf/ ausmifom;rsm;u kl vuf
 awG kljum;jyo&onf/ yxrvlemu kl cðwvaomt cg *klvflmwf
 eS h zj, m;Obm;wkluln&lyaqmi faponf/ ol kl aomf tultn&
 onxuf taefnifit, Sufzpb&onfu ylrsm;aeonf/ 'kwð vlemu kl
 cðwvaomt cg umyifes fedfwlygOif&onf/ 1mlu ekl fu klxt* &k
 plufjyð tm;ay;onf/onfwjurfwG fawmhrtarklbn;jcif, r&lyg/trsef

uH ajym&vSi f eH fonf olwH xWGF tawmfqH jzpfonf/ olu
cHwfxm;aom ' P&muH aumi f rEaoooyphiyi f ckyeH fonf/

ae lv, pmpm;cseHwGF 1mbnf a' gufwmcsef vmeS pum;
ajymcH &&bnf/ a' gufwmcsef vmu 1mbuHq&mjuDpwwfu a' gyG
aeajumi f,yi f xyajymonf/

]onfu püawmh rymkwao;1mt,As/ onjyó emrñ ufeawmf 1mmrS
ryg1mt,qHwm a0:vfwmuH ol ar;junfvH u&i f jyDaewmy}

1mbu ajymvHufonf/

]a0:vfwmuH uskyawmi f 1mmrS ar;&ao;1mt/ uskyfoluH oñ;&ñ
w, / olu uaelrvm1mt? oluH 1m, forSaw01mt}

csef vmu ajymonf/

]rymkwao;yg1mt/ ol w&urSt vlyfrysu fwwfyg1mt,}

1mbu tHopñajymonf/ oljzi h1mbnf &HceH,olH oñ;a&mu f yDa0:
vfwv\ t rzeHef,ygwupprfonf/ ol ht rfwG zef,r&yg/ ol ht r f
vDp muH wmh o&onf/ 1833? pwt,0yfvrf? a&mu f 1mm&D

ae kci f,wem&ca vmu f wGF 1mbju rfx yjyDpprfonf/ cG
pHwXme&HceH,ul zef,qubonf/onft csef xda0:vfwv ay:rvm
ao;/oljzi ha0:vfwv\ t rfoH vHufonf;&efqH jzwfonf/aq;awG
awG onfu p rS r r&ef,xueH &efpent,vrf,y&bnf/olH aomae h
v, flmu f juDwGF aq;&H uDrS 1mbx ufoñ;eH h&;rñ t cuft czpf

aeonf/ wzuwGfvnf, 'Dupüjrefre&Sfel frS jzpayrnf/ 1ml
wGfjyó eme&S&Aeonf/ yxru aq;jyó em? 'Jyó emu &S f
onf/' DupüwGfr rrd mmsyg0i jci f, r&f ouáo jyvu zlyvbnf/
'kwq jyó emu qkqes h or \rymm p r u e f, juð? 'Jyó emu
rvG fvsg/

oñ jzi flmbnf oñ ausmi f, om; rsm; uñ a' gufvvmv m&Dl mð
, wñ vubñ acwv ftyvñ uñ / xñ a emuf a' gufvmaem&pf
eS h w, fv z e f, a t m f y a & w m r s m; uñ r r d w e m & e f h t j y i f x u a e p 0 f t
wGf, tajumi f, u p & v s i f j u n f m y f x m; j u & e f r b j u m; j y ð a e m u f a e h
v, f w e m & b h q, f o h r e p f t c e f w G f a q; & h s x u c b n f / t i b;
um; w p ð u ð v u f j y ð w m; v u f o n f /

]pwt; 0yfvrf? a&muflmm&ð

]aocsm&Jhv m; q&m}

1mluobñ; rñ e&muñ ajymvuñ aomt cg r, jñ eñ aomt oñ f
oñ ajymi f, oñ; jyð txiáo; ekyfymejzi har; vñ uñ /

]eNygw f 1833} 1mlu xyfajzjyð ajymvñ uñ /

]q&mk a 1mmygy}

vr fay: wGfwif useaom a&chsm; uñ t r u b & h u r s m; eS fa&m
axGjyð ymñ em; wyñ ' ð em; wyñ w e f, y l x m; & m j r ð a w m f u ð o n f t e d m & k
jri fuG f jz p a e a w m b n f / rñ u v n f, reu u 1ml t v y b ð h v m p 0 f

um;q&mu ajymvluon/ 1mbnf acgifuWfoy&if
 trefygwfrsm;uunon/ 1831? xlaemuf 1833? 1mbnfum;c
 ay;jyDaemuf um;ay:rsqifvluon/ um;xubon/on/cstfrsm;
 u&bi fwt&if ajr&tr&umufajy;on/on/1mbnf ti&um;
 u&jrifuGfrSaysmuG fxm;onftxdjunberon/ jyDrSum;
 u&tapmi t&fxm;&vSi faumi frnyjmk pOfpm;ron/ xlaemuf
 ywDef,usifulojunon/ r&wvbon/onftwGuf aus;Ztwi &
 on/ vrf&1m;wOUufuG f um;ysu&wG trsm;ju&awG&on/ o&h
 aomf um;aumi fwpDr&yfxm;jcif r&acs/ vmaeonvntfjri &
 on;aeonvntf rjri &yg/ v&lav;yg;vntf wa, mur&rawG&
 yg/

1mu ol &S wG f &eaom t&ju&u&junvluon/
 v&yvprjri &yg/ jywifaygursm; tm;v&yif ywfxm;juon/
 o&jzifitjcm; t&frsm;uunvluon/' Dt w&fyi f&jywi faygu&awG
 u&pfom;rs;jzifitao&lywfxm;on/opfom;rywfonjywi f
 aygursm;wG vntf r&frsm;r&awm&acs/ tm;v& u&juvsu&on/
 t&fa&w&g;aygu&wG f aymmi fEGfysup&v&u&om q&f1mk&ju&
 wpc&on/ Dt &ju&u& a1mmpwejr&lawmft &t&D&D&Xmeuy&f q&f
 ajumi f&zmjyxm;onh tref &juji mon&ce&fr& 1931 ce&pf jzpf
 on/a1mmpwejr&lawm\ ratmi fri&om p&ru&ef,w&cyif jzpf&wmh
 on/

jurfjyi bay:​trub​urism;ay:wG f nplywaya​zhtlyae
juonf

rAa​lwG f ajc​mrsm;​aeonfu 1ml awG jri​onf/
ajc​mrsm;u *​jylydjuntaomt cg vepa, mu\ajc​mrsm; jzpf
ajumi fawG​onf/ ajc​mwclu tawmfuonf/ 1mluajcaxmuf
jzih wlfjuntaomt cg rAa uf wqc​vmu​onf/ yf pldif
pm;p​maumi fonu xAjc​mrsm;onf rjuma o;ygacs/ tjyiflmuf
vrf,q​sum;wp​vmaeojum;​ojzih 1mbnfulef,i klyd juntae
​mrS u​fuyefqef lvubonf/ us;aumDifa​mu​fcif, rjy​q​
aom q​f,1mkwubw​ojzih 1mydwfxm;aom jywifayguwckt
edwG f u​fuuG lvufyd um;vefobn;robn; apmi juntuonf

x​haemuf avsum;rbwubon;onf/ 'kw​txyful t
enti, ptprfjunt​onf/ aygujybaomarG ​mrsm;awG ​onf/
tjcm;1mmr​f​ tou​e​ref,usyonf/ a​Scef,rsuf​bjuu​ysuf
p​vsu​onf/ jurfjyi bay:wG f t *awrsm;u​usaenonf/ tcef,w
ckw​fz​onf/ yifult​aw​onf/1mbnf avsum;raei wwd
, xyq​h​v​far​smjydjunt​v​ubonf/ o​haomf wu​a​mu​ef
p​vfrut,yg/ yxrxyob​jyefqifjyd jyefawm​rnf p​vfu​aeonf
wG f tolv​cum;vlu​onf/ t​haemufaz;q​Sjzpfonf/ cyftlyf
tlyft​ozpfonf/ 1ml​ao​Gw​le​ef, jrefvmonf/ 1mmvly​r​ef,
rod​mb​q​w​q​faer​onf/ o​jyef​si​fonf/ 'Dt​rfu​De​S​fyw​fow​fi
ol p​vfx​wG f p​paemi jzpaenonf/xp​Or​nyif​apmapmu toh

onxyrhy: xUvmonf/ t rfaemuz; 1muq b h m av Snufoh;
 onf/ xri f; pm; cef; x b h h & mu & b h; onf/ xri f; pm; cef; u h jz wf
 av Snufoh; aom t cg r dz h cef; u h w G & & onf/ r dz h w G f 1 m m r S r & h
 awmlyg/ or h v v i f; x u w G f y l u f t c s h u x h x h a x m i f a x m i f & h e
 ju onf/ aemuz; jy w i f; a y g u f r s m; t m; v h u h t r f a & S h y w i f; a y g u f
 r s m; e n f; w y i f o p f o m; r s m; j z i h y d v x m; onf/ r dz h b h h m l o h a v;
 v s f r S o i f r a o m t c g o h v u D 1 m u q D S v h y & h; r h w c l u h & k w f v
 & u h w G h u h onf/ 1 m b n f w u h f v h a t; p u h a w m i h w i f; o h;
 onf/ & i w x d w x d c e f v m o n f / & i c e f o l u h u s, h a v m i p h j u m;
 & onf/ v h y & h; r h o n f p u l y h j u d a w G q D S j z p o n f /

r r h x d w f v e f h r h u h x e f; c s k y j y d a e m u f 1 m v h o n f o w d
 ju p h j z i h p u l i a o w a n j u d r s m; q b h h c s o f; u y f o h; onf/ x h h a e m u f
 p u l i a o w a n r s m; u h a j c a x m u f z i h c y j z n f; j z n f; q w f u e f v l u b o n f /
 t x h S { & m r j u c u f u d r s m; x U v m j y d x r i f; p m; c e f; x b h h o i f a j y; j u
 onf/ & k w f v & u f h h o x d w f v e f h o h; onf/ 1 m b n f r r h x d w f v e f h
 r h t w u f t h o a e r o n f / r h u h h r h w n j i r h a t; a q; o l w O D y m k t j r l
 r s v i, h b o n f / t v G f w u j z i h w e f v h a j c m u f c m; j c i f r & h w w f y g /
 ju c u h a w c e f x U v m o n f h t w u f o l t a w m j u d y i f x d w f v e f h w e f
 v h y f o h; onf/ t a w m j u d j u m a t m i y i f o l u h f u h f j y e f v n f x e f;
 c s k y & o f / 1 m l u r h r a j u m u h a w m h m t; q b o n h o a 1 m m u h y o n h t a e
 j z i h p u l i a o w a n j u d u h w p t c s u f u e f v l u b o n f / x h h a e m u f o b n f
 x r i f; p m; c e f; q b h h y e f r n f t j y k w G f a o w a n r s m; t e d & h a j c & m j u d w c k

ul owiykrbnf/ rrd\ajc&meS h xhjc&mul , Dfunhaomt cg
ajc&monf , clavmavmq, fvf xixm;aom ajc&mjzpbajumi f
awG &onf/ aowarism;wzuvvf wlcg;wcl&bnf/ cylymav;
yG haeonf/ 1mbwG&&aomajc&mu , iftcef,qbllvrf,nefvsuf
&bnf/

1mbnf wlcg;qblllavsmufbn;jyD ajz;nS f,ph zG fvluf
onf/tcef,xlvG farbi haeonf/ajc&mrsm;u tcef,wG f,oldi bn;
onf/ ajratmutef,qbllhODwnfyme&bnf/ olhaomf tarbi xl
wG faysmufbn;onf/ 1mbnf *slwukwftjzltay: twlxrSazmi f
wef'mwrfDav;ulxw, vlufbn/vuef'mwrfDav;ulzG fvluf
onf/ rDa&mi ha;ao;av;onf tarbi fvf,oldi g;ay ajcmufay
cef lomxG fazmufbn/on toOmPrsm;uolulp taqmuf
ttjuf twG frxubn;&ef wlvwef,vsuf &bnf/ olhaomf ol
onf xucgjcifryk&bmru ajratmutef,wG f,oldi qifaom avS
um;wG f pwiqif,vsu&awmbnf/ rrdrajumufm,qhaomtcsuf
ulouhaojyvsuf &bnf/ 1mmqbnfuluym;atmif ppr;&rnf
jzpbnf/

olhaomf obajumufygonf/ xlvvef zG &m &ly&S fum;
rsm;ul trsv&aeonf/ vsllDsubnf,zh' g&lvwmjuf ympcfaumh
\qulufzwmfum;xhrajratmutef,wG f,oldi qifaom jyuGuf
uljria, mi haerbnf/ onajcvSfrsm; a&ShollwvSfjyD wvSf,
wllbn;oneS ftrrDa&mu fvnf, a&Shollwllbn;vsu&dygonf/

aemufqHwG f rDa&mi fonf ywvxm;aomwltg;wclay: oHhusa&muf
onf/ 1mbnf wltg;uH ppaaq;junH&Hyaemuf wltg;vufuH fuH
vshjunfonf/ wltg;onf tvG fwuyifyG fon; ygonf/

ajratmucef,xwG f tvifa&mi fay;rnh jywi,fayguft
cst &&vHrnymk 1mbawG;xifonf/ oHhaomf rnfonfywi,fayguft
rS r&yg/ tcef,onf arnirnf,vu&onf/ 1mbnf vueyf' mwf
rDtvifa&mi uav;jziH tcef,uHppaaq;junH&onf/ tcef,us, f
juDwcjzpfyme&onf/ vueyf' mwf rDa&mi u ajcmufaycef luHm
azmuxG fa&mu&onf/ 1mbnf tcef,juDuH vuD&pvshywf
junh&&m y&H1mm* taymmif,tjriH, tust tyHsm;uHwG&&onf/
oHhaomft m;vHyift oHykV&el fonft ajc taewG &onf/ owiH f
pmpuHawG cif,xm;aom ckwiHvvnfawG &&onf/ ckwiH fay:
wG f yHuHuxm;aom apmi epfxnf &onf/ 1m\vueyf' mwf rD
a&mi HjumifhyHymf wcsH xGufajy;juonf/

rDzHwG&onf/ rDzH1m;wG f xifyHuDwc&onf/ rDzHxJ
wG f jymaw&onf/ rjumcifurS toHykxm;ymef &onf/ 1mbnf
owiH f pmpvapmi fuH umuf, jyD ae puH junfvuonf/ azazmf
Og&D3&uf 1976/ owiH f pmpuH jurfjyifay: oHhcvuonf/ tcef,
e&HwzuwG f aemufxywltg;ayguwG&H o;ajumif, 1m awGh &&
onf/ , if,wltg;ayguonf ajcmufvurcef hyG Hymvsuf &onf/
wltg;qoHhHmavshufon;onf/ &kwtsnf,qbvHvuxHsvueyf'
"mwf rDa&mi r&on;onf/ t qurjyuft oHykHojzi H'mwHcuav;

t m; ulefoñ; ymeiwlon/ 1mbnf "mwcluv; t m; jyefynfvmap
&ef cvkwulywvluon/ wcef, vñ yet, yet, ywf arñi foñ; on/ 1mbnf rñ vufulyi rñ rawG jri eñ fawmlyg/ ae&mwG f oji rñ
jyð&yaeojzi hwcef, vñ qwji rñ vsuf &ñ/

1mu vuey' mwrðul jyezG fvluon/ vuey' mwf
rða&mi uvav; obbmomyif t m; aumi f, vmojzi h 1mbnf ymae
aomwteq; twG f, 1mu&purf, jyi fubumi f, pñawG jri & on/ ausmuf
jym; jzljzlrsm; jzpfon/ a&cst, cef, yi jzpfon/ 1mbnf wteq; ulwef;
zG fvluon/ awmfawmyi f wef, zG & on/ ywñrsm; usyaeojzi h
wteq; juðu czi jyklyxm; ovñ av; aeon/ wteq; ayguñeS f rsuf
eñcsi f, qñ fwnfwnfwG f xñ cñ &ñ om tñ fomwclul awG jri &
on/ wteq; rñ w0uñvmuf yG foñ; jyjzpføjzi h 1mbnf tcef,
wG f, oñ lacgi f, jyljyðjunfvluon/ wteq; \vuf, m1muwG fajug
tiw &ñ/ vuey' mwrða&mi foñ ajugt i wñy: oñ husa&muñ
jyðaemuf eñy: oñ ha&mu &ñ; on/ xñ haemuf rñ fwyxm; aom
aq; 1m &ñ wclay: oñ ht vi f, a&mi f a&mu &ñ; on/

1mbnf trswrxiqbvlyi ympa tmfvluon/ tus, f
juðawmlymkw/ oñ haomf oñ OðaeñufwG f, rS xñ ay: vmjci f, jzpf
on/ vuey' mwrðonf ol fvurS wñu jyð ausmufom; jurf,
jyi ay: wG fubñ; on/ 1muñ tarñi fvluñvñf, oñ; on/ ocsm
celvñ jyð avsum; qðñ lajy; on/ pm; yñawG ukvm; xñ fawG wñvuf
rñ/ 1m tveftri f, xñ wñvñvñsu &ñ/ avsum; qðñ ra&muñ

Ak yml;

azazmDg&D25

nae 4em&D30reep/

.....

qlqefonf ausmi f,om;a&;&mrS;\ tcef,wG f,olhtenf,
i, p&rt&ajumi fup&hzi h Oi fa&mufoh;onf/ ol laomf a' gufwm
*sr,f,csufyri\ trlt&muH jri&aomtcg pdvfoufom&m&oeh;
onf/olu qlqefarSrfvixm;ovh' gyf&ae yg/olu ul f&uH f
xn&ao;ao;i, fi, fyi f jzpfonf/ qlyi f rsm; eufar&hifonf/ol h uH
1m, fawmlyjunjunf&Dt wH f,yi f jzpfonf/0wp&ht eufzi f jzpfonf/
olupum;uH jz;ajz;a t;a t;ajymwwfonf/ jyH,jyH,jyHeS f jzpfonf/
ausmi f,ol ausmi f,om; rsmuH pdvfcsrf,omaponf/ xH ht jyi f ausmi f,
om;a&;&mrS;\ &Hcef,onf wuol&ausmi fawmfudr&Hcef,wcef,
jzpfoneS fit nD aq;&HudrS &Hcef,rsm;xuf omv&ef a t;csrfjci f

&yg onf/ pm; y ay: wG f a& saymmif telynm vu&mwck jzpaom
 aju; OgrD t r juD wck &bnf/ ukvm; xD rsm; tm; vHonvnt,
 ryma&mi rsm; awmu fajymi aejyD ausm1mu wG faq; wuobvtrsvf
 wDq rsm; wyfqi x m; onf/ jurfjyi ay: wG ci f x m; aom ta&D
 wD f jzpaumaZmj uD vnt, awmu fajymi f vsonf/ wzue&wG f
 um; aq; wuobvtrsvf hpyvsof, aom "mwly rsm; cswiq x m; onf/

yPmr e&wiquir rsm; jyk vlyjyDaemu f qlqef onf a' guf
 wmc syf r i f eS h r su E hcsi f qD f wG Di x D onf/ a&; &mr S; onf pm
 jun r su r e f u r su e f n r jzkwjyD ri e f y pu ay: wG fao aocsmcsm
 wi x m; onf/

JuL.. qD r f y g O D qlqe&, ? ' Dupu t ckvjyó emawG rwu ci f
 wD k q u D 1mmjzpfv D apmapmpD pD vmjyD rawG&wmv? wD h D n &De
 wmymm ' Dupo r s t awG u u D wG fajz&S fay; zD h y r ymkvfv m;/ apmapm
 uomri f vmc& i f r i r s v n f j y ó emrwueD f l m t / w D & w u o b v t r s v f
 juD twG u v n t, 1mmrS tji dt p e f r jz p e D f l m t a y g h u D h t a e e e D
 v n t, t m; v D p d v c s r f o m a t m i f t w w e D f q D juD y r f a q m i & G u f
 ay; e D r s n a y g h v l w u D p d v c s r f o m a t m i f v l y a y; z D k q w m r v G f
 y i f, h t j z p e D f q D a w m h v l y a y; r s n a y g h t c k v j y l u D f t w w e D f
 q D v l y a y; z D h t q i b o i & y g w, / 1mmawG 1m, f m j z p f v, f q D w m u D
 a u m i f, w m a & m q D w m a & m a j y m j y p r f y g / u D e m; a x m i c s i f y g w, }

qlqefacgi f n w v l u b o n f / o r u , c l x u f w D t a t m i f y i f
 ajra t m u f l m w m & w l e f, u t o w f t p m; e S j z p o n f / ' t e p z u p v D

wfivnf, tyef, tyawes h jzpfonf/ oemjyK Owplkyuvnf,
 or\aygi ay:wGf wiwufom; &bnf/ orullawGjri&onf
 tajctaeu wu, jzpc&onftajctaeuxuyifyyDqhaeonf/
 J' Dlygq&m? tcyó emawG tm;vlymm rxirswflmeJ jzpc&wm
 awGg/ aemuyllfrñ ufer juhawGc&whwluqllr&awGulltom
 xm;0D/ aq;&juDull uferjuhawG&wltjzpf t ysuaawG tm;vlymm
 wclrs &Sf&Sf, vif, vif, vG fvG fulur&lyg1mt/ rarSñviflmjuhawG
 &wltjzpfaw&ajumi fy#uwwlufuluferajy;&w, /ar&aq;x&aq;
 aw&ajumi h xyfqi jzpfay:vmw&am*gawGt ajumi f, ulltjyif, t xef
 &ñaz&vhw&ygw, / 'gayr, h uferymmw&u&ep&uftwGfrñyl
 oifwefawGull r&er&eyewu&ellr, ml&ixiclw, / vu&awG lus
 awmlrymkwflmt/ tjzpf t ysuaawG u oylrefq&ew, / rarSñvifmw
 awGullawG&w, / rarSñvifmwaw&jzpfvmw, / uferymm rarSñvif
 vifwlyó emwcl&hñ epr&er, ro&eploñ;w, / tirw&eftjlop&m
 aumif,wh tcsuaawGull uferawG&w, / uferajym&if, q&m&, f
 aumif&, fygv&llr, / q&m , llrñrymkwflmt/ ufer ull fw&lawmif
 r, llmt/}

Jajymyg0D}

Juferp&w&x&hñixi faewmuawmh uferymm a&m*gop&wclullajc&m
 cl&er&ejyD 'gr&Symkwf vu&Pmpkwclaygh 'gr&Symkw&i f aq;Og;wllh
 jyer&wclawmh tenf,q&ll jzpf&r, }

a' gufwmcufyrit, yG hvi f pñ jyk vluonf

Ja&m* gopfwck tif...aq;&h&mutcgp ausmifoav;wa, muf
twGuf {&mrtjuhtpnjuDwcy/ 1m, fVj/ jzpjzpf onfupö
pnftjyiflmufñ &ew, / riftaeel hvnf, pDwajymif, vlujyD
xifygw, }

Jufervnt, uferulufer jyeXef,ygw, / qifciygw, / q&m
, /yg/' DupöhlywlowvluferpDwxñ oubouxiæewmyv
awmif, lqrygw, / 'Daelnaerñq&if uferymm tP&rfv
wms? tajumufv&fwmr&awmif jzpc&ygw, / uferpDwxñ
uferaeufu vwa, muf aemua, mi clyD vluæew, fvlxif
rdv, / ufer ajumufñ;w, / ufer tOwftpm;awel ufer 't
uunfygawmh wlvhjym&&if uferymm tawmfuDu acsmufñ;
oñ;jyD uif' Jlmwv&ñ onvrfawGujzwjyDajy;clw, / wu, f
awmh rluwmy}

qlqefu oracgif, ufvuññjzi hacgu&it, ajymonf

]tJ gajumi hvnf, uferymm yHest ajc taeu jye&mufoñ;w, /
uferymm pDwxñ tP&rfvæewmawGujzazsmufel fw, / 'gay
r, ht x&rt rSwaq;&h uDñ jzpfyñ;clwh uhm jyó emawñ x
jcm; r&vck&ew, fvlawmh uferpDwxñ tckxufx&æew, /
'jyó emu ufer taeel lqujyD avfwmcsi fw, / ulhmjyó em
awGymm ufer xifxm;wmxuf yjyD rsm;æew, / tJ gajumi hvnf,

a' gufvmympfel la' gufvmr uóvm&Dvhl ymm ' Dupörñ ufer Oifvm
wmutrjuulufuwm1m/ 1mmjzpzpav? ufer pöwraumi fyg1m/ }
' Mjzpzhlvnt, ufer r&n&G fyg1m }

J' Dr, f qqlqela1mmpwef txrt, trswaq;&lymm t i rwejudus, f
wlae&mwcy/ tclawmh tJ jyo emawG wufulejyduh ht aeel h
wwfel fvmuawmh rif, uhl Aa taq;&luhl bjymi fay; zhl ly/ t pDt pOf
awGtm; vhl vlyxm; jyDjyD reufzeju&if a' gufvma&m1mwlyh f&J h
&Hcef, uhl rif, oñ; jyD owi f, yhl la yawmh

a' gufvmcu yri fonf ajymaeaompum; uhl acwars &yem; vluh
jyDaemuf qqlqefuhl pt, plufum junlaeon/ jyDr\$

J' Dr, f qqlqef rif, &J1mOrñavsmu&r, hc&D&ñ juD&ñ o;w, /rif
taeel hvcsi fw, fql&if a&m* gopawv uPmpkt opawv u&ñazG
zhl ht csefawGtrsm; juD&ñ o;w, / ' gayr, havmavmq, rñawmh
uae ht csefñawmh ' ðeprñawmh rif, &J ht "duvlyfi ef, ymm tajcch
aq; ynmawv uhl vhm oi jum; zhl ly/ uhl mjyo emawv uhl a' gufv
ym&pfvhl a' gufvmr uóvm&Dvhl vlyjuygap/ uhl ht aeel rif, uhl oif
wef, rerejyewuapcsi fvmuawmh rif, tust twvlygy/ rifel h
ywbwv uhl aumi f, owi fawfum; &zhl yg/ clxawmh rif, rñ aumi f,
wh t pOft vmawv &lygw, }

qqlqebnf aq; wuóvftlycsya&; rñ; &Hcef, rS xlvvm
aomtcg or \pöwtrsm; junvi &Tlysvu&ñful awG &awmh

on/ a' gufwmcufyri f,wG f x,tjcm;aom pft,tm;&bnh tvm;t
 vmjzpon/ aq;wuobwG f emrnysueS h xCubhobn;&rn h
 tE&m, fqHjuDr&awmh Aa taq;&wG f cPwft xrf, trSwi aq;&H
 juDrhnavmuraumi f,rEaomvnt, aq;avmurs tjyDtyH f xCuf
 obn;&jcif,es fpmvSi hawmhausmi fajymi f,&jcif,onf trsm;judaumi f
 rEfygon/

tcsefrn naei g;em&DxHjyD omomav;&ao;aomvnt,
 aqmi f,nonf vsi jrepbnjzpay:vsuf &awmhon/ tat;xk 0if
 a&muivmojzi h rHwvobn;jyJzpon/ tyksefu (18)' D&avmuf
 tx&vsmhusobn;on/ aumif,uiwG fju, fyG fuav;rsn; vif,vh
 aeon/ acgifay:wnhwnhvmuivwG fzpon/ rHukypuObn f,qD
 wG hawmh ai ju, fuav;rsn;r&fygacs/ olwH N tvi fa&mi fuav;
 rsn;u xHazmufyD0ifa&muivmed jcif, r&fyg/ qlqefonhavmi fOk
 &fyomvrf,ul um;rsn;tjum;rs ajy;jzwobn/ taqmi f ntef,wG f
 totturf,wcsuul qlqefawG &on/ olwH lu or\aya&ae
 aom tOwftpm;rsn;es h aygujyhaeom 'trsn;ul owjykrbn/
 a1mmpwef txrf, trSwiaq;&wG f cPwfuobn rymoi jum;&jcif,
 onf t&ufqH wG f&fzpfobvlyi fyi fye f,vsyguvm;ymk qlqef &yf
 wef jyD wckjyefajymrnlympwuf,rbn/ olwH aomf 1mmrS rajym
 awmh ml {ntef,uzwobef,obn/ tv, fuCufvyul jzwobef,obn
 on/ uCufvyftwG f,&wi f,epfuG f,onf upm;olrsm;uif,rHvsuf
 &bn/

opfom;avsum;juðoni tay:1mufoðlvSycthm;pðauGh
 jyðwufon;onf/qlqefonfavsum;xprsm;uð wpxpctsi f? wpx
 xpcsi f, at;aq;pðeifjyð wufon/ rðtcef,uð a&mu&ðom
 tcg wa, muwnfat;csrf,pðwfcspð aexð &awmðrnf jzpfon/
 yxrqð a&csðcefwGftm;&yg;&juð a&csðvluðrn/ xðlaemufat;
 aq;pðtem;, vluðrn/ qlqefonf tcef,wGfoðla&mu&ðomt
 cg or\xkðphtwðfyif rðcvkwuðrzcðtao;1mð wðcg;uð jyefyðvð
 vluðonf/wðcg;t eðrðcvkwonf rsubijuuftv, &ðrðacsmif,
 t0ðfuðvifaponf/ qlqefu rsubijuuðxuf onfxuðyðyð
 vifxððom pm;yðvifðuðvñfaumif? pm;yð1m;&ð atmuðajcrð
 uðvñfaumifzGfvðbnf/

qlqefonf jywifayguðrðiðvmaom tviðfa&miðult
 oðjyðyðckwifðuðzGðrnftjykwGf toðwcluðjum;vluðonf/toð
 u oðyðrxuðyg/olððomf ðt oðbnf rðð tcef,xwGfjum;aeus
 toðrðymkwðajumif, qlqefonf/ onft oðu pðfaeonf/oru
 rðzGfvðuðyðem;pGðonf/olððomf xðt oðuðxyjyð rjum;&awmlyg/
 xðt cg , if,t oðbnf wzucef,rðtoðjzprnfymk qlqef rðvif, l
 vluðonf/

qlqefonf tay:0wft uð ðeð h*sufuif t uð ðtjzlwðuð
 cðwfyðcsðvixm;vluðonf/ oðmjyl0wðpðklyuð ajzvluðonf/ ' ðt
 xlyf 1m, ðe&mrðruseð&pðlmygvmeð fonfðñ tðop&myijzpfonf/
 oronf ju, fvðrsm;jzkwð/ 1mavmuðpft uð ðuð cðwfvðuðyð

yufvufukvm;xllay:wG f avSm&ef plxm;aom tOwykqD hlypf
vluon/xllhemuf or\ud rSm&mpD mvnf, tOwykxbll h
a&mu&D;onf/jyDvSif qdqefonf puwju, foDsm;uHkvw&ef
a&csf,cef,qD hlvSmufoD;onf/

a&csf,cef,wkG;uHkG jyD rDacsmif,uHkG hluonf/ rDvif,
vmvSif rEwG jun&ef toiJyixm;onf/ a&yef,ae&mwOluful
um&Hxm;aom uel hvef lum &kwfv&uJyG foD; jyD twG frSvhwpf
a, muclefXGuvmonf/ xllt cserfnyif rDacsmif, onf rsuawmif
cwvluJyDaemuf tcef,wck hvi,xefoD;aponf/ armiJyef'm;
ta&mi f zswcehvufonf; jyD qdqef\ ODaCGif, qD hlvSyjywfovll
tvi fa&mi fvef,wck &vceDifvmonf/ qdqefu aemuf mufoD h
qkwa&Difvlu&onf/ a&csf,cef,e&luwluonf/ oru vuepf
zufu qef hvef; jyD vlufoD;atmixef,xm;vlu&onf/ tjzpf
tysufrefqefvsonf/ oru wplw&m ympatmvluonf &DrepOf
rnyif or\acGif,uHk xclvlu&jyDzpfjzih tobnfvnfacsmif,
Ornyif aysmufoD;onf/

uel hvef humaemufuG frS clefXGuvlufoD;onf vuDl
1mufvuzih qdqef\vnfyif,ufqyfulvluJyD or\ud ful
e&wG fuyjyDqG lxm;onf/ xlltcg or\&ifonfaumkwufonf;
&awmfonf/ rduvwa, muvu &kwfv&uwlucvuvmvSif rnf
ollwklhyefrnymk, cifupwuf,confrsm;onf wclS taumif
xnay:rvmawmhlml rduJurf,wrf,pD wlucluvmoltm;om

xwvvef pñ ai ;junhaerawmönf/ or\rsufvHrsm; tpef,ulef
jyl;us, fvsu&önf/ or\vnyif,ufqyfuluxm;aom vufu
oermsönf/ xblulqgefuf csufsi,fyif rsvrwlufönf/ ajr
atmufmvm&wG fawG&C&oyi jzpfönf/

]t oWcsufxG&ifaoyjDvm rsvayawmh

or\ a&S rS oNn1mufvufwG f uluxm;aom "m;uH
qlqef\ar;atmufwG faxmu&if jctfajcmufvlufönf/ or\
vnyif,uf cyjrefrees h cyjurf,jurf,qyfulf content,wlyif
, clvntf, olu or\vnyif,uf &kw&uqubvlyefyD vWf
vlu&m qlqef a&S bD h rtf,xloön;önf/ xHtcg orul&upuf
&H f,pH f,pñvufye&Hucsvlufönf/ qlqef av;zufaxmufyDus
oön;önf/ 'wG f olu ajcaxmufwzufuf or\csuf fatmufwG f
vstum uf ftxufyH f,ufqwi vlufönf/ qlqef 'faxmufvsuf
om;jzpföön;önf/xH laemuf olu orul aqmi fuefvufyefönf/
aemufmuf&HqD h qlqef vJusoön;önf/ or\vufwzufu
t rfmch y:wG f wifvsufom;&Deönf/ oNe&wcrfaxmi rS oG
wpufxGufsvmonf/ qlqef\rsufp&wG f r r&S rS vlbPñef
cPjumrS , rtf, H faewmönf/ vly&öön;aeaomoPñef jyefvntf
jirföön;aomt cg ausmufayguir mrsme;es h jynhaeom rsuféñjuD
ajumufruzG &m jylhaeönful awG &önf/ obnf ortm;
Avum&jykusi &ef pdvqEjyi fjyvsvu&Hjumi f, obmay:vG faeyg

on/olhaomf qlqefonf wuH MxH faejyD rnfollrsqef h
usif wkljyebel jci fr&yg/

Jawmuf..emvluwfm? uskyfud vlvluwfmu rifej pum;ajym&H
oubouyfw at;...igwkl pum;el lajym&&i fawmh yPmrav;aygh
uH rifej uHajym&r, fowif uawmh&S f&S fuav;yyg/vlt cH lymm
tchemuyfif rifej vlyawwupawgt wuf trsm;judyj pwwrcsrft
romjzpaējuw, fwkl rifej taeej lyejrl usm;aejrl twkl f, jye frae
1mt; q&i fawmh i ght aeel chemufwacguf jyefvm&r fnyghuH/yml.yml.
yml.}

xchemuf olu wzefqufyD...

]tJ..aemufyDawmh uskyft aeel h daumi fuav;ulyawGjyD tJ..tJ..
tjyw&S fay;&r fnyghav}

xvlu or \aygi fay: ol h' mwyf lwylypbcsvluonf/ qlqefu xH
"mwyf lujz;av;pnaumuf, luvonf/

]tJ..tJ..rifej lrymkwfvh t vlyawwajumi h utyg;jrkl rns&wh rifej h
armi fuav;*srft' lu&murfnuawmh rifej taeej h m, fenfel rsvd
vm;wefumi fyg1mt/ tJ..tJ.. aemufyDawmh tckvud fwkl epf
a, muawwqjuwupöul &wyzbuwkl zhrvkl mt; qHvmvnt, ajym
zHvH, rxi fyg1mt/ wu, fvH rsm; &Jtzhuwkl fw, q&ifvnt,
tjypr P fawmh tjyw&S fy}

xH haemuf obnf pum;wcef,rSrajmawmh ml a&ctcef,
 xrSxubnf;onf/xH haemuf or\ tcef,wktg;uH G kojum;onf/
 xH haemuf jznt,nifpfn jyefywfobnf;ojum;&onf/ r&ftxufimuf
 &ftDacsmi frSw&B&Xubay:aeaom toluav;rsvyg; tjcm;1mmolrS
 rjum;&awmlyg/ oH haomf rduwluclubl wu, fxubnf;rofn;
 raocsmao;ojzif qdqefonf awmfawmf&frvly&fn;rdyg/ or\
 vubnf tHromclay:rfiyi&H&ao;onf/ ajumufvef pdwfrsm;
 wjznt;jznt;jy, jyD Orfentajuu&pdwfrsm; wjznt;jznt;ay:vm
 onf/ rsufvHwG frsu&nfrsm;jynfv&Hmonf/ or\armi fav;yH
 uHunfvubnf/ rdmrsm;aexH &m tHfa&BwG fpuflmDuav;ef h
 jyHaeonf/

]1ml&m;..1ml&m;..}

qldqef wDwHpn a&&Gvfvubnf/ rsufvHrsm;uH r&wfyD
 acgifi,uH rfcgvHufbnf/rsufvHrsm;uH ywfvHu&om t cg&pDef,
 aeaom rsu&nfrsm;jynfv&fyD yg;jyi fay:od pduso&fn;awmknf/
 "mwlyH&fn t ppjzpbajumi f, H&fn;p&mr&dyg/ tcef,wG f&B ajc&mrsm;uH
 jri&awG&aom t cg qldqefvefobnf;onf/ vlu&ae&mrSrwfvwfx
 vubnf/ajc&mrsm;onf or\ tcef,uH jzwfyD tjyifimuf tcef,
 juDqobH luG faysuobnf;onf/ qldqefonf or\ tcef,wG f,od h
 jyeDi fyD wktg;uH emufwjuDfyefyD rifwlyxHvubnf/ xH h
 aemuf or\ tcef,uHunfnf/ 1mmwclrS ysufp&aysmu&Symefr&B
 yg/ xpDfrfiyif or\ uH f p&Hvsu&bnfuHwG&onf/

or\vuWzuzzih prfjunivufon/ rrdul iyif
 rrd, ldl yg/xdwvef lvef,ojzi tajumua0;ygjci f jzpfygonf/
 or\pdlvft p0w0f taw&rs; &fax&vmonf/ yg;jyi fay: oHrsuf
 &nrs; p0usvmjyebnf/ v&clom ep&uft w0f, w0f &S f,rjyell f
 aomtjzpf t ysufuav; awGwoj uDay: clonf/ oHlaomf wclawmh
 aocsmjci f, &vmonf/ oronf wplwclawG &hejy jzpfonf/ juD
 rm; aom jyó emjuD jzpfonf/ xtqefaom jyó emjuD wclzpf
 onf/ r&xlw0f junivuaomtcg rrdul frS' P&mrsm; uHlawGh
 jri&onf/ or\vuDlmursufonf a&mi&ejyD rsufvHt&rf
 wclvHnraeonf/ or\vuDlmuf yg;jyi bonfvnf, nHrsuf
 &onf/ or\atmuf&wcrf, vnf, a&mi&eonf/ or\e&wcrf,
 ul tomt, mq&kwjyD r&xlw0f junivuaomtcg tw0f, 1m, f
 1mufaygufyvsuf &onf uHlawG&onf/ t&ulc&p0fuatmufonf;
 eS hclurjci f, yi f jzpfonf/ e&wcrf, axmi rSaogrs; x&claeonf/

, claeufqHjyó emeS fyw&owjyD vHtyonfxufyD
 rjykvly&ef qlqef qHjzwonf/ xH htjyif a' guivmcsufyri f, u
 arw& y&clci f, jykxm; onwH f rrdvlyif ef, ul vH00ó p&efvWjci f,
 rjy&efvnf, qlqef qHjzwonf/ orw0f rjzpeH q&omt vlyuf
 jzpa tmi f, vlyv&ompw&onf/ onp&vfu orw0f t&hp&ejy jzpf
 onf/ jyif, xelvonf/ oHlaomf oru ta&; juDaomtcsuf&pf
 csufvnf, owjykr&onf/ ' Du&S w0f xtow&xm; jyD vly&aqmi f
 zH l&onf/ xH jyif vlyp&m&onf rsm; ul cyfrefref vly&aqmi &

rn/a&yef,atmufoh qkqeoimvubon/ a&yef,ut tqhtxzo h
vubon/ or\acgifay:oh la&purism;jyif,xepthusapon/
a&purism;atmuwof or\ut mhuav;uvsnay;on/ vuf
epflmuful or\&iftay:wof tywifxm;on/

1mudlac:vsifaumi frnfm;ymk qkqepof,pm;on/ oth
aomf rac:&efqkizwvubon/ olw h &ife,duof,oi frtajumi h
1m \wkhjyerbonf "r[®]dmerusel yg/orudumuG lapmi la&stuf
vth u olwofvefuaeeh bon/ orvtsifaomwkhjyerbonf jzpf
ay:vmaom tajctaersm;u rereuefuebohoyay;zh jzpbon/
xhtcg qkqebonf a' gufwmpwwfubw&rbon/ olu orud
qef hufi flmuf vd fwa, muftaejzi hjunfvth rnf rymkwyg/olu
&ihusufow0jzpfjzih tajctaeu rseuepnohoye h ayvth
rn/

qkqebonf a&yef,atmufrxufvujyD acgif,utw1muf
wxnjzihywvubon/ ut ay:wof ow&wcb&vubon/xth
aemuf w, fvzef,tedwofxth vujyDtxrf, trswaq;&hudeygw
uvsbonf a' gufwmpwwh&hcef,utawmifon/

]q&mjudwae&mutzef,ajymaeygw, / olujyefquz h ajymay;&
rvm;}

]upö&yg1m/ ufer apmi laeygr, /qkqeoDvm;qufw, fv h ajym
yg/ upöt a&judw, fv h ajymay;yg}

]ufer ajymjunfygr, / 'gayr, h ufer 1mmr&awmhwm0efrclell f
1mt/ ou wjcm;jrklwjrklelajymaew, / awmawmfuav;vntf
jumvdr, fxiw, }

]u p&mt/ ufer ulufxm;ygir, }

q&m0efsm;onf zlef;yyefqu&eDefav;wwajumi f,q,qefobbnf/
twejfumaomt cg a' gufwmpww\ tohay:xufvmonf/

]q&mjuDu ta&;juD&ifzlef,quellw, fqll ufer qufwmyg}
]at;...ajymyg}

]t i r w e f x t j c m ; w h t c s u f v c l u k u f e r a w G b x m ; w , / a o c s m w m
uawmh 'Dyó emjuDrñ...} q,qef qufajym1ml &yvlu fonf/

] 'Dyó emjuDrñ 1mmjzpfvJ q,qef

]ymkvwll ufer 1m, fvajym&r&efawmifrodmt/ ufer xifwmu
awmh 'Dyó emjuDrñ 'p&luvlyfi ef,wclyg0i fywlowfaew, /
1m, fvll ywlow? 1mmajumi fywlowfw, f qllwmaawmh rodmt/
'gayr, hywlowfw, fqllwmuawmh aocsmw, / ufer , lqwm
uawmh {&mr 'p&lu*Pjjudwclcl fywlowfw, / qlluygpkl h
rmzD, m; 'gr&ymkvwf tjcm;*Pjjudwclcl}

]uskfawmh1m, fvllp0f;pm;vllr&1mt q,qef rifacgiffxu1m, fvll
vlyjyD 'p&lu;a&muvmwv}

]ae hv, fwe,u &, p&m jyó emwcljhu&w, / ' gayr, h ufer
r&, f&fimt}

qlqefu or\yef,yhaeom 'trsm;u&jun&if ajymonf/
]qlygO&}

]uae lnrfn wcg ufer jctfajcmuc&w, }

]1m, f&jctfajcmuc&wmv}

a' gufwmpwwfu pdvDi pm;pfn ar;onf/

]ufer toufyaygh

]qlqefu or\armi fav; "mwylul&jun&if ajzonf/

]rifajymwh tw&fom r&&if 'Dupöymm tirwefta&ju&vmjyd
qlqef' gel rifoli, fcsifwa, mu&, mu&u aemu&ewmavmh r
ymkwfyg1mt;aemf/aq;ausmifom;aw&u tr&st&aemu&wwjuw, }

]t'gud ufer rpOf;pm;r&fimt/ ' gayr, htclupöuavmhaemu&w
rymkwfyg1mt/ wu, fyg}

qlqefuaygu&aeome&wcrf,ulv&szsm;e&fw&lx&i f,ye&ajymonf/

] 'Dt w&f,q&if ' gymm pdvfx&fnxi&ewm rymkw&awmhmt/ aq;&k
judtly&kyr&au&rw&ul ' Dtajumi,fuskywi&fyr, / ' gayr, h ql
qef ' Dtc&efurif,tz& h Dupju&uae aemu&qkw& htaumi,fq&
tc&efy/ t&iw&ef,uvnf, rif,ul&syf ' Dt w&fyj tjub&y;cl&fyg

w, / 'gayr, h tJ wlef, uajymwmu rif&J lymmoi jum;a&; xd
clurfnpvl lyg/tclawmh tajctaeuwrstjzpfvmjyD oufqd &m
awcu ' lupöuqufydaqmi &ufu&r, / ' gel &Jt zG hudi wdl fyDjyD
vm;}

lymi fit if, rwd flmt/ jctfajcmufwht xhfn uferarmi fav;&J ht ouf
vnfygw, / &Jt zG hudi wdl &1mt, vdl laoaocsmcm rfnofn;w, /
tJ gajumi hq&mjuDqduidzef, qu&wmy/ aemufyDawmh&Jt zG hudi
ofn;wdl &ifvnt, owdhu ' lupöu omreAvuú&usi &ef juDnf
r&wckvdllyl, kjuvtr, }

Jzpehl fvmaygh

Ja, mu sn;awcu ' wlyl, kjurfn;}

Jjctfajcmufwht xhfn rif&J lrbm;plygygaeawmh rifymm t xt* &k
pluzdlvwmtrfely/ ' gayr, h uskyfoa1mmajym&&ifawmh lupö &udl
wdl fwi fw, }

Jymkvwul ufer pOf;pm;ygir, / avmavmq, lupöu ajym&&ifawmh
uferul t xrt, trswaq;&juDuae armi f, xkwvlujyDwvmq&m
juDoyDvm;/ Adtaq;&udl uferajymi f&r, }

Juskyrjum;ao;1mt/ 1m, fwlef, u jzpfvmv}

Juae Inaey? ufer taeel huawmh a1mmpwe f t xrt, trswaq;&k
juDrsnybaecsi fw, / uferul ' DtcG fit a&;ay;r, fq&if uferymm

ausmi f, obumi f, wa, mu fzpfvlt ajumi f, utl ou faojycsi fw, /
aemu fy Dawmh q& mju Dymm c p wlu Kmet ju D tu wa, mu vn f,
jzpfw, / ufer ymm rymkwfw maw G utl v faewm rymkw fl mt, q wvm
vn f, o awmh tajymi f, ta & Du p u t q & mju Du jye fy D jyi fray; e l f
1 mt; v m; }

Jri f, utl aq; & ju Du xkwypfw lup u t uskyv t c p wlu Kmer S; wpf
a, muft aeel kolw t ajym & r, / a' gu fvm 1 mel huskyft jref q t qu f
o G junfygr, }

Jt r e f t w t f, ajym & & i f ' Du p u t oblv t r, f r x i fy g 1 mt; / ' Du p u t
vlyfwmu rp v m t t & e f q w v l y }

Jt & e f y m k w f v m; / t i f, p d v D i p m; p & m y / u s k y f t a e e l h i m m r S a w m h u w d
r a y; e l f 1 m t; / ' g a y r, h ' Du p u t u s k y p p r f, j u n f y g O D r, }

Jq & m j u D t a e e l l a q m i & G u a y; w m u t u f e r a u s, Z t w i f y g w, / q & m
j u D u l a e m u f w c k u f e r t u l t n a w m i f, c s i f y g w, / * s u z m q i f a q;
& l u t u f e r o b i; e l z t h q & m j u D p p O f a y; e l f r v m; / 1 m m; r i f, q w v l e m u t
u f e r o d j y D a w m l a w G t c s i f y g w, / u f e r t a e e l k o l h u t a w G & w, f
q & i f y l ' Du p j u D w c k v h u t u f e r a r h y p e l l f y g v t r, }

Jr e f, u a v; a w m i f, w h t u l t n a w G u a w m f a w m f a v; r v G f w l u p o
a w G s n f, y l ' g u t v n f, o u f q t & m e l k q u b o G j y D u s k y p p O j u n f y g
O D r, / * s u z m q i f a q; & l u w u o l v f t l y c s y r f a t m u f r S r & l m t; /
' a q; & ju Du t p t & a i e l l a q m u f a y r, h t l y c s y r f u p a w G u t l y k * 3 / d

Ak ýmt,

azazmDg&D25

n 7em&D15rep/

.....

or\vu&stajctaeeshywlowfi 1mmr\$ tñ;ob,
 r&yg/orwfi tE&m, &æon/onftE&m, rsv&ajrmuátmif
 juáqmi &rn/oruájcmuvef bobnf rnblyi jzpaavmavm
 q, ftce&wfi ortaeeshwvef ájumu&æev&rnymk rsvf, l
 ayv&rn/ ol jzih orwfi v&vypñ oñ;vmv&ñ;el rnh
 tce&v;q, &sem&ávmuáawmh&v&rnymk qlqef rsvf, luf
 on/on&emuyñfw&um; rnbors&ajymel&acs/ oruátm;ay;
 aeonh tjci,t&mwce&bnf/, ifrñ wplwa, muáomoluor
 ul jca&ajcmuá&ávmuátmif ta&ju&onymk rsvf, lsvu&á
 onf/ onft "yñ, rñ oronf vrfajumi, r&ay:w&fi a&mu&á

aeonf/ or\ vufxwof or ro&h;onh tajzsm; &hejyD
jzpfonf/ rre&&xm;aom tcsuftvufsm;ul reuepfn raygit
pyell fao;jcif,omjzpfayvtrnf/

oD jzi h qqefonf or\ rsvpluH aocmpfn vefavfn
onf/ or a&rsvfxm;onrsm; tm;vHuzwfonf/ ulrmeS hywf
owjyD a&rsvfxm;onrsm;ulyezwfonf/ ulrm jzpfyfn;&jcif t
ajumif,t&ifrsm;ul xyrfvHvmonf/ zw&ef pufutxm;onh
aqmif,yg;rsn;ul rOf,om;onf/ a' gufwmym&pf\ &Hcef,wG f awG h
jri b&aom arbaq;? xHq;ynm&yfqH &m pmtlyopfrsm;\ trnf
rsm;ulvnf, rOf,om;rsvfom;onf/

xH haemuf eepD& ifav;es h tou&&yjyD aooqHofn;
oepDdwH rsvwrf,rsn;ul xyrfzw&fonf/ onrsvwrf,rsn;xJ
wG f tajz&heajumif qqefonf/oD haomf &Hí rawG leH yg/
tajumif,tustnHwaomqupyfrfrsm;jykvlyell &eft wGuft csuf
tvufsm;xyrfvHt yao;onfymk qqefwGufqvufonf/ a' guf
wmruávm&D\ vufwG f a&mu&haomvlemrsvwrf,rsn;ul &&Z h
vHtyfonf/

clepfem&D q, fi g;repfwG f qqefor\ tcef,rsxGucfn&ef
tqifoijzpfonf/oru olv&&y&S fum;xrs &y&S ririf,orDwOĐ
yrm rrdtm;apmifajrmi,fapmi junhaeol &H&ul jywifaygufr&e
í atmufmufuGufvyqobH junHvufonf/ um;rsn;ul ausrnyjyD
junfonf/ wplwa, murS rawG&&yg/ uef hvef humrsm;ul ydvwf

vluon/ wtg;uH ywvluon/ rDrsm;uH rywflml xm;on/
tjyiflmupjuF NwG facwif&yaejyDaemuf &ly&S lawG hawG &onh
twHf, pulwcluhMaxGvlujyD jurfjyif txuem;&Hwtg;&Guf
eS hwtg;wH ftjum;wG f xHnSvluon/

taqmi\atmuflmuwGf cEäA' taqmuft tlbH h
oH;aom OriVfPacgifwclon/ a&aEGaiGjyer sm;eS h vSyppf
"mwftm;juHrsm;oG fweF,xm;aom OriVfPacgifjzpfon/ &mod
OwlbH&H;aomumvrsm;wGf 'DriVrf,uH qlqefwHht oHjykwvf
juon/ rHdemurSwplwa, muF vlujygvmsif or 1mmvly&
rnfyog/ oHlaomf rH\ aemurSwplwa, muFvlujygrvmeH ap
&efum; qlqef vHvm;on/ qlqefonf cEmaA' taqmuft tHs
aeí tlycyr&Htaqmuft tlbH laygifutvrf rS utjzwon/
tlycyr&H1murSwclg;aomh zG f xm;onfuHwG&on/ wzuft
aqmuft tlbH h&mu&H aomt cg pmjunwluwclg;Oraeí tjyif
oHxG&on/ ymeFveFveFvrf,oH h&mu&H aomt cg tiH;um;w
pD&on/epzmv hvmu&H aomt cg qlqefonftiH;um;uH *i, f
auGhaugapjyD aemufmufoHjyefarmi fapon/ yxr ppdaeonh
ae&muHvefoH;apon/oruH tjyiflmurSjri ap&ef ukvft uS D
xwGfyDijyDaeon/ rHdemurSwplwa, muF aemua, mi fcyD
vlujygvmcif &H&Gulvnf, qlqefunon/ roufnzG &m vl
wa, murS rawG &lyg/ onftcgwGf oronf pwfoufom&m

on/vu&w0eW0rl nEjum;csufu &H&H&S f&S f,uav;yif
 jzponf/epq, av;&uae Inaew0fa1mpwejr k0lavajumi f,
 jzi h oñ;a&mu&rn/ &&welymW, fW0f a*smWm&iW0 trnjzi h
 wnf;c&rn/ aemuIvae W0f pwt;0yivr; t rfeYgwf 1833oñ h
 oñ;a&muJyD atmuqHxyW0 ðeaom a0:vWmtrn&ð vW
 a, mu\ tcef,uñ;a&mu&rn/ a0:vWmuñ atmuJygtWñ f,
 pmwapmi fa&;cñ f&rn/

aq;rm; tm;vñrñ uElyfñ fjzpygonf/ jyó emuñ uElyf
 &irqñ ðñ fawmlyg/

xñ ðaemuf a0:vWmuñ bl luñ ðl owðaoymef jzpa tmi f jykly&
 rn/ xñ ðaemuf qñqeDðvm; trn&ðom aq;ausmi f,owDðuñ
 wa, muIwnf, c&kwJyDjcrfajcmu&rn/ uñ fitvlyuñ frvlyf
 1ml tjcm;upðsm;W0f 0i &lyvSi f lu&muIrnlym&jym&rn/ xpñ
 twñ fyif txñowðxm;jyD aqmi &cu&elymðom tcsuJzi h ol h
 tm; ay;tyðom tref jyD qñonf/ qñqeDðvm;eS hywðuðom
 owif tcsuftvurñsm; tawmfuðyif jynpñ tmi fay;vñufonf/
 or\armi uav;"mwlyñvntfyg&ñonf/or\vubñ;vm vlyf
 &ñ;aeaom tceZ, m;rm;vntfygonf/

' Dtrñm&ñqD ðññ vurnem&DunñvñJyðaemuf (8)
 em&D (45)rept acguJzi h &um* ðññ t;aq;pñjyeññ ðajumi f, o&ð
 vñufonf/ rñ&efzpaom a':vmai Gwaxmi fonvntfyxpñt
 wñ f, eYgwf(12)aowayñxW0f &ðernñub&ñonf/ ' Dtrñm&ñqD

, bnf wvuvuw&y&yuse&paom rDyG frsm; uH um;jywi frS
aeí aseyefpofpbiunaeonf/ oNpovft p0fwHurl usuf
a&r&om a0: vfw\ &yjuDes h wfrt; zG &mvSyaom qlqeD
vm; \ &yjvHwHulqupyjyDawGaerbnf/ oNpovfoEÁnefwG f
or\ &yfoPÁef xivmonf/ oruH AvuÁ& rjyKusi frÁtmi f
ol pDvul renf; juDxe, c&onf/ jyif; xeaom&rufqErsm; jzpf
ay: &onftwuf asey&onf/ onfrst; orDes h 'kwD tjuDf
xyrqlawG &earSmvibaerbnf/ onfwjuDfomxyawG &vSi f
awmhoifwuH mH rEf rEf hufhufajuob; aprnf/

' Dtrf1m&HqD bnf avqyftaqmuft tba&mu&om
tcg w, fZef&HwG f, oHDi fa&muonf/ rrd\ vlyi efa tmi fri f
jyDpDajumi f, &um* bHlowi fyHbnf/

Jqef vm&yji rfyg} wzurSxt; onf/

Jrpm qef vmeJajymyg&ap} ' Dtrf1m&HqD lu ajymvHbnf/

oHav; repapmi &onf/ oajymonte m rnf rezvHbnf/ tu, fi
rbi; chvSi f tjcm; eHygwfwcl uH xyjyDvsh&rnf/ ' Dtrf1m&HqD bnf
vuh&uHwawGqGfyDw, fZef&Huav; \ rEfom; e&ay: wG f
puDf frsm; a&; q&vsub&onf/ twejumrSwzurSt olujyefvni
xGufay: vmonf/

JajymeH fyD

Ja1mmpwefu pjiyDjyD 1mmrSjyó emr&H

ncepsem&Cst cseavmuwofum; a1mpweft xrf,t
 rswaq;&Hudwof v&S f,vsu&bnf/ qlqefonfaq;&Hj udtwof,
 oH Aymwlcg;rjuDrSyidi vmonf/ oru oemjyKq&mr0wpluH
 0wqifxm;ojzih rnbolurs txt*&lyK rjunhu yg/ qlqef
 onf 1mD, waqmi txy(5)em;aecef,oh ht & i qH oH;a&mu f yD
 ukwitu f uHc&wfxm;vlu bnf/ xH laemuf 1mD, waqmi f txyf
 (12)&ruv m&N &Hcef, uH oH;jun bnf/ or ar smvifxm;onh
 twH fyif tcef,wlcg;ywfxm;onf/ tcef,rDrsm; ywfxm;onf/
 xHtcg t eDywDef,usi &H &Hcef,rsm;eS H'mwv ccef,rsm;uH qlqef ppf
 aq;junbnf/ tm;vlyif vbluif rlv suf &bnf/

Aymwlcg;rjuDqbH qlqef yefoH;onf/ xH laemuf pjuF H
 vrf,twH f ta&ay:cef,qbH la v smub oH;onf/ nrHcskyjyDzpf
 aomvnf, cpwcefa' oonfum; aq;&Hud\ t jcm;ae&mrsm;rH
 vH rymkwf1mD vly&H;rDrsm;&H eonf/ vlemrsm; wi faqmi fxm;aom
 vlemwifvsnf,rsm; pjuF Hwav smuwof &yfxm;onf/ qlqefonf
 cpwcef,jum;oh ra&murwof vuD1mubH cse vlu f yD aq;&Hud
 \ vjcl a&&Hcef,twof,oh di fa&mu oH;onf/

vjcl a&&Hcef,rH ao;ao;uav;jzpbnf/ txlwof tm;
 vlywfo yaeonf/wlcg;aygu f s h rsubncsi f,qH f e&wckvH onf
 &lyfri fojum;ywvum;rsm;jzi fyn f eS uaeonf/ pplaygi f e p f q, h
 av;i g;clavmu f &bnf/ ywvum;rsm;ay:wof ay:aeaom ylum;

rsm;rñ wkg;aygufrsm;? pjuF lfrsm;eS h aq;&HuD\ tcsuftcsma' o
rsm;jzpfon/cpovcefa' o\yllum; rsm;vntf ygonf/ outqk &m
ae&mrsm;wGf wyfqi fxm;aom&lyfri foJum; uif&mrsm;rSvI tyk lae
jci f;jzpfonf/ tcsk laomyllum; rsm; onf yho t jzpf xi faejyD? tcsk h
aomyllum; rsm; um; uif&mu vshlywumazmfjvsuf &bnf/

tcef,xwGf , lazmif,0wftapmi ESpDdes h t&yDwfvk
jck&t&m&vDwv &juonf/ t&yDwes fvbnf pm;yG , fu
av;wvH\ aemufmufwG fxk faeonf/ ol htem;& xjuDxnf
juD rsm;ajumi h obnlyk ao;i , faeonlymk xi&onf/ oNulyf
yday:rstom; rsm; onf &syftuf Dumfvmay:ok lwG saejuonf/
oN tou&skouus, favmifvbnf/tcef,xrS vlna, muf
onfowlwvmoft & e&ay:r&lyfri foJum;ywvum; rsm; uDjunlae
ju&rnjzpfonf/ oH laom4if,wkbnf c&Daqmi &lyfri foJum;i , f
uav;wcluk Olf,tjyDjunlaejuonf/&lyfri foJum;XmewcIsvI h
ay;aeaom aymmfuykfyk t m&pvsvu&juonf/

Jwqdv&S f..uferwllrñ jyó emwclawGlaevklyg}

qlqefu t&yDwes hvjck&t&m&vDwv ajymvluonf/

Ja' gufvmr uávm&Dymm taemulaqmif (10)u vlemrsvwrfawGul
jyerlyk h mlyebñ;w, / uferwllrñ tJ vlemrsvwrfawG&vht
wGuf vlemawGulq;ay;zk lcu faeygw, / tJ g&S fvll rsm;ol &H
cef,ukzG lay;ek frvm;}

vJcLa&; t &m&bnf qlqefu vSyfwjywrS junfvLuJyD
aemuf ol lrsufvHrsm; onf &yfri foJum; zefom; ay: oH Jyefa&muf
&bnf; onf/xHaemuf oluarmrjunfimbajymonf/

]zG lay; wmayg/vla&...aymm' Dq&mrel fvLufofn; jyD olvHcsi fvH&Hcef,
wHcg; ulzG lay; vLu prf; yg}

]ymkvwuh..cPav;...cPav;}

oHa, mufofn; tm;&vLuJyDjunfneonf/qlqefapmi foH f
ae&onf/ cP tjumwG f ajumfi mt pDt pOfwck xG lay: vmonf/
xHtcgwG frS vJcLa&; tapmi bnf rvfwwx&yJyD-

]ul..vm...ofn;jupH ul fvfwHuskyfrjun&1ml vGwfofn; wv &E if
jyefajyemaemf

qlqefbnf tapmi fAjcvSf; usjuDrsm; ulH tmi f renf;
yivLu&onf/ tapmi bnf avSnufofn; ae&ifeS h { &mraomlvjuD
xHaeí oufqH &maomvH&Gcs, fvuf &bnf/

]1m&t ifawGepf; &E ofn; jyD ' DwyGom oifwHxky&E ifawmh zDvD
1mufuH uskyajymi f&r, }

qlqeflmmrjyefrajymyg/oru tapmi &a1mmeS fit wlokvf
ajcwi fvLuJyg&if, orulnfofn; rjri fawGhap&ef qlawmi f; vsuf
&bnf/ &Hcef; rsm; &E mtyH foH ha&mu&bnf; aomtcgwG frSor t

enti , f p d v f o u f o m & m & o f n ; o n f / o n f l m u f y d f w G f v & S f v s u f
& b n f /

Jawmuf.. ' a o m h u v n f , 1 m , f a & m u f a e w , f r o d i m t }

tapmi fu usef q v l u b o n f / o l u r u i v m & D N & H c e f w l e g ;
aygu f x b d l a o m w a c s m i f j y d w a c s m i f x h o o f v s u & b n f / a o m h
t m ; v h u l e t g e d a w m l r s y i f v l t y a o m a o m u l a w G & a w m l o n f / w l e g ;
z G & m w G f j u n j u m a e o n e s h q l q e b o n f w e f v f y a c s m u t c s m ; v s u f
& a w m l o n f / w c l c l r s m ; j z p f u l e f r v m ; q j y d p j u f l v r f w a v s n u f
y m l m u f u l j u n f v l u ? o n f l m u f u j u n f v l u e s h j z p a e & a w m h
o n f / t a p m i & a 1 m m f o n f w l e g ; u d z G f v l u j y d a e m u f t c e f r d u l
v n f z G f v l u b o n f /

Jq & m r o f n ; & i f w l e g ; u d q f v f x m ; c h y g / o l h y m m o l a o m l c w f y d o m ;
j z p l o f n ; v d r , / u c e f a w m f a t m u f x y f u l o f n ; v l u D d r , }

, i f o d j z i h r u i v m & D t j y i & H c e f x w G f q l q e f w a , m u f
w n f u s e & p l o n f / o r u t w G f & H c e f x b d l v s i j r e p f n o i f v l u f
o n f / x d l a e m u f t j y i & H c e f r d u l j y e f y d v l u b o n f / t j y i & H c e f
e s h t w G f & H c e f u l q u f x m ; a o m w l e g ; u d v n f y d v l u b o n f /
v l e m r s v l w r f r s m ; o n f o r r e u f u j r i f a w G l c & a o m p m t y p i f a y :
w G f r & a w m l y g / o d j z i h q l q e b o n f v l e m r s v l w r f r s m ; u d t c e f x l
w G f v l u f v & s a z & a w m l o n f / y x r q h p m a & ; p m ; y f t l q f r s m ; w G f & b n
o n f / t & d y t a , m i f r s r a w G & / w w d t l q u l j y e f y d v l u p o f r n

xUay:vm onf/ oDoef kcef,wkcg; tvG fwuyG koG; onf/ qkqef
onf oDoef kcef, twG f, oH kwvqdwors wdwqwpGoi fa&mu f
vm onf/ xH laemuf tcef,wkcg; utucucbJyefydwvlu&onf/

oDoef kcef,wkcg; yG koG; csefnyif twG f, &kcef,wkcg;
vnfyG fvm onf/ tcef,rvif,vm onf/ rrdylef,cheaom oDoef h
cef,wkcg; rjumrwi rnyif yG koG; vdrnymk qkqef& i fwxdvfxdf
&aeonf/ oH laomf tjyifS0i f vmaomajcolHsm; onf or&&m1muf
oH rvm1mpm; yG koG; la v s nu b G; oH um; &onf/ pma&; pm; yG koG;
xH fwG f vwa, muxH f v u b H jum; &onf/ a' gu f v m r u v m & D J
jzp& rnymk qkqefawG qvlu onf/ onft csefjuDwG f ol 1mmvm
vlybenf, ymk tjoaer onf/ tu, fi oru ol awG & koG; vSi f
1mmawGjzpfulef nent/ qkqef armyef, vsu & onf/ tu, fi rsm;
wkcg; uH ozG fvm vSi f twG f rS r i f w e f, xH j y D y d v f x m; & e f q k q e f
qH j z w b o n f /

w, fvZef,jzkwi, lobjum;&onf/ ' H bGufuHshobay:
xUfvm onf/ oH laomf w, fvZef,ajymoN tolu jum;&aomf
qkqefem;rvneH jzpbG; &onf/ trst orDwa, muN tojzpf
onf/pyeflmmomjzi lajymaeonf/ qkqef onf pyepum; rawmuf
wacgu f w w f o j z i f w, fvZef,ajymaeonh tajumi f, t & muH o
a1mmrsem;vn&onf/ a1mpwejrH N & moDwkt ajumi f, ajymae
onf/ xH laemuf zavm&D gjyne, ftajumi f? csufsi fyif qkqef
oa1mmaygu b G; onf/ oef & S fa&; trst orDjuD onf ru v m & D

\ &Hcef,wG f, oH Di fa&muJyD XmeqH &nzlef, uH uH fa&; uH fvm t
 jzpf t oH jykaejci f, jzpf onf/ aq; &H &wvzi h zavm &D goH lajymae
 jci f, jzpf onf/w, fVzlef, ajymcsef em &D uef Dyg; jum onf/ oef &S f,
 a&; trst orDj uD onf w, fVzlef, ajymjyDaom t cgwG frS tr uJci f,
 u&S f, onf/rDy wfonf/xH laemuf tcef, xrsX ufoH; onf/ qlqef
 tawmf uDjuma t mi ji rfaejyDrS oD oef lcef, wkg; uH zG fV ufonf/
 rDcvkwf qD lqlqef av smufoH; onf/ oH laomf qG G bX m; aom
 t lq uDi w ufonf/ qlqef usef qV ufonf/ oru tawmf uD
 yif &S faomazm uX G f, owO Dy i wnf/ qlqef onf tcef, rD uH zG h
 jyDaem u&H az a&; vlyfi ef, uH quf v u f v y faqmi f yef onf/ or tae
 es h apmapmu rnfu bH laom tcef, xwG f yef, a t mi faecl r onfuH
 oD v b jzi h oD oef lcef, uav; uH rD zG f yDj un r onf/ at mu f qH
 pi fay: wG f pma&; u&D maow aawG & bnf/ , i faow aar sm; t
 jum; wG f ort v &H om v em rS w r f, r sm; uH awG & onf/

a' gu fvm r u v m &Dt ae jzi f p v em rS w r f, r sm; uH w u, f
 O S u f x m; jci f, ymkvf r ymkvf pOf, pm; r onf/ xH laemuf wkg; uH zG f yD
 &Hcef, xrsX u f monf/ taqmi r f wlef, u jyk v y f onf fit wH f yi f
 wkg; &G u f s h wkg; wH jum; wG f pu u wcl uH x n f x m; v u fonf/
 qlqef onf v em rS w r f, r sm; uH 1 mD, w faqmi ft xyf (5) oH b, f
 aqmi foH; onf/ em; aecef, uH oH; a&mu fonf/ or \ rS v p p m t lyf
 teuf uav; uH kwf, v u fonf/ aum z w c u f i s v u fonf/ xH h

aemuf vlemrSwlvrf,wclukl , jyD rSwplrsm;xkvi, lawmtonf/ eepD
*&ifav;\vlemrSwlvrf,uklul, klpOfu yphHtwllfyifjzpfonf/

XX

' Dtrflm&lkD Htaees h aq;ausmi faqmi bol jyefob;csel
wof rnbol rnylyklyrnylmbompDtsuf ol pwxwof r&ao;
yg/ olusi khaeusvlyxlvlyentfrsrl oNom;aumi fult cseft
wefumatmi fapmi qll fjun&&it rDpijunluontentfyif jzpf
onf/ qlqeeDvm;eshywlowfir l ol tawmfuDo&m;jyDjyDjzpf
onf/ qlqefonf or\ tcef,ol jyea&muvmjyDvsi f tjyifol h
jyexufob;clonf/ , cktcsefwof qlqeeDvm;onf or\ tcef,
rnyif &ernfrs acsmof/ ol htaees h raocsmofuawmh ol
vmof;onft ajumi f,ukl oru&Jt zGbol hwl frwl f qbnft csuf
yifjzpfonf/

onfupwof xll rnlmufvntf&mcl ERef,ig;q, &ell f
onf/ rwl rnlmufvntf &mcl ERef,ig;q, &ell onf/ wzuf
wofvntf, wll clvsi f or\ wll jum;csufukl&Jt zGhu ta&w, jyk
vlyrnfhtajctae q, &mcl eRef,avmufyJ &frn/' Dtrflm&lkD H

Ak ymt;

azazmDg&D25

n 10em&D40rep/

.....

1ml yefaejy q, lwem&D xHawmIn/ tvkyawG rjyD
 ao;/ 1mD, w(5)rS vkmrsm;uH rjun&ao;/ tHrjyefif wywf
 vsh&rnf/ q&mrrsm; tcef,wGf vkmrSwlvrf;sm; xnbxm;aom
 wef,vshpi&bnf/ oluwef,vshpi fuH em;aecef,ol lwef,of;
 onf/ aumzWcuavmuu&om u&if, vkmrSwlvrf;sm;uH ppbaq;
 jun&&rnf/em;aecef,wkg;uH zG fMu&om tG ol tH&onf/
 em;aecef,xwGf qlqefuH wGjriMu&i jzpfonf/or wa, muf
 wnf, tvly&yaeonf/

]cG hvTwygAsm/ uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD Oi frw, feJkw, }

1mlu , if,olhAjymvluJyD wltg;ayguſSjyefxſuſſi;rnf jylonf/
jyDrSwzef qlqefuHjyefunſonf/

]qlqef rif, 'Dſi1mmvlyſaewmv?riſyimm 'Daq;&Hſi;jyD uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD
wlvwa, muſvHh uH ſuHaoaocsmcsmajymjuygw, }

olhtolu r&n&G ſaomvnt, tenſi, ſa' gojzpaeyme&ſonf/
onſae lu olhtzHh qH&ſi;aom ae lwae hjiſzpfonf/ a0:vſvm
uHwG&ſi;jcif, u acsmuſcsm; zG &myiſzpfonf/

]1m, ſoluhAjymaewmv?uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD
rif, rſi;aejyD uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD taemuſaqmif (10)u q&mr topſyg/
uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD rppum;vwſyg}

qlqefu toſriſriſiHODuav; jziſjyefajymonf/

]tH..qlqef&, ſawmfprſy;yg? rymkwſvmawGavſnuſajymraeygelH

]tſfulu pajymvmy}

]rif, 'Dſi1mmvlyſaewmv}

]uſeſawmf aq;&Hſi;jyD 1mmvlyſaew, ſvHxiſvHh}

]vmjyefyD

1ml tcef,wGſi;jcif,olhAjymvluJyD ſuſſi;rnf jylonf/ pm;yGſyſwGſi;jcifxHſonf/

] ' Dr, fqlqef jyó emjuDwckvWu odyfta&;juDvmjyD rif,uWwD
 &wm uD DrfromvWlrymkvflmt? Orfomygw, / rae Inuq&if
 uD fitzD lymm avmupnf,prfy/ 'gayr, h naeu uD flmmjzpf
 w, fqlwmomo&&if uD flmmjzpfvWlhpwvWew, fqlwm rifem;
 vnrfsygy/ t] jyó emaw&hswclawmh uD irif,uD qufyD
 tumtuG fay;ae&&if rif,&Wlyfi efrsn uln&e&&if tvlytopfw
 clom&snayawmhvWl&mZohy;c&w, }

] tW..tW..oem;p&mygvM;? uav;uav; tar&ic0fxu c&awmh
 r, faygh

1ml tjcm;wzuboDjunhvWufon/olud fuD fxeFvWufcifyif
 jzpfon/

] tckvWjymaeyWst elawmh 1mm tajzrS&rsn rymkvflmt/ ' Dr, fqlqef
 tclupörsn uD lymmriF,xuyjyD qW&P&m&W, fqlwmudrif o
 a1mmrayguflmt;}

] awmfygyD awmfygyD

qlqef\rsufsnofa' gojzi h&kwfW&uf eWmonf

] tpfuu tpfuWjyó emyJtpfuWjunfw, / tpfuWtvlyfykvrfsyJ
 pW&rfw, / tclupöymm vlyfult] uDqWm tpfuWrodmt/ ' Dt xhsn
 tpfuW&J tarygaew, fqlwm rodmt;}

]1m&m;...1m&m;...' Dt xrfn 1m, fVlvjyD usyftaru ygvm&wm
v}

]rygyg1m? rygyg1m? tpfuUwezHodyxm;aewh tpfuU ht vlyel h
1m, fVU eDpyfa tmi fajym&rvrodVU fajymvUufwmyg/ tJ gajumi h
tpfuUht arvUbxnfajymvU&wmyg}

]qlqef ri fajymwmaWG t "yDh, fr&O;yg1m;}

]t "yDh, fr&O mt?ymkvfv;? 'D, junprf? tpfuU tpfuUym tpfuU h
tvlyftwUf odyjyDylyeaeawmh 1mmqU 1mmrSjri fawmh mt/ nDruU
junprf;yg/ 1mmxUjcm;ov}

]1mmxUjcm;ovJ ymkvfv;}

]ymkvfv, f1mmxUjcm;ov? tpfuU &J laq;ynmu&rf,usi fr&awGm, f
a&mufuljyDv/ aplapypyf avlvwwwzUausmi fu oi fVUfvw
awG1m, fa&mufuljyDv/ 'DpöuU 1mmjzpfv, fVUht pfuUxi fov}

qlqefu or \yg;ay:rs tyef tyUvjyvlufon/

]aemuJyD 'guUum 1mmjzpfv, fVUbxifov}

qlqefu or \atmu&wcrfay:rs' P&muU xkvjyvlujyef
on/

]wckckUfrvwmrSty}

1mbnf qlqef\ewcrf,ul prfoyfjunt&&ef ol lvufwzufu
qeflwef,vlufbnf/ qlqefu ol lvufulz, fypvlufjyD-

]tomaeyg tpfu 'lupöñ tpfuyjyDqH&P&m&W, lvH lajym
w, / aumifjyD nr wclajymprf,yg&ap? naeu nr ul vw
a, muf &erlv, fjcrfajcmufv, ? tJlvu nr tajumif,odw, ?
'gwifru1mt,nr&J lröb;pkt ajumif,ulygobow, / ol jcrfajcmuf
whtcgrS nr&J lröb;pkvntfygw, / 'gel lawmif tpfulu nr
xufjyD qH&P&m&W;o;ovm;}

]nr ul vwa, mufu wu, fjl &erlv, fymkwlv;}

1mu r, JuneH flmjzpaeonf

]w, fufygv; tpfu, ? tpfu lrñ 'lxuft"yñ, f &P, lar;c&f
rst ar;p&mr&WvmHmt;vm;? nr ul orsm;uoem;atmif ul fymm
ul fvyxm;wl P&mvH lrsm; tpfu xiaeo;v;? 'P, f tpfu
tpfu ul nr ajymel fvmuawmh nr ymm tirwef juDr;wmjuD
wclcl Di fvlaejyD {&mr*P fjuDwcrstjzpeH lw, lvH nr pdvfxJ
rñ odew, / 1mmajumi H 1m, lvH 1m, fol qHvmawmh nr rod
1mt;}

1mbnf qlqefu repftawmfjuma tmi ai ;plufjyD junh
aeon/or\Zmwlvrf,upOf;pm;csefqaeymef &bn/or\Zmwlv
vrf,u, leH p&m r&Wcs/xHnemuf olawGjuk&onfuljyefajymi f
ow&vmonf

]t pful rfnawmh 1mm' P&mrSjyp&m r&mt/ 'gayr, h t pfulvntf
 ae lv, fu jyó emwckucl&w, / aq;awgtajumi f, t pfulwgcg
 ajymzfwmrswrbvm;? cpwukme q&m0efsm; tcef, u A&wckxj
 rfn awG&wlaq;awgtajumif, av/ t pfulhtwuf owfswfxm;wh
 A&wckxjfn aq;aw&wG&vlnruul t pfuljymclw, / ymkwfonf
 jzpaap? rymkwfonf jzpaap t' jyó emxhfn t pfuldijyðnyfae
 w, / ' gel h Dupüul ausvnfon; a t mi f &S frsyvht pful qhizwf
 w, / ul htwuf aemu xyA&wckay; xm; jyðwh aemu yd frfn
 ' A&ul 1mmjykvluul femrnej bxm; &ovvkl a0: vfwmuul &S fcl f
 zlpwfulw, }

] 'gayr, h uae rfnyl a0: vfwmu tvlyrqif, 1mt/ olwou rfn
 yxrqhtjudf tvlyysufwmy/ ' gel kol ht rful vlu fon; zklul f
 qhizwvluw, }

1ml oufyifc svlu fon/ aumzdwcluf i ston/ ol rsupkxlv f
 ted m&trsm; jri a, mi fvmonf

] ' Dupelywlowfyð t 1mljud olul folwfoofn; w, / ol h
 tavmif, ulawwvlu ul jzpaew, }

] olul folowfoowm ymkwfv m; }

] ymkwfv, faq;awcl vjudawawG fon; jyðwvmut bawmht vG f
 ul qhvrf, ul olvlu fon; awmkwmy }

] olul folowfoow, fqwv aocsm&lv m; }

]uU ft aeeJ lawmh 1mmr\$ aocsm 1mt? oia&xm;whpmuUvnt, uU f
rzw&1mt? ol ht avmi f, uU awG lwmeJ &JwyZG luU uU ft ajumi f,
jum;vUufwmy? aemuYU f, usrS q&mjuDpwwfqu owi f, jum;&
wmy? 'gayr, h ol luU fol owaowmrymkvf1mt;vU lawmh nD
rajymvUufygel D tJ vUq&if vlowform;vU lyxrqH t xifc&
rhuuU fy/ nD taeeJ h mmjzpfvU H vU rSt awG&wmv}

]1mmajumi frS rymkvfyg1mt? 'gayr, h t i rweJ xijcm;wh wUufqH f
r&wcy? 'Dq;awGymm wrSt wzlwmt a&juD&r, }

]t i f... 'Du pöt a&juDw, f vU r i fawGrn uU pU&rfw, ?' gajumi h
rUvU H Dq;awGupö nD uU rajymoi hajymoi h csefqaecD o;w, f
'gayr, h qlqef? 'Du pöymm vu&fyó emel pm&if ty, u wcyJ
jzpfw, / vu&fyó emqUvmu 'vU t csefjuDrn 'Dq;&H uDrn
rif, a&muBewh tajumify? uU fajymvmuU oa1mmayguUw, f
rymkvfvm;? r i fyymm 'Dq;&H r n&ZK rymkvf1mt? t i rweJ &S faewht
csufy}

1ml acw r\$ em;vUufon/ qlqef, lmaom vlemrSwfwr f, wcl uU
aumuf, jyD junon/ jyDr\$

]nD 'Drn 1mmawG vU faewmv}

]uU m vlemrSwfwr f, wcl uU nD &vmw, ? t ulef vU lawmh rymkvf
1mt/ wcl lw0ufy}

]1m&m;...1m&m;...rifymm wu, f tHop&maumifwmyvm;? rifu
' Dq;&Hudu armif,xkwyfvlujyDwhaemuifdfrsawmif rifymm
qujyDv&f;aeed fao;wmy? ' Dq;&HuduHjyefvmjyD ' DSwvrf,
awCul&atmif, eHw, / ' DSwvrfawCul vJrifuGfrs1m, byJ
junfunqlyD ypfxm;wmrsHawmh rjzpeH faumi f,yg1m;/ ' gawCul
nr 1m, fvlvlyjyD &ov}

1mbnf aumzduwprhpaomueif, qlqef\ xHStajzudapmi h
pm;vsu&bn/ qlqefu 1mmrSjyefajym jyk&Njykaeon/

]ymm ymkvjyD q&mr0wplely}

1mu ezf,udvudg;jzihykw&if, ajymvluon/

]relygw, f&S? wu, ftpf,xuwh t vly? pofut,raumi f,1m;
vm;}

]rymkwao;1m;? ' DupouuH fawmrcDus;1m;/ wu, fJrif, 1mm
vlyovlvjka&wa, mufulac:jyD ruavm&D grSrymkwf wa, mu f
a, mu&J&Hcef,udzG tcl f,ovm;}

]tpfulu wjznf,xufwjznfawmhawmfvmjyD

]nrymm Oya' c&azmu&ejyDqHvmaum ow&xm;rbvm;}

qlqefacgif,nwvluon/ xHhaemuf oN rSwppm&Cufsm;uH i M
junhaeon/ 1m\rsufvHrsm;uvnf, orjun&molHvluofjunh
on/

JuL..qlyg0B? 1mmawGum xtoV}

Jtif ... tckxawmh 1mmrSxt;rvmao;1mt?nruawGlatmir&neff
 ao;wmvntfjzpfellfw, / vlemrSwvrfawGu tulefH&&if
 aumifr, / tcktxdawG&wmuawmh ulrmvemawG tm;vHymm
 toufi, juao;w, / touf (25) epfuae (42) epf twG frn
 yljzpfw, / 'guv&ifawmh wjcm;wln&sufoyrawG&1mt/ refr
 aw&ntfygw, / vlnfaw&ntfygw, / csrfomwlbaw&ntfygw,
 / qif&wlbaw&ntfygw, / aemuJyDawmh olwht&if
 u jzpfclw&m* gawelvnf, qupyvHr&1mt/ ulrmjzpfwlvwlf,
 ymm aemuqHulrmjzpfon;csft xd 1mmrS&f&fayax&ax& rjzpf1mt/
 jzntfjzntfuav; jzpfon;wmy/ aemuJyDawmh olwhtulvm0efcJyD
 ulb&wlbq&m0efawGuvnf, w0Dpy/ cpwulowlae&mr&awmh
 vlemePa, muylarbaq;q&m0efwlv, / aemuJyDawmh ay;wharh
 aq;awGuvnf, wa, muelwa, murwju1mt/ rcpwlr&ay;wh
 aq;awG&awmh wlnDvmwcdH &W, / vlemawmfawmfrsm;rsn;ul
 'ifr&, elz&em*ef ay;w, / 'gayr, h usefvlwawGusawmhvnf,
 ay;wlbq;awGu trstst/ epa, mufubawmh tifeAmay;wmawG
 &w, / 'gayr, h tm;vHymm oyJyDawmh xtqef;wmawmh rymkvwf
 yg1mt/

'gayr, h cpwlcfa' ouHrofn;1mel InDajymell fvm wck
 uawmh 'vlemawGtm;vHrymkwawmif ulrm jzpfon;wlvlemawmf
 awmfrsm;rsn;ul cpwlcet, trSwf (8) rfn c&w, lqHvm awG&w, /

tJ Dt csufuawmh entent,uav;qefaew, / ' gayr, h ' De&m
rñvnt,wcgxyawG &wmu tcef, trSw(8)rñ tcefwlcpwrf
awGym;w, / tck ulm jzpwlcplwrlawGuvnt, tcefwlcpwrf
rlawGjzpw, / ' Dwmhvnt, 1mmrS rxt,qef,1mt,vñ bajym&rñy/
"mwfccef, tp&icplmawGuvnt, tm;vñhñfy/

ajomf ' gel ht pfulhulwclar;&Or, / ' vlemawG tm;vñul
aoGtrst, tpm;cxm;w, / wploS;trst, tpm; cxm;w, / tJ g
awGymm yñefvlyent,yvm;}

Jcpwrf, hvlemwllful aoGtrst, tpm; cxv&w, / cpwraewlef
rñaoGt xurSm;& if aoGoo fay;eñ ta tmi vñhñy/wp&S; trst, tpm;
cxm;wh t vlyuawmh vlyavlvlyxr&vñmt/ "mwfccef, taeeñ
om avlvmpref,oyvñtaeeñ cxv&w, / "mwfccef, tp&icplmrñ
ai @wmi f,xm;wm&bvñ; junprf,yg}

qlqefonf or \a&S hwG &ñom vlemrsvlvrf, rsm; ul vñavñ&ñ
azñn/wploS; trst, tpm;cxm;aom "mwfccef, tp&icplm ulawGh
&onf/

Jymi fit i f,...ai @wmi f,xm;wmr&ñmt;}

J' gq& i f &S faewmy? "mwfccef, u ol p&vñel ol vlylvmy? vly&ñ
vlyp0fy}

JvlemawG ulwajumi f,rymkvfvajumi f, tajumaq;oG f,wmyhemy

Juq, &mcl Eef,ymm rvraoaygh

JymkvjyD

qlqef acwars wvqdwaejyDaemuf-

J' D, ft pfu vlemwa, mufu vjyefof fjyefwyfay;ci frnarlaq;
q&mOefu vlemuqpeDuvlf, 'grsymkwf usy&m&aygh? rsm;aom
tm;jzi hqpeDuvlf,aygh

Jvlemwa, mufuqpeDuvlf, vlt ybavmuay;vlu&if olt
ouf r&sel fawmhl mt;rymkwfv m;}

Jtr&fyaygh

J' vlemawymm qpeDuvlf, rsm; otn; vlt Odaesu xfn a t muqD' si f
enf, otn;wm rjzpeh fl mt; vm;/ olvht aeel ht ouf r&sel fawmhl mt;
q&i f Odaesu xlu a t muqD' si fra&mu fawmhl mt;aygh

Juq fajymr, f qlqef? arlaq;q&mOefymm vlemuqpeDuvlf, ay;
jyDwmej lwjyki feuf t i rwe rsupdvs i w h o r f, i s u f w a u m i f v l s u f
j c n f r j y w f a p m i j u n f a w m k w m y f v l t y & i f v l t y f o v l v l e m u h t o u f
& say;w, / qpeDuvlf, rsm; otn; y& i f arlaq;q&mOefu vlemu
arlaq;jy, fo tn; w h t x d t o u & say;w, / arlaq;ajumi h a r l a j r m a e
w m u h t a u m i f y u w j z p a t m i j y k v y f e l l w, / a e m u f j y D a w m h r v l
w r m o a 1 m m r s t e l l w c k k v y r, f q & i f v n f, ' l a q; & j u D r o n & a e w h

arhaq;q&m0efawG tm;vHygrszpr, / 'Dvrstvnf 1m, fvts r
jzpeh flmt}

JaemufyDawmh yHyDta&juDwh tcsufuawmh vlem&laog 1m, f
avmuEw, redmt,qWmuH arhaq;q&m0efel kDwfulq&m0efef
a, mupvHapmiJunhewatmufrn 1m, blursvmjyD olwH kDf
a, muroatmif vlem&JZDur[®]tajc taeuH ajymifvhyptel flmt/
aogxrh atmuqD'si enf,vm&if aogymjymjyDnkvmw, / 'Dt
cserh arhaq;q&m0efu vemuHt ou&say;w, / aemufyDawmh
vlem&J laogcefele? aogwHelefele hit ou&spuawuH rsufcnr
jywJunhew, /

qlqef rifymm rifpDvXrhrymkvfwmwuH xihew, / r
ymkvfwmwck&w, fvH xihew, / 'gayr, h 1mmajumi qWmvJ
rifrodmt/ 1m, blajumi qWmvJ rifrodmt/ 1m, yHm, enf
qWmvJ rifrodmt/ aemufyDawmh rifrhn , Zhaumi fvpauimif &f
r&vnf, raocsm1mt}

JnDrh , Zhaumi fvpauimif &w, fqWvmaocsmygw, ft pfuH' Dpni
u a&m* gopfwck ymkvcsi frSymkvr, / 'gayr, h wcklawmkwckly/
aemufvck ar;yg&ap0D/ arhaq;q&m0efawG hwh arhaq;"mwfa i Gh
awG1m, ha&muvmov}

J' guawmht rstrstym, fvbe,q&iftomvly/ oHmel kvmw, /
ou t&nylcDwcef,xursvHtybavmuftaiDmyf, &w, /

elUx&w? atmuqD*si fel lav pwlymmawCuawmhAymbbavni &m
uaejyD cpwcefawCuilyuawelhwmw, /cpwcefawfn ta&
ay:upöt wuf atmuqD*si fel elUx&uatmuqD flmtaw&w, /
'D, fqlqef uD fn vlyp&muav;awGenfent, &aeao;w, /
tJ gav;awGjyD&i fawmh uD ftm;ygjyD uD fitcef,uDvUjyDwckk
aomufygvM;}

Juae Inawmhrvmao;1mt tpfu nD ty&00tyvUtsi ao;
w, / aemuJyDawmh nDfn vlyp&mtvlyuav;aw&vnt, &ao;
w, / ausZturöygy/ aemuJyDawmh 'vlemrSwvrfawCuVnt,
0Sufxm;wae&mrñ jyefxm;&0Dr, / jyDawmhcpwcef, trSw(8)uD
junr, fvUwvut,xm;w, }

JuU fajymcsi fvmuawmhri fymm' lujuDwcluhawGcif 'Dq;&juD
u tjrefqDxufon;apcsi fw, fqlqef}

Jq&m ajymwmröfygw, ? 'gayr, hvlemu q&mhñejum;csufawG
uDrvUfemel flmt;jzpaew, }

Jtif...rif,uDjun&wm tawmfuD c&DayguaejyDeJhwlv, }

Jymkvfv, ?1m, fobqDvmawmh nD aoaocsmcsmrajymel flmt/ 'gay
r, h nD roufwvawawmh&aejyD ym&ple, fvqi? ruvM&
jyDawmh..t&e}

Jrif&taejyDvm;}

Al' yml;

azazmDg&D25

n 10em&D25ræpf

.....

qlqefonf vlemrSwlvrf,rsm;uH rlv0Sufxm;&m ruúvm
 &N &Hcef,twG fü jyefxm;jyDaomt cg pdvxlwG f obbmomjuD
 aygk;onf/ wcefvnfrnyif rsm;pönpdvysuftm;avsm&onf/
 , ifrSwlvrf,rsm;uH tjyDowavlvmjyDaomt cg rærsmfvi h xm;
 onfS h wjcm;pjzpaefonf/ oru þ vlemrSwlvrf,rsm;tay:wG f
 tawmfjudyi fwezH xm;clonf/ol laomf , ifwH h uH avlvmjyDaom
 tcg ræN vlyfi ef,wG frnfol rS taxmuft ul rjyK1ml &æonf/
 orwG f tcsuftvuawGylyD rsm;vmonf/ ol laomf wceS fwck
 tust&ætmi qupyfi r&yg/onfæwlvrf,rsm;onf wceS fwckwHnD
 aygi fpyjci fr&ml wckwrst,pjzpaējuonf/

"mwavsum;aeSjyD &yfoh;onf/ wltg;wlecgyD yG koH;
 onf/"mwavsum;tWofrs xUvUaomtCg cPwcefa' ot
 wofolhbra&mu&&awmkonf/ tcefeygwi (20)wofom cPwfr
 wckjykvlyvsu&bnf/ Orf,AluaoGajumaygubjzih ta&;ay:Xm
 erSwqih a&mu&&vmaomvlemjzpfonf/ cPwubonftcsefrh
 (8)em&f&aejyZpfonf/ tajctaeodyaumifylr&yg/ onfrSwyg;
 um; cPwubocet, onftcgwllfnrsm;ent,wl at;csrf,wlvfqwv
 vsu&bnf/ vltenti, rsmvsi tvly&&yaeonf/ jurfjyif
 rsm;ul vnf,usif,vsu&bnf/ ypnf,olavhicef, twofolhryl
 wlyjyD txnrsm;jznwifaejuonf/ Aympm;ybuDwof cPwvuk
 OwpleSref,uav;wa, mu&bnf/ aemuwae wof cPw&rnh
 vlemrsm; pm&if,wof aemuwlvlemrsm; ul xyjznfvsu&bnf/

qlqef\ul wof Owqifxm;aom oemjyDwvplbnf
 , ckvllftvlyjzpfvsu&bnf/ tcef,wof&&vrsm;onf orulowd
 rjykrjuymef r&yg/oru q&mrsm;tOwlvcef,olhwef,wef, rwf
 rwavsumfoh;jyD cPwvudwvplwckajymif,vDwqifonf/or\
 oemjyDwvplulzofxm;aom tOwv&wckwofcswfxm;vluonf/
 AymtcefrjuDtwof,lyefvna&mu&&omtCg cPwcefrsm;qDh
 oh;aom pjuf hvr,qifem;&Uwltg;ul qlqef junfvluonf/
 vuf, m1muwltg;&Uay:wofcPwcefrsm; tcGlr&fOie ymka&;
 xm;onf/ Aympm;ybnf ppjufwltg;teDwofzpfonf/ pm;ywof
 xllhaeom q&mrav;onf , ckvllftvly&&yaeqjzpfonf/

cPwvcef,pjuF Ht wG f, oH lrrDi fa&mufoH;clVSi f xHq&mrav;u
wm;jrpjci f, jyrjyKuH qqlqef ra0ceH flm&aeonf/

tajctae t&y&yfuH avlvmoHoyeH &eftwGvntf,
aumi f? pm;yGref,uav; wae&moHlacwvS xofH;vH xofH;ji m;
vnt,aumi f, qlqefontcef,rjuDxwG f ymH muHxvfonflmuHxv
acguvH lacgujyefvrf,avsmuHvsubonf/ oH laomf q&mrav;
onf 1m, fuHsvnt,xroH;yg/acgifarmlr yi rjunfyg/ xHq&mr
av;u ppfaq;ar;jref,clVSi f oi lavsmf aomt ajzwclay;eH &ef ql
qef pOf,pm;onf/

oH laomf 1mmwclrspOf,pm;í r&yg/ tcefu n(12) em&D
xHawmlrnf/ onftceftxd rH&aejci f,twGuf oi lavsmclfvH
aom Zmwfvrf,wclul ajymeH &ayrn/aemuHqHwG f qlqefonf
clfvH aom Zmwfvrf,wclr&ml tu, fi jyó emay:clVSi f tcefeH
ygv(20)rS cPwvrf&tajctaeuH vma&muHfun&yci f,jzpfajumi f,
oH lrymkwf "mwvcef,uvtwojzi fvmjci f,jzpfajumi f, ajzum;&ef
ra&r&mpOf,pm;jyDaemuf vlyief,uH pwifawmlonf/ Aym;pm;yG
ref,uav;uH jri fymeH aqmi jyD pjuF wvlg;qoH lavsmufoH;onf/
pm;yG&S rS qlqef jzwfoH;aomt cg ref,uav;u armlrjunfyg/
qlqef qujyD avsmufoH;onf/ wvlg;aygufoH la&muH aomt cg
vuf, m1muHwvlg;&vuf vufwzujzi fwe,zG fvlubonf/ wvlg;
yG foH;onf/ qlqef Oi fawmlrnjykonf/ xHtcefrnyif-

] ' D , f.. ' D , ? cPaeygO}

qlqef wuH fM awmiH; on/ ref, uav; & m1mufoH vSh
vluon/

Jq&mr "mwzeypDzHlarhaejyD

qlqefonf rH\ ajcaxmufrS&S; zeyfuH Hjunfvluon/ pm; yG
rS q&mrav; ajymvlonft ajumi f, uH o&aomt cg qlqef pWfxJ
wG faygH; on/

Jawmuf.. i gE\$? cPwcef, uH t crS&muZ; wHvusaewmy}

pm; yG rS q&mrav; onf or \ t vlywG f jyeVna&; rSw& i f,-

Juervnf tJ gjuDawpDzHcPcPowarhw, }

qlqefone&wG fuyv su&om oH PAB&qbHlavsmuf
on/ "mwzeyqHbnfrH cPwcef, xwG f' mwr vluH fatmi f
jykvlyxm; aom zeyjzpon/ cPwcef, xwG f rDavmi vG faom
"mwaiG lrsn; u tirweftE&m, fay; wvlon/ "mwzeyrsm; uH
oH PAB&tmuqHxy&puiaowajudxwG fawG &&on/ vech
onf p&uu cPwcef, oH lyxrtjudon; a&mupOfu pzeyfuH
umyifuyifyoojziH qlqef pDwwcHbnf/ qifem; &GufwG; uH
qlqef 'kvq tjudwef, zGfvlu faomt cgwG f pm; yG rS q&mrav;
onf armf yi rjunlawmygacs/ a1mmpweft xof, trSwf aq; &Hud
onf judrm; vSjziH rsufenopfrsm; t pOftrJ wlyG; vsuf &on/

cPwcefrsm; uNybPnef zGpnfxm;jyDy\ tv, fAymk
 wUf oHvni cef? apmi qH fcefeS h araq; Xme&Hcefrsm; &bn/
 cPwcefa' ot0ift0onf y\atmuajcwG &fyD cPwvlemrsm;
 xm;onftcefrsn y\vudJlmuawmi fywG &bn/ "mwavsum;
 rsm;eS h tedqHtcefyijzponf/ cPwcefeNygw(8)uNy\vuf
 , m1muawmi fywG f qlqefawG &&onf/ tjyiflmucef jzponf/
 , ckvH cPwqjzpaom tcefeNygw(20)onf tcefeNygw(8)eS h
 rsuefnisif qH wG f &bn/ oHjzih tcefeNygw(8)tedwG fqlqef
 wa, muwnf&neonf/ oru wkg; tedwG &yvlujyDrsewkg;
 csyraei twG f oHacsmif junvluonf/ell f arlvbn;aomtcef
 eNygw(18)eS ht wvwyijzponf/ ausmufym;rsm;umjydausmufym;
 rsm;cifxm;onf/ rDrsm;t m;vHywvxm;aomvnt/rsuefnijuufwG f
 wyfqi fxm;aomrDpavmi fjud uH qlqefawG hri &onf/

rDpavmi fjud\atmuwG f cPwvontkwi &bn/ or
 u wkg;uH G jyd rD uH G f vluonf/ rnbnht &muH jun&Bnf
 ymk pDwfxwG ft xt&n&G fcsuf r&meS h qlqefonf tcef,wG f u
 vshywum jun&onf/judrm;aomypöfrsm;uH m*&jykrbn/
 ontaemuwG frSpepwustao;pyfavlvmjun&onf/ "mwai Gh
 vH frsm;uH awG&onf/ atmuqD*si fyuvH frsn tprfa&mi jzpf
 onf/ ellux&uvH frsn tjyma&mi jzpfyD t&G ftpm;eS fykbPnef
 rsnvnt atmuqD*si vH f eS fcm;em;onf/ oH rSom rsn; , G frnf

jzpfon/ wwd yluw f, w f pmv ntra&xm; yg/ ta&mi fvnf,
r&yg/z b yavylu w f jzpf r n f y m k q l q e f, l q o n f

tcef \ tw f, 1 mu w f o l t P A & r s m ; & b n f / c p w f u l u d
& d m r s m ; w i f x m ; o n t p m ; y l w v h & b n f / v u f, m 1 m u f e & w f p u e f h
v u f w h t e p u o n i n i f o m p t v s h y w v s u & b n f / y p o n f o h v s i f
c e f, o l l D i a o m w t g ; a y g u f w c & b n f / o h v s i c e f, \ w z u f w f
c p w f c e f, (1 0) & b n f / c p w f c e f, (1 0) u v n f, p o h v s i c e f, u l l
y i f t o h j y k o n f / q l q e b n f c p w f c e f, (8) e s h (1 0) w h u l w e m & r s
j u m a t m i f a v l v m j u n & b n f / o n t c e f, e p c e f, u l l e f i f, D j y d
j u n t o n f / t w w y i j z p f o n / e p c e f, p v h w f w p w & m x t j c m ; j c i f,
r & y g / t j c m ; a o m c p w f c e f, r s m ; e s h w y p w n f y i f j z p f o n /

w p w & m t c u f t c r & m e s h q & m r r s m ; t 0 w f v c e f, o l l
q l q e f j y e c b n f / o r \ o e m j y l 0 w p l u l l j y e f v n f 0 w f q i f o n f /
c p w f u l 0 w p l u l l t 0 w f c i f, w c l q b l l y p f v l u j y d a e m u f w t g ; q b l l
q l q e a v s m u f o n ; o n f / o l l l a o m f w t g ; a y g u f o l l h r a & m u f w f
q l q e & y j y d r s u e s j u u f o l l a r m h u n t o n f / t x y c l l r s u e s j u u f
j z p f o n f / t 0 w f c i f j u d a y : o l l q l q e f w u b o n f / x l l s w z e f a & y l u f
a j u f t i f w l u l e i f j y d t 0 w A & h a y : o l l h w u b o n f / r s u e s j u u f o n f
t 0 w A & r s m ; \ t x u f l m u b h a y t u f a v m u w f & b n f / a v ; z u f
a x m u f j y d a e m u f r s u e s j u u f y m ; w c l u t t a y : o l l h w e f, r j u n t o n f /
r j u & y g / t a y : 1 m u f w f y l u w c c h a e a o m a j u m i j z p f o n f / o l l j z i h
a e m u f w c l u l l r j u n t o n f / o n t w l l f y g / o l l l a o m f w w d t j u d f

wGrl tvG fwulyG toh; on/qdfeu rsufEjjuufym; uWzuz
oHwefz, vubon/ xHaeuf t0wA&H: wGfor rfwwf
&yvubon/ or\ uH w0ufu rsufEjjuuft xycH twG f, oHh
a&mu&Eeonf

rsufEjjuuft xycH onf orxi x m; onfxufi fus, f
ajymvsu&bnf/atmufxyf rsufEjjuufym; rsonf tay: xyjurf,
jyifonWvif, txd ig; aycef jri onf/ rsufEjjuuf t xycH w
avSmu wGfy uH vH f, trst r sE h t n pftaju; rsm; o, faqmi faom
a&jyefrsm; &bnf/rsufEjjuufym; rsm; onf uwfxjym; rsm; jzpjyD
ao; i, faom oHjym; uav; rsm; jzi h qH f, x m; jci f, jzpfonf/ oH jzi h
uwfxjym; rsm; onfvnf, aumi f? qHju oHjym; rsm; onfvnf, aumi f,
vwuH pm tav; cseful r cE juyg/ qdfeonf rsufEjjuufay:
oH wu fa&mu&eft wGuf yH vH f, rsm; uHbm tm; uH&onf/ yHuf
vH f, rsm; uH qjyDwu&onf/ xHtcg tcsH yH vH f, rsm; u a&cb
rfa t; pufjyD wcst yH vH f, rsm; u tvEfw&myjyi f, vsuf &bnf uH
awG&onf/qdfeonf rsufEjjuufay: oH la&mu&Eom t cg jzkwf
xm; aomrsufEjjuufym; uH ol lae&mwG f jyefwyfxm; vubonf/
xHtcg yH rnf, arni foH; awmkonf

oH jzi h qdfeonf tarini fxwG f rsufvH rsm; usi foH; &
atmi vly&onf/ aemuqHwG f t xycH twG f, &E yH vH f, rsm; uH
cyfa& a&; jri faWG hv m&onf/ yH vH f, rsm; ay: wG f av; zu faxmuf
jyDwjznf, jznf, csi f, qdfe a&G hv sm; oH; onf/rsufEjjuufwvSmuf

wG faxmuwH frsm; onf at mufl mu&B pjuF le&H frsm; uH nEjyvsuf
 &B n/ qdqef wUqrbn/ c&DrwG fyg/ yUwH frsm; ay: wG f
 oH; & onfrvG fyg/ yUwH fwclay: wG f ajcaxmubei f jyD t jcm;
 yUwH fwclul vufuH & on/ & ze&E gwG f axmuwH frsm; uH
 tm; jy& on/ toH xUatmi* & pU& on/ txtojzi h AymH m;
 yA txufl mavmuwG f yjyD* & pU& on/ c&Dwcef, rsm; txuf
 avmufoH la& mu&B om t cgoH; & onfrvG fubH; ygon/ c&Dwv
 cef, rsm; txu&B rsubejjuufonf t *lawjzi boef, avmi f jyklyfxm;
 jci f jzpbon/ yUwH frsm; ay: wG f oH; p&mr vUwH ml at mufl mufl
 rsubejjuufay: wG f ei f jyD avsmueH bon/ oH laomf cg; ulef, jyD
 avsmu& on/ tajumi frH onfl mufl fwG f txyclu oHay
 avmufoH jri bon/

tkve&B wclul awG & on/ yxrwG f "mwavsum; t r f
 jzprnfy mk qdqef, lqon/ xH laemuwG frS c&Dwcef, pjuF H vrf,
 \ txufl mu&B rsubejjuufuH wG & on/ , i f, \ wzufwG fum;
 yUwH frsm; jzef laO& mX mewclul awG & on/ yUwH frsm; ? a& yUw
 rsm; onf rsubejjuufwvsmu wG f Ou fygvrf, wck yrm & B yf, Suf
 cwv su&B n/ use&B n/ yUwH frsm; txu&B t mufoG f wef,
 & m Aymlyl uft r f juD y jzpbayrn/ qdqef onf yxrqH c&Dwcef (8)
 u&B n/ onft vlyu rvG fyg/ c&Dwcef, wcleS fwck yH f jcm;
 owr swfxm; jci f r&B yg/ at mufl mufoH qif, oH; aom yUwH frsm;
 onf tm; vUa& maxG vsu&B n/ oH laomf qdqef onf pjuF H vrf,

rsufesjjuufuttm;u&on/ pjuf N/rfay:& rsufesjjuufym; rsm;
u&aocsmcsmrSvfom;a&wGufyDaemuf c&wcef, (8)eS (10)w&h
\rsufesjjuuae&mrsm;u&awG&&on/ onftcefe&cef, o&h&on;
aomy&uf&frsm; ta&tw&es&f&P&er&sm; w&h&ajumi&, q&q&ef
awG&&on/

"mw&ai G&f&uf&frsm; \ ta&mi&ona&t&mu&f&mu&c&wcef,
rsm;w&f&or& awG&f&ric&&onft&w&f&f&ij&zp&on/ t&cefe&f&yg&w&f (8)
tx&uf&w&f& t&pr&fa&mi&f&ow&fx&m;aom& at&mu&f&q&f&si&f&uf&uf&f&u& q&f
q&ef&awG&&on/ q&q&ef&on&f& at&mu&f&q&f&si&f&uf&uf& t&cefe&f&yg&w&f (8)
r&ae&f& jr&pr&z&sm;c&h&un&on/ , i&f&on&f& pjuf& N/rf&e&&w&cef, q&f&on& h&a&u&G&h
o&h&on; j&y&f& e&&w&cef, q&f&on& h&a&mu&f&aom&t&cg& w&q&pc&st&a&u&G&f&y&f& pjuf& N/rf&
t&w&f&, t&j&cm;aom&c&wcef,rsm;r&S&mon&h&uf&uf&frsm;e&f&ht&wl , D&f
j&y&f& f&og& f&w&ef,o&h&on/ q&q&ef&on&f&, i&f&uf&uf&frsm;t&w&f&, v&uf&
o&h&on;aom&t&cg& aem&uf&x&y&uf&uf&frsm; w&h&v&mon&f&uf&awG&&on/
q&q&ef&on&f& e&f&yg&w&f(8) y&uf&uf&frsm;t&w&f&, v&uf&on&f& &mw&f& r&r&on&f&, G&f&
ap&ef& y&uf&uf&frsm;u&f& v&uf&zi&uf&f&on&f&on/ Aym&uf&uf&frsm;j&ud&te&f&on& h
a&mu&f&ge&f&w&f&or&\v&uf&on&f&w&p&w&cl&uf&uf&uf&on&f&/ t&v&if&a&mi&f
r&f&er&in&;r&in&;w&f& q&q&ef& u&ef,i&f&uf&uf&uf&on&f&/ o&f&P&uf&uf&ac&gi&f&
q&uf&w&cl&uf&awG&&on/ Aym&uf&uf&frsm;j&ud&te&f&& t&cefe&f&yg&w&f(8)
o&h&on&f&;aom& at&mu&f&q&f&si&f&uf&uf&frsm;w&f& y&uf&uf&uf&uf&w&cl&uf&on&/

q&q&ef&on&f& y&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&ai ;p&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&uf&on&f&/ x&f&h
aem&uf& t&j&cm;a&t&mu&f&q&f&si&f&uf&uf&frsm;u&f&un&on&f&/ w&j&cm; r&n&f

jumoyaw;

azazmDg&D26

eUf 1em&D

.....

a1mmpwejrK konf tjcm;aomjrk juDrsm;enf,wlyif vK0
 juDt ylon;onfymli 1m, fawmrs&yg/ oK laomf tjcm;jrk juDrsm;
 eS frwlonfuawmh a1mmpwejrK konf vK0avmuyif wvlfqdvf
 vsu&onf/ pawm&vrf,twlfarmifeS lon;aom ti lon;um;ay:
 wf mlygon;&if, qef lusi flmuft &yf lon;aomum;epD onpD
 ubm qdqefawG&&onf/ oronf tverweyef,aejyDzponf/
 tyfcsi aejyDzponf/onae lur, KEG &maelwaelyijzponf/

or\ewcrfay:rs ' P&meS yg;ay:rs ' P&mwll konf
 ythemusi fmonf/ oru yg;ay:rs P&mullyDrsm; a&mi fmo

vm;ymk vufzi h tomw h j unbon/ ra&mi yg/ vuf, m1mu f w G f
 &om csm;jrpjyi eS hurfem;vrf,w h u h q l q e f unbon/ u i f, A&p f
 w u o h w G f r D r sm; u s t u s v s u & b n / t i s n ; u m ; o n f p a w m & h
 v r f , t w h f a r m i f a e & m r S v u D l m u & y e f j c h v r f , t w G f , o h k c s t O i f
 v l u b o j z i h q l q e b o n f o r \ u h f u l r , h a t m i x e f , x m ; v l u &
 o n f

or \ w h w u r h u o h o y j u n b o n / r a j m y a v m u f y g /
 o r t a e e s h w G u j u n b o n / o r w G f v j c p w c s & a o m t c s e f (3 6)
 e m & a v m u & o ; o n f o n f t w G f r s n v l y p & m & v m u h t m ; o e j y D
 v l y & r n f / o h h a o m f t c u f t c x w G f a & m u h e o n f / a & w G f 1 m m
 q u j y D v l y & r n f u h q l q e r o d y g / a e k c i f , 1 m u f w G f t x o f t r s v f
 a q ; & h u D t w G f , o h k o r O i h a & m u e h f r n r y m k v y g / a ' g u f v m e , f
 v l q i f a ' g u f v m y m & p ? a ' g u f v m r u a v m & e s f r p a v m t h & e f t m ; v h
 y i f w e f , p j y D o r u h q e f h u s i h e j u o n f / o e m j y k q & m r O w p l b n f
 o w h e s h y u f y i f , w h a o m t c g w G f 1 m m r S w w e h f r n r y m k v y g / o h h
 a o m f o r o n f u e f y s l w m r s t c s u f t v u i r s m ; x y r h & e s i f o n f /
 u s e & h e a o ; a o m v l e m r s v i w r f r s m ; u h v n f v l c s i f o n f / r n f o n h
 e n f e s h & e h f r n e n f / 1 m x h s t u l t n h e h f r n v m ; ? r x i f y g / o l
 u o l h t v l y f u l t x i t a v ; x m ; o l j z p b o n f / w u , f w u , f w G f
 t m ; r u h & o j z p b o n f / a 0 : v l v m a o q h & j c i f o n f t 1 m , h a j u m i h
 e n f / o n f t x w G f a q ; a w G u t 1 m , h a j u m i h O i f y D j i h e o e n f /

um;c&S fay;jyDaemuf um;ay:rS qlqef qifvlu fon/
 taqmi fwtg;rjuDqDl la&mufoi;&if eufzereufwG h0:vf
 wmuH wweH forS pprfjunfrnfyk qlqef qHjzwvlu fon/
 vu&fyó emrsm;wG f a0:vfwm qupyvsuf &bnf/ t1m, fyH
 qupyaeonfum; rajymwwf/wtg;vuful fay:wG f vuwi jyD
 wtg;a&S wG f qlqe&yaeonf/ napmi fu wtg;vmzG fay;rnful
 arSmvi jyD jzpfonf/ oHlaomfnapmi fr&fyg/ qlqef usef,qh&&Gvf
 &ifor\ukwft uf Dt dwxwG f aomhufu&fvsubonf/ wtg;
 apmi fonf 1m, fawmfrS ol lae&mwG fr&fyg/onfwjudfwG for\ t
 cef,&Em av;xyfoHwu&onfrsyjyDjumonfymlqlqefxi frbnf/
 oronarmyef,onft aejzi la vsum;ay:wG frjumcP&yem;rbnf
 q&mOefrsm; tOwfvcef,wG fawG &aomaq;rsm;wG f qpDulvH f,yg
 onful 1majymrajymul qlqefjyejyDpOf,pm;aeonf/ objymonft
 xwG f u&f&fygonfuawmlaocmonf/qlqef aoaocsmcsmrsvf
 rbnf/ qpDulvH f,ygrygawmfrsvrfyg/ qlqefonf tawGe, f
 wG f epajrm&if, avsum;xyfoHla&mu&foi;onf/

or\ tcefaomhulvntf (1)reptcef jumata mi &foi;onf/
 wtg;aomhul aomlayguixbHxHof&mwG fvntf, tawmfud juH
 pm;t m;xw&onf/qlqefonf armyef,EGfe, jyD tawGe, fvef
 aeonfr&foi;vntf wtg;jum;wG f nfyxm;aom pulivHuav;
 ul ortrsv&rbnf/ aomhul aomlaygufwG f wef,vef,xm;jyD
 pulivHuav;ul iHjunvlu fonf/ pulivHuav; r&fawmlyg/

wlcg;uul wa, mufa, mufu zG tchyDwlcg;teDrS qlqef
 cftvubon/ wlcg;jud&kwlv&uf yG tobn;vtrnnymk xifrbn/
 rrdub&erbaom vlqH\ajumufuzG &mrsebnjuDudjria, mif
 rbn/ obnftcef,xwGf &dechvSif rrdifvmonfuul apmi h
 qHf,vsu&ayvtrn/ yxrtjutu obHaom"m;uul qlqef
 ow&on/ orwGf tceftenti, lom &bn/ or1mufu
 wyef,omaeonfuawmh obnft tcef,xwGf &dechvSif o&de
 onfuul rrbob, jzpaerfef, ol rolyg/ tawmfuav; jumonf
 txdoroeHfyg/

oufqH &moHwH jum;chvSif xlvuHtrfrnrum; trcf
 yijzponf/ ortzHvnf, tcluftwefht m;zi h vjckonfuawmh
 trcfyijzponf/ obHaomf &t zGwH jum;vSifowypfrnnymaom
 jctfajcmurfuul vnfaumi f? armi fav;\ "mwyHv vnfaumi f,
 qlqefow&rbn/ tcef,wGfrsvlonfazmufxGf,ol wO&avm?
 rymkwive&m/xlvbnfaju;pm;wa, mujzpaajumi f? ajumufuf
 zG &maumi fajumi f,uul qlqefolygonf/rrdajy;&rnfv m;?onjrd h
 uyifxGufajy;&rnfv m; oHrymkwfa' gufvmpwwf tjulay;onh
 twHf, &t zG huHwH &rnfv m;/rrdhemufob h wH h mmajumi fvHuf
 aernentf/ rrd\ aemufwGf rnborsygrvmonfrbn aocsmonf/
 wlcg;jum;rspulivHuav;onf ol h mmoxGufusob; jci f, jzpeHf
 onf/ wlcg;teDobHqlqefjyefjyD wHob;onf/

] ' baomuvnf, 1mmjzpaewmv}

oru aomhulvlycg&if cyfus, fus, fuav; ajymvlu f
 on/atmufxyw0fwlcg;apmi r&yg/ atmufxybllqif,ofn;jyD
 wa, mu0a, mufule&rnfv m;?wlcg; teDrsqqlqefqvwvlu fon/
 avsum;q0llav smub0n; on/vu&st ajc taew0ftaumi f,qHt
 vlyijzpfon/ rmomzH f \ tcef,olb0n; on/ oruH E&rn/
 oruH rnb0llajym&rn fawmrod rnb0ll r syi frajymvSif taumi f,
 qHjzprn/r r d \ tcef,xbl0difi r&ojzi r mom \ tcef,w0f uaeh
 n t y r n f y m k a j y m v l u f v S i f t a u m i f , q H j z p f o n /

qlqefonf avsum;rs wjzntfjzntfcsi f,qif,ofn;vsuf &D
 \/avsum;xprsm; wu0u0 jrnjuon/ touus, m0ef,vs
 on/ r r d \ tcef,w0f u v l w a , m u 0 & v S i f r r d q i f , o f n ; o n f t o H
 u0ocsmaygufum;ayrn/ qlqef avsum;rs w&efxHajy;qif
 ofn;on/ wwd xyb0llora&mu0&decsew0for \ tcef,wlcg;
 aomc vkwz0 f o j u m ; & o n / q l q e f o n f r & y f l m l q u f y D a j y ; q i f
 ofn;on/ rmomwa, muf or \ tcef,w0f r & v S i f 1 m , f v l v y &
 rn0ent/ ollymkwfi relvSiflm, fvlvly&rn0ent/ vlqH \ vuf
 w0fawmhaemuifjudft r r c e l l f a w m l n (1) e m & D a u s m a u s m f u a v ;
 &0o;aomfvnf taqmi f v c k v H t y f a r m u s a e y m e f & 0 n /

or \ tcef,wlcg;y0 f o n ; j y D w l c g ; & C u e S h e l x & l u b o l u H
 qlqef jum;&on/ ajcojum;&on/ tcef,xHsvlwa, mu0ajy;
 x0ufvmjicif,yjzpfon/ qlqefarmrjunf&yg/or \ pdwfulqHjzwf
 jyDjzpfon/ ausmifaqmi ftw0f,rs tjrefqHx0ufc0n;&rn/ r r d

\aemufblllvufobnfrnfolyjzpjzpf onfausmi f0i f twG frfn
yif xblvufS vGwatmi faj;e ll rnfymk qlqef , Junfon/
rtdu jrefrefvnfajy;e ll bonf/ ausmi f \ tajc taeu lvnf, uGf
usi bonf/ausmi f,at mu f qHxyfob ll a&mu&omtcg avsum;rS xll
objy;qif,vmollu ll qlqefjum;&onf/

qlqefonfavsum;&if,oll a&mu&aomtcg vuDl mufo ll
jzwfajy;onf/cHrnpju f ll rfwckt w ll fajy;onf/wllcg;wclull jzwf
jyD wzuftaqmi fo ll a&mu&bll;onf/ ' lwd txyf qD ajcoll sm;
jum;&onf/wzuaqmi cef,rjuD tw ll f, ajcoll ll w ll forS xef,
jyD qlqefajy;onf/cy jrefrefajy;onf/cef,rjuD qHaomtcgwllcg;
wclull wG &&onf/ wllcg;ull jznfnif,pfn zG jyD xG ubonf/ avS
um;juD wclull wG &&onf/ qlqefonf t cef rjzkefaeawmlyl xll
avsum;t w ll f, ajrat mu f xyfob ll qif,ofn; \ / aq;ausmi faqmi f
eS haq;wuob ll mu ll quobG fxm;aom Ori frf,oll h qlqef Svf, l
vllubonf/Ori frf, onf ull av;q, favmuft xdwajzmi lvnf,
wef,ofn;jyDaemuf vuDl mufo ll ll aG ll amufum aysmuDi fo ll;
onf/ Ori ftwG fü oG yef,ju ll t ll rsm;jzi ll rD v ll rsm; xef,xm;o
jzi h t vi fa&mi ft m;aumi f r ef v su ll bnf/

Ori frf,qHaomtcg rvG faygu ll wllcg;wclull awG &o
jzi h qlqef q ll G ll vllubonf/ wllcg;aygu ft wG fo ll Di fa&mu ll pO ll wG f
or \ ull fu ll avw ll jzwjci f c ll onf/ qlqef p ll v ll acsm ll ucsm;ofn;
onf/ avw ll jci f \ t " ll y ll h, rfn wckwnf,om jzpe ll bonf/ , ifrfn

or\ aemuf1mu&wltg; onfvnf, a&S h1mufrSwltg; eS fwjyki fwnt,
yG hvmaomajumi jzponf/ onftcefrnyif Ori ftwG f, oH hajy; Oif
vmaom a, muSm; wa, mu\ajcojyi fjyif, uHjum; &onf/

]1m&m; ... 1m&m; }

qlqef xwvvef pG&GwqHvurbonf/ ortwGurG; acs
jyD vlawGtrsm; juD&H om ausmi faqmi fuH pef jyD vwa, mufrS
r&H omae&muH hajy; cH acjyD ausmi faqmi fwG f vlawGtm; vH t yf
aejuonfxm; O D vlawGHeonfuawmht rEyi ? onfrsu tarGni f
eS h rnt; rnt; om&H onf/ qlqef avsum; rSajy; wufon; onf/ ' Dt rf
1m&H qD \AvjuDujria, mi haerbonf/ rH vwwavma&muH H
aeaom taqmuft tH taet xm; uH pwxwG f vsi jrepG rE f, q
junfvubonf/ onftaqmuft tH cEmaA' eS h a&m*gaA' Xme
jzponf/ av; xyjzponf/ yxrxywG f cHvefjri hit qihqi H H
aom {&mrpmoifaqmi cef, rOH fjud epceS h wG quhaeom tjc m;
tcef, uav; rsm; &H onf/ ' kvd xywG f cEmaA' cef, raqmi juDeS h
"mwfccef, uav; rsm; &H onf/ wwd xyeS h pwkwxywH h rGrl
&H cef, rsm; jzponf/ , if, txyrsm; uH qlqef ruG rfyg/

yxrxywltg; uH qlqezG fvubonf/ Ori fvrfrGvH r
ymkwf1ml arGni haenof/ jywifaygufrsm; rS wH Oifvmaom vrf, rD
a&mi frsm; om&H onf/ jurfjyif rhausmufym; rsm; cif, xm; ojzi h zeyf
ojrnfvbonf/ qlqefonf pwxwG f t x t&n rE f, csuf r&H meS h
yxrcef, tOH f, \ wltg; ayguwckqD H hajy; on; onf/ xH wltg; aygu

onf pmoicsewG f o&lyjy vlemrsm; uH toG f t xkwjyKlyfonh
 wlcg;ayguif jzpfonf/ xHwlcg; uH jyeywvHucsewG f qlqefonf
 or\ aemuflmucef,rjuDrs ajcolHsm; uH jum;&onf/ qlqefonf
 or\ aemuflmufayguifaei cef,rOH fjuD\ tv, AymkqDh h
 avSmufon;onf/ xH cHwef,rsm;onf txuflmuftarSi fwG f,OH h
 a&mufohft xd tqi qijri fwufon;juonf/qlqefonf cHwef,
 jum; vrf,wcktwH f, txuflmufoHfwufon;onf/

tjyiflmufajcolHsm; yHtus, favmiHmonf/ qlqef
 onf aemuflmufoHfshirjun&Hml tay:1mufoHkom cyjrefref
 wufon;vsuf &onf/ ajcolHsm; wHofon;onf/ xH laemuftoHwH
 vH aysmufoh;onf/ qlqefonfjri fonfxufjri fon;onf/ or
 \ aemuflmu fwG f cef,rOH fatmuajcjurfjyifonf rnt,arSi jyD
 use&pfonf/ qlqefonf tay:qHcHwef,OH h&mu&on; jyD , ifck
 wef;jyiftwH f, qujyDofon;aeonf/ ausmuJym;ay:rS ajcolHsm; uH
 wzejum;&jyefonf/ qlqefwG f pOf,pm;csef odyr&dyg/ or taees h
 xHbes h&ifqH fawG h rjzpeH dyg/ rsufcnjywb tmi f ajy;eH fVSi f
 ajy;? rajy;eH fVSi f wae&mwG f ylef,ae&ayrnf/ xHbvufavSmjyD
 jyefon;onft xdylef,ae&ayrnf/

aq;wuobHftlycshya&;&Hohkon;aom Ori fvrft,uH pOf,
 pm;rbonf/ OH laomf tlycshya&;&Hwlcg;ydwfxm;rnrSn aocsmV
 onf/ tjrlwrf,vHlyifaomcwfXm;onf/cef,rOH fjuD atmuajc
 wlcg;zG hohum;&aomtcg qlqef wuH fVH at;puawmi fwif,

oñ;on/ vwa, muf OiVmoufu &Hw&dywvf awG &on/
aocsmouþm; rjri&yg/ oñ laomf oru q&mr0wpjzLuñ
0wfqixm;on/ tarñixw0foruñyf jriþmrñfjzþon/
cñvef,rs; \aemufmufw0f qñqef OyVñuñon/ oñ laomfcñvef,
ukvm;xñfsm; \ausmñonf wayavmufþmjriñon/xñbl &yf
vñuñon/ jirñaeon/cerjuð \ tajctaeuñ jun&avñmae
ymef &ñon/qñqefonf orñwvifay:w0fym;aea tmi Dyñaeon/
ukvm;xñ laemufñeþckum;raeí atmufñmufþñjriñawG &on/
xñbñonf uñuñvyw0f,&ñpiñriñqñbñhavñsmufþñ;jyð wñpñwcluñ
&ñazñvñuf &ñon/ rñcvñwñfsm;uñ&ñazñaejci,fyijzþon/ qñqef
wñeñvñyñon;on/xñ laemufñrtuñ fuñxñef,xm;&on/ or \a&ñ
1muf ayeñþq, ðavmufw0f 'kvð xyñbñ wñuññomwñeg;&ñon/
wñeg;aomñcwñfxm;ygap eñfymk qñqef qñawmifon/ tu, fi
onñwñeg;aomñcwñfxm;çñvñif oronf rsuñeññcsif,qññf eñ&ññwñeg;
uñbñ;&ññf/ wñeg;eñþcktuññta0;onf atmufñmufñvñeññhñrtñ&ñ
&ñtay:qññtuññta0;eñññwñvyijzþon/oñ jzñh or \a&ññ
1mufñwñeg;aomñcwñfxm;çñvñif ortaeññh arñññvññcsuf rñ&ñy
jyð

rñcvñwñwczñññay:xñuñvmjyðaemuf piñriñay:rs rñvññ
vif,vmouñ/ 'Dtrññm&ñqñ ðajumufñruñzG &ñm rsuñeññjuð &kvñ
wñuñvif,xñeñvmouñ/ olñrsuñvññsm; rñðawmufñvñuññon/olñh
vñuññcsmif,rs;u eññuññquñjyð prñaeon/ cPtw0f,rññyif 'kvð

, rDcvkwfohy:xGufmí rsufEjjuurDvifvmonf/ , cktcg
 qlqefonf 'Dtrflm&HqD uH xivifpGawG jri ae&onf/qlqef
 wktg;qD h jrefE fors jrefref av;zufon;jyD onf;aeonf/ aemuf
 xyfrDcvkwzG fowck ay:xGufmjyD 'Dtrflm&HqD aemuf&H
 ausmufiylef;juD vif;xefon;onf/ xHtcg 'Dtrflm&HqD hbnf
 ausmufiylef;juDa1m;&H tcef,rDcvkwfrsm;uH awG jri fon;onf/
 rDcvkwfrsm;qD h h av smufon;csefrnyif qlqefonf rfwfwx
 vHujyD wktg;qD h sw&H xHajy;on;onf/ tcef,rDrm; vifvmcsef
 wG f wktg;vuH flmuH qlqefvshvufon/aomcwxm;onf/
 atmufmufurf;ji qD h qlqefunvufon/ oruH 'Dtrflm&H
 qD h awG jri fon;jyD ol e&H wcrf;sm;ay:wG ftjyH ay:vmonf/ xH
 aemuf av sum;r sbajy;wufvmonf/ wxpH ausmf epxpH ausmf i f
 jyD ajy;wufvmonf/

qlqefonf wktg;uH wlefv byfacsmufcsm;pHjzi h qD h byfae
 ronf/ xH aemufwG frswktg;uH twG f,1mufScsufxH xm;ajumi f
 owjyH ronf/ csufuH qD h zwvufomtcg wktg;yG fon;onf/
 qlqef tjyifon h w&jurf;xGufonf/ wktg;uH jyefvufonf/
 tay:xyf chvef;sm;qD h h Dtrflm&HqD h a&mu&H mjyD uH qlqef
 jum;&onf/ 'kvd xyf cef,rOH f;wktg;eS h rsufEhcsi f,qD h f e&H wG f
 rDowf'mwfa i Gh mt;wce&H onf uH qlqefawG&onf/ oru rDowf
 1mt;uH e&H szkwf, mujyD ajymi f;jyefvufonf/ yxrxyfwh
 cg;ayguzub h qlqef vshvufonf/ 'Dtrflm&HqD h zeyfoH

wlcg; qd d onxuf eDvmonf/ aemufqkwGf vufu d flmk
 vnjyD wlcg; yG kbn; onf/xpOrsnif qlqefonf rDowflmt,
 cvkwufeyvufonf/ rDowf'mwaiG lrm; tojrnpbn yef,xGuf
 onf/' Dtrflm&dqD Nrsuebnwnbnbnlyef,xGufonf/ol aemuf
 o d hvebn; onf/ tay: qd c hvef, rsm; ay: o d h v u s o n; onf/ x d h
 aemuf w e f h v r f y D ' k v d w e f e s h w w d w e f, r s m; a y: o d h o l h u d f
 cEmjuda&muon; onf/x d c h e m u w e f, w c l a y: o d h o n e & l r s m;
 t & e j y i f p n a q m i f u s o n f / o l h v u f w z u f u x e f, x m; o n f / a t m u f
 o d h a z m u f x h j u D u s o n; a e o n f u d w m; o n f t a e j z i h x d c h e m u f
 w e f, r s m; u d z r f, q l y o n f / p w k w w e f, o d h a r s n u f v s u f u D p l u f u s
 o n; o n f /

qlqef t h o w e f v y f o n; o n f / y x r x y c e f, r t w G f, o d
 jyeDi jyD ' Dtrflm&dqD d v r h u s o n; o n f u n t a e r o n f / q l q e f
 o n f t w e f j u m a t m i f a i ; i d j y D & y a e r o n f / ' D t r f l m & d q D h o w d
 a r k o n; j y D m k x i o n f / o d h a o m f o b w d v p r o n; y g / ' t a x m u f y D
 x o n f / q l q e f u d a r m h u n t o n f / o l u e m u s i t a e a o m f v n f, e & w f
 c r f a y: w G f t j y k & e o n f /

Juskyu ' D v r s t t j y e f t v e f & t s j u l u f w, }

ol ju d G; v l u f o n f / q l q e f o n f r D o w f l m t; u d a u m u f, l
 v l u j y D ' t a x m u f v s u f o m; & e o l x k b d l w t m; a y g u f v l u f o n f /
 ' D t r f l m & d q D h a & n i f w r f, & e f j u d p m; o n f / o d h a o m f a v; v l v s o n h
 r D o w f l m t; j u D o n f o n v u D l m u f y c h a y: o d h u s a & m u f o n f / o l v l

usoŋ;onf/ oNul ftxuyll ŋonf atmuflmu&ŋ cWvefay:
oŋ li lupluusoŋ;onf/ rŋowflmŋjuŋonf atmuflmufoŋ kŋef
qŋefqŋeS ŋusoŋ;onf/ av;ig;xpcef lrs uŋyŋaemuf qXrxyf
wŋf &yŋoŋ;onf/

qŋqefonf cefrOŋf, wŋg;ul jyefywwvluŋonf/ or
armaeonf/ 1m&m;...1m&m;...oifym pŋygrifygvm;/ olul xŋef
xm;el zl laemufwrŋju&ayOŋn/ or \vucsuŋzi h oltawmf
juŋ emoŋ;onf/ oŋ laomf o&ŋewlef,yif jzpfonf/cEmaA' tcef
x&ŋ a&cwlujudul qŋqef ow&vluŋonf/cef,rjuŋrŋ arŋi ŋe
onf/ wzuxyŋ&ŋ jywifaygufŋomvŋif tviŋa&mi ŋazmlazmlu
av; Oŋ ŋe onf/ cEmaA' aqmi boŋ ŋoŋ ŋwŋg;aygufŋvnt, w
zuxyŋwŋf jzpfonf/ jywifaygufteŋwŋf jzpfonf/ wŋg;qŋoŋ h
qŋqefajy;oŋ;onf/ wŋg;tŋoŋ hqŋqef a&mu&ŋeŋwŋf wŋg;zŋ h
oŋum;&onf/

' Dt rŋflm&ŋq ŋemoŋ;onf/oŋ laomf tqŋjuŋdawmlrŋymkwf
acmiŋ,qŋvluŋvŋif emonf/ touŋyif,jyif, &ŋvluŋvŋif emonf/
oŋ laomf atmi jyŋcŋŋonf/ oNvuŋŋmuŋyŋwŋf ' P&m&oŋ;
onf/ oŋ laomfvŋy&ŋ;el ŋonf/ jyó emu ol a' gyŋeŋjciŋyif jzpf
onf/ onŋaumiŋrav;u olul ŋusmoŋ;el jciŋyif jzpfonf/oif
ulwŋhŋvŋif t&iŋqŋlowrŋn? tŋcm;ymmu aemufuŋŋ oNvuf
, m1muŋvufwŋf,oŋ laoeŋwŋvuf a&mu&ŋejyŋzpfonf/ai ŋa&miŋ
toŋwŋvlu&ŋ mul wyŋqifxm;onf/ cefr;Oŋf,twŋf,rŋ txŋuf

vUwG f cEmaA' aqmi ftwG f, oH kq qef ajy; 0i bG; onfuH ol
awGh vUfon/ ou aoewfuH aoaocsmcsmrcsef m y p vUfon/
usnqef onf q qef s t e n t e n t, v G; onf/ w k g; a 1 m m i f u H x d
onf/ op b m; p r s m; z b x G u v m o n f / a o e w f o l t s m a u m a z m u H
w k w e s h & u f o n f u b H k y f t k y f t k y f o m j z p f o n f / y x r w G f q q e f
onf 1 m m o l t s e f, r o y g / a e m u f s w k g; a 1 m m i f u H u s n q e f x d s e f s o m
v s i f a o e w f o j z p a j u m i f o & a w m k o n f / t o n v w v u & d m w y q i f
x m; a o m a o e w j z p r s e f, o a 1 m m a y g u & a w m k o n f /

jacfaumi r? eif 1m, fajy; 0Dr v}

' D t r f l m & h q D H v s f a t m f o n f / c e f r j u D t w H f y i f o l
a v s m u b G; o n f / o m; a u m i f u H y w v r a e j y j z p a j u m i f, o l o b n f /
x H a e m u f o l h t a e e s h a j y; & r b v n f, y i f y e f, o n f / c E m a A ' c e f r
a q m i j u D t w G f, o H h & m u & a o m t c g q q e f a c w a r s & y v U f o n f /
t a r s n i D H w 0 g; w G f c e f r \ t a e t x m; u H w G u f s u p 0 f, p m; a e o n f /
j y D r a e m u f l m u & d w k g; u H r i f, w y x H v U f o n f / o n f u m v o n f
y x r e p f o i f w e f, o m; r s m; t z H h c E m a A ' o i f w e f, p m w 0 u f u s t c s e f
j z p f o n f / t c e f, w G f & d p m; y f s m; u H y v w p w p f t p r f, p j u D r s m; j z i h
z H t k y x m; o n f /

q q e f o n f w z u f x y & a c w U f w k g; q b H p m; y f s m; j u m;
r a j y; o G; o n f / w k g; a y: & d u e f l v e f j u d a y: w G f { & m r o l t P p H
a c s m i f j u D w c & b n f / q q e f o n f o l t P p H j u D u H q j z k w v U f
o n f / p H j u D o n f j u H w e f, v e f, j z i h w a v m i f, u s o G; o n f / q q e f

onf uef hvef juDud qZKwvUfyDaemuf av;vhaomwkg;juD
 udzGlvubon/ twGf1mubonhw0ifon;onf/ wkg;juDud qG
 ywvUfaomtcg csufuson;ojum;&onf/ qlqefonf wkg;
 aygufted&rdcvkwuUprfjyDzGlvubon/a&clwUfson telq, f
 aycef &fyD tvsm;ayohq, cef &onf/onfa&clwUfyduUyr
 qHtjudfawGjric&onfae luqlqef rswraeonf/ aq;ausmif
 om;rsn; cpw&ef tavmifaumifsm;ud aq;prfyDaemuf olPd
 wef;rsn;wGfcswfqGxm;onf/pufobDrsm;wyfqi fxm;ojzifitavmif
 aumifsm;ud tvGfwulqG b&Dvsm;edfonf/ tavmifaumif
 juDrsm;onf at;pufawmifwifaeonf/ ud fwvUvjjuDrsm; jzpf
 onf/ jzlazsmfazsmjuDrsm;jzpfonf/ a, musn;refr tm;vha&mxm;
 onf/ uwfwvpawes h &yml' dawvntf waygifiwnf, jzpfonf/
 vjzles h vlnfawvntf aoonfae&mwGfawmh tm;vhtwlv
 yifjzpfonf/olwUf rsubefjuDawG trststzlkjzpfonf/ylyuf
 aejuonf/rsm;aomtm;jzif rsubvHrsm; rlvfxm;juonf/ olhaomf
 tcsl haom tavmifaumifsm;onf rsubvHrsm;yGfyD wpwv&muU
 ai ;plufunfaejuonf/

wef;av;wef,wGf cswfqGxm;aom tavmifaumifsm;ud
 yxrqHtjudf qlqef awG jri&p0fuyif zsm;rvwwjzpfonf/
 acsmufcsm;wefvlyc&onf/ onfae&muUaemufvjudf 1m, fawmh
 rfyefvmynk qHjzwcHrbonf/ onfa&clwUfud olr a&ni ∋ch
 onf/ olhaomf wcg a&mu&jyefacjyD tjyiflmU&EmaA' cefr

juDrñ arñi faeomfvnf, a&cwluftwGfüum; w&mtm;rDvHw
vH xef,xm;onf/ jurfjyi fay:es hrsuëñjuurfm;ay:wG fajumuf
ruZG &m t&yfrsm;xHusvsu&bnf/qbqefonf tavmifaumif
rsm;uH wnfnjuDrjunfrætmi f *&jykonf/ a&cwluftwG f&ñ
tat;"mwajumi hqbeqefweheonf/

oHhaomf or1mmvly&rnent,ymk tajy; tvñ; pOf,pm;ae
&onf/orwG f tceftenti , lom&bnf/ or\&ifonf wxwv
xwv cefvsu&bnf/ ' Dtrflm&HqD Hbnf repyH f,twGfyif a&c
wluftwG f,olla&mu&v mayvñrnf/orwG f pñtsuñvclawmh&ñ
rnf/ tcefr&ñwmyg/

' Dtrflm&HqD Hbnf ajrbajruav;jyH vsuf aemufoHqkvf
vHufonf/aomcwxm;aomcEmaA' cef,raqmi fwtg;uHajcaxmuf
jzi h ypfuefvHufonf/ oHhaomf yG fxcuroñ;yg/ oHjzi h obnf
es fyG frsm; cheaom wtg;reñuHcVHufonf/ reprsm;uHqE, jyD
vueñufum wtg;uHbzG fvHufonf/cef,rjuD uH obvHm onf/
rnfonftcefrstref, oroyg/obnf oñom;aumi fxcuñrajy;
ap&ejyi qifonftaejzi h wtg;uHjyefyDvjyD rif,wlyxHxm;vHuf
onf/ xHhaemuf oñ a&ñm u&ñpm;yGvclqD obhavsmufoñ;onf/
tcefrñ {&mrtcefrjuD jzponf/ ayw&m? ayajcmufq, favmuf
us, Def,onf/ pm;yGvef,ig;wef,&bnf/ wwef,vñif pm;yGcepfvH
cef &bnf/ ' Dtrflm&HqD Hbnf oes h teDuywG f &ñompm;yGvG f

zHtlyxm;aom pm;yqob la vsmufoñ;jyð yvwpwppuñ qE, f
vluñf

' Dtrflm&HqD H tou&ssyubñ;onf/ uñ;onf;aome&H
rsm;qD Semusi fi rymkvfyg/ tavmi fjubwvami f,uñ awGjri f vñuf
í yijzpbñf/ obñf tavmi faumi juð uñ ai ;pñfyð junñærd
onf/ tavmi faumi juð \acgi frñ ta&cñxm;onf/rsuñvñrsm;
eñ h oñ;rsm;vnfr&fyg/ qñyifawñ uñ aemufñ vñxm;onf/ &if
1mufxwñfvñf, 1mmrS r&fyg/ Orf, Añufxwñfvñf, 1mmrS r&fyg/
xkwf, lxm;aom Orf,wñf,om;t cññ uñ Añufxwñf z&E&J jyefxñh
xm;onf

' Dtrflm&HqD H bñf wñg;qob jyefavsmufoñ;jyð rñzñ h
&ep0f,pm;onf/ oññ aomf rzñ Æefqñjzwvñubñf/ tjyifrsjri fawñ
oñ;rñpñí jzpbñf/ olu napmi h wa, muñepñ, muñufñ &if
qñ Æef rñfyg/oññ aomf qñqefuñ wa, muñvñf, &sf,vñbñf' D
trflm&HqD H bñf tavmi faumi frsm; uñ jckñvñfxm;aom yvwp
wprsm; uñ pepñwusqñvñfyð junñonf/ oññ aomf yñsuñæaom
tavmi frsm; uñ wñuñuf juð rjunññatmi fa&ñi Æñ;onf/ olwñ h
xwñf qñqef 0i jyðylef,aejci f, &ñ&ñ uñbm ppñaq;jci f, jzpbñf/
cefraqmi juð uñ' Dtrflm&HqD H avñvmjunñ&ñonf/ tcef, \nm
1muyñ f,wavsmuñwñf t&ñprsm; cñvñqñxm;onf uñ awGñ&onf/
t&ñprsm;onf avwñojzi fvnñæjuonf/ t&ñprsm;aemufñmuf
wñf {&mr1m&ñ uñwvññ&ñonf/ eremñ&m;rsm; &ñbñf/ tcef,xñf

wG f pm; yG h v h e s h w t g; aygu e p aygu & b n f u h w G & o n f / w t g;
aygu w c l o n f a & c w l u f w t g; j z p l y m e & j y D u s e f w t g; aygu b o n f
o D o e f k e f a v; w c k j z p l o n f / x h t c e f x w G f 1 m m r S r & g /

a & c w l u f w t g; u e f h v e f j u D u h x e f c s y a o m o l t P o h h
j u D j y k w j y D w G v m i f u s a e o n f u h ' D t r f l m & h q D h o w j y k r d v l u f
o n f / o l r s u e f w G f t j y k j y e a y: v m o n f / v u f, m 1 m u f v u f S
a o e w f u h v u D j m u f v u f o h a & G h h a j y m i f v l u b o n f / x h h a e m u f
w t g; j u D u h q e G f v l u b o n f / ' D t r f l m & h q D h x w v f e f h w l e f v B y p o h
j z i h a e m u b o h h w k b o h; o n f / c s w f q e x m; a o m t a v m i f a u m i f r s m;
o n f r a u m i f q h O g; p p f w y j u D w c l y r m j z p a w m l o n f / ' D t r f l m & h
q D h o n f t a v m i f a u m i f r s m; u h j u n j y D w l e f v B y a c s m u f c s m; a e
o n f / o l r s u f v h r s m; o n f t a v m i f a u m i f w c h S w c l o h h a & G h v s m;
v s u & b o n f / a e m u f q h w G f o b o n f q k w f q k w f q h f q h f j z i f y i f
a & c w l u f t w G f o h D i f v l u b o n f / o l w u h h m h a t; o h; o n f /
J r i f ' D t x h h q h v m i g o d v, / i g w h h p u m; a j y m j u & a t m i f x G u h
y g}

o l h t o l y h w i f x y f o h; o n f / o n f v h j u m u p & m a u m i f
o n h t j z p r s t w c g r s r j u h z l y g / a t; p u f a w m i h w i f a e a o m t a v m i f
w e f e p c k u m; r S o j u n h v l u b o n f / a e m u f w z e f v u f, m 1 m u b o h h
e p f v s f v s f v l u j y D t v, j u m; w e f r s j u n h v l u j y e b o n f / w z u f
e h h x y w G & h o m r v h u h a w G j r i & o n f / w t g; aygu q b o h j y e f

junfvlubonf/ jyDrS vuf, m1mufob lquavSmufon;jyDaemuf
qH vrfjum; twH fjunfonf/

qlqefonf 'kvd tavmifwef,aemuyH f,wG f olwef, uH
wHvmi f,clvsuf &bnf/or \vuirsm;anmi f, uHuejyD jzpfonf/
jyKwirusatmi renf, xef, xm; &onf/ 'Dt rfm&HqD Hm, fem; avmuf
wG f &Heonful qlqef rodyg/ 'kvd tjurf ol ht oHay: xGuf
vmawmrScef r fef, eH fonf/

]xGufdyg ref, uav;? rif, uH 'Dt xHfn igvH ur&nyg&apel H

'Dt rfm&HqD Hbnf aemufqHwef, xdywG f &Heajumi f, qlqef od
vHufonf/ ortaeS h vlyp&m&bnful onft cefwG f vlyvSi f
vlyf rvlyvSi fum; 1m, fawmrS rvlyf eH fawmlyg/ oH jzi h qlqef
onf orwG f &Homceftm; uH t uefobHjyD ora&SwG f &Heaom
ref, rwa, muH tavmif, uH uefxnfvubonf/ or \ajcaxmuf
rsm; uH uGjyD xH ref \ausm uH ue&onjzpf&m or \ausmrH
vnf, aemufmufwG f &Hom vrnfa, musm; tavmif, juD \ rm
ausmaom &ift uH oH;jyD zd uy&awmfonf/

'kvd wef, &H t; pu fawmi Heaom tavmif, rsm; tm; vH
a&S Hmufob l a&G hvsm; uH juawmfonf/ qlqefonf a&G hvsm; onh
t&H uav; &oneS h wjyH feuf wtm; uefaqmi uefvH fawmh
onf/ oluG f, rsm; jzi h cswfq&xm; aom tavmif, rsm; tm; vHyif
t&H jyif, pfn ajy; xGufon; juawmfonf/

' Dt rflm&hqd Hbnf oluG f, rsm; a&GhV sm; oluHjum; & onf
 rnbntae&mrSrnbnht olenf, ymkacwarsm; pG laerbnf/xHh
 aemubbnf ajumi fwaumi \ vsi jrefr&stjzi hwtg; qD Hlajy;
 xGubn; onf aemufusacjyD wwd wef, xGyfolh&mutsefwG f
 a&GhV sm; vmaom tavmi f, rsm; uloljri & onf/ olu wrlymkwf
 csi f, yif aoeWjzi xHcsejyDypvluonf/ oHlaomfoluWwuf cluf
 &efvmoHrsm; rbn aojyDolrsm; jzpfonf/ ' Dt rflm&hqd Hkbnht &efyif
 pbnjzi f, vmaeaom tavmi f, juD rbn vjzla, muHm; tavmi f, juDjzpf
 onf/ oNat; puhaeaome&wcrf, rsm; u ajumufuzG & m jykae
 onf/ ul ftav; csef& mcef & Hm tavmi f, juDonf aoeWf
 orm; ulH &efjzi Di wluonf/ aoeWform; vG bn; jyD a&cWwuf
 e&Hlqmi rbnf/ xHlaemufwG fum; tavmi f, rsm; wavmi f, jyD
 wavmi f, t&eftymejyif, pbnjzi fa&mu&vmjuonf/ tcsHhtavmi f,
 rsm; onwef, rjykwufjyD atmuu tavmi f, juDjzpfon; onf/

qlqebnf olwef, wG f, wG Hm; &mrSjurf, jyi fay: oHclecs
 vluonf/ xHlaemufwG; ayguqD Hlajy; onf/ ' Dt rflm&hqd H
 onf tavmi f, rsm; atmuwG fyde&mrS&lef, xGufsu&bnf/ tedrs
 jzwbn; aom qlqefulolvsf, qbnf/ rryg/ aoeWulxkwjyD
 yp&ejunpm; onf/ oHlaomf aoeWu tavmi faumi fwaumif \
 vuixwG fa&muhaeonf/ ' Dt rflm&hqd H tavmi f, yHrS&lef, x&if
 nphrf, pbnqa&; onf/ xHt csefwG f qlqebnf wltg; aygufrSajy;
 xGubn; jyDjzpfonf/

qlqefonf ' Dtrflm&HqD \vufS vWvajrmuvmjyD
aemuf rsm;pbr&jumufvef lvsu&bnf/ or\ tcef,oll Irjye&ef
qHjzwfonf/ ' Dtrflm&HqD bnf wuH fawmjzpacsoavm ollr
ymkwftazmftaygi f,rsm;ygacsoavmymbonful or royg/oronf
cEmaA' taqmuft tHtwG f,rSajy;xGubonf/tlycsyr&Hujzwf
ausmfjyD ymevwifvefvrfoH&mu&bnf/ t umvntcg jzpf
jzi hq, fi g;repavmurSt i bn;um;&&bnf/

1m? nem&JyefpctsuwD tce&avmuwG f rrbn;ed fonh
vlymli olwa, muy&bnf/ oll aomr&emufS wplwa, mu f
aemufa, mi fcyD vlu fgvmrnfuk qlqef p&Hbnf/ 1mlwG f a1m;
tE&m, r&Hpcsi fyg/oll jzi h qlqefonf m\ wluft wG f,oll a&mu f
&fyD i g;repavmufjmrS ol ht cef,vac:acgi favmi f,ull e yfonf/
or\ aemufwG f wplwa, muygvnjci f,&H&H aocsmatmif apmi h
qHjci f,yif jzpfonf/ wluft oicef,xwG f taEG"mwir&Hjzi h
qlqefonf tenfi, lyaEGobn;atmif ae&may:wG f ajy;vIn;onf/
xH aemuf or\ p&Hv f y&H; r&Hsm; tenfi, lwnji rfv m jyD jzpf
jzi h' Dtrflm&HqD H t 1m, fajumi bon&avmu f jrefrefuD jyefvmo
enfymaom tcsufup0f;pm;aeonf/ rrb&avmu f qHv Si fa1mmp
weft xHf, trswaq;&Hudoll Irjyefon;on&emuf rnbors aemuf
a, mi fcyD vlu f v m jci f, r&H y g/ rrd 1m, fa&mu faeonful rnbors
royg/qlqef onf tajy;&yv l u bnf/ r&Hwltg;aygu f S aejyD
armi H m E&vrf,ull junf v l u bnf/

1ml..

rrdull aq;&lem;aecef,xlwG f 1mawG &bn/onvlyfi ef,
 juDull rtrp ef hvwao;ajumi fo&brsiowa, mufoinjzpfon/
 vlemrswlwrfrsm;ull ol htm; rrdujyvluobn/qqlaf ae&may:
 rnyifqufyDajy;onf/ rrd\, lexi fajumi xif jzprfrsm;ullsefqj
 vlufon/xkhaemufwzef qlqeft ajy;&yvlujyefon/ t0wA&D
 wG fr&aq;rsn;upwG f 1ml ywlowaejci f ulbw&rd jzpfon/a0:
 vlvml\ tavmi f ulwG&brsnvnt, 1myifjzpfon/

qlqefwzulo hvshvlujyD twG f 1murefwtg;ulunh
 vlufon/ avsum;juDoni txubol jrihwubon;aeon/ avS
 um;xprsm;ay:wG faumaZmed i f xm;onf/onft xlwG f 1ml ygeff
 ovm;/ trsm;juDjzpeff onfymaom tcsufonf qlqef\ yif yef,
 E&fe, faeomOdaeufwG foD k&azmujyD oi fa&muvm onf/or
 onf vlvml fulyif oufiruif,&aejyD qlqef acgiff ulcgyD &, f
 armvlufon/ , lexi fajumi xif awGrsn;v&efaejyD

or\em&Du (2)em&D(17)repufhEjyaeon/' vltcsef
 rswG f {nbn&mu&vmonftwG f 1ml tjoonfawmhtref
 yif/ tu, fi ortjoclvSif t1m, fajumi tenf/' Dtrf1m&DqD \
 upulobol yifzpayrn/ onfvrstrijzpeff ymk qlqef, lqvlu f
 onf/vac:acgiff avmi f cvlvuleyvlufon/ qlqef avsum;rs
 wubon;onf 'kwq xyrs txubol kw0uavmufta&muwG f
 n0wft u\$DuDeS h1may:x&ufvmon/

]qlqef..n e\$em&D xHjyDaejyD

]wckkaomufcsi fvmlqj

]tJ Dwf, u q, fwem&Dy&D o;w, }

1ml ol ht cef,wG f, oH Di fa&mu faysmu fuG fobn; onf/wlcg; uH cyfym
ymuav; zG bxm; cbonf/qlqefonf tay: xyfoH la&mu&D bfn; jyD
1m\ tcef,wG f, oH Di fa&mu fonf/ tcef,xwG f 1ml uH rawG &yg/
oru wlcg; uH ywvlu fonf/ aomcwwlu fonf/ rifwlye\$cp
vluHvlu fonf/ 1mlu ty&mxwG jzponf/ ar; tx&mu f
atmifapmi fuHqjckxm; onf/ ol r\$u\$vrsm; r\$wvxm; onf/

] {nbnfuH {nfcwmu wrst,ygv m;}

qlqefu ukwip\$ef,wG f OixH & ifajymvlu fonf/ 1mluH
or junvlu fonf/ 1ml& m; 1ml& m; ol luH jri & onftwG uf or
Orf, omaeonf/oru ol ht ay: oH typv\$vlucsi fonf/ oNvuf
rsm; u oru&pywvxm; apcsi fonf/ ' Dt rf1m&HqD Ht ajumi fuH ol
uH jymjyvluH uc\$si fonf/or atmcsi fonf/or iHcsi fonf/ oH laomf
or 1mmr\$ vlyyg/ onftwH fyxH faeonf/ ol luH untaeonf/
or \ taw&rsm; vly&fn; vsuf &D bnf/ 1mluvnf, yxrwG fawmh
wkwvkwfr\$rvlyf/ oH laomf aemuqHwG frl , m1mufsu\$vyG fvm
onf/ xH laemuf 1m, f1mufsu\$vyG fonf/ xH laemuf ol xxH f
onf/

]rif,xH faewm uH f tyvH r&awmh ml;}

]t] vq& if wckkaomufu&atmif nR aomufsi fw, }

qqlqefuwwel for\$ or\ uH fuWnjifratmif xef,
jyDajymon/ oHhaomf rvG /yg/ or\ aofcfe,efef,u wreptvSi f
w&mi g;q, ft xufwG f&haeon/ 1mbu qlqefuHpt,plufvsuf

]nR vlyvmawGwu, fulrsm;v@faejyD

xHhaemuf olckwi bay:rqif,vlu fon/ Ow&HuduljyeDwfvlu f
on/

]aumi f;jyD nR 1mmaomufrv}

]Opu&& if Opuaomuf, ? Opude] qH g? qH gententaygh

or\ vufsm;onf, ckwHfwef, ifvsuf&on/ 1mbvHeshtwl
rdzkbHbr vlu ygoH;on/

]wu, hajymwvmv;}

]wu, h..wu, fy}

]t& ifMyVm;}

]t& ifMy}

1mbonf a&cbGufuHqufyDxwfon/ wHaoma&chsm;
uHcu& ifjzi xHhaeon/ aemufqHwG fa&clwHuav;rm; yg&H
aoma&cbGufjyifobHxufvmon/ rraajymvluhaomowi fajumi h
ol tHboH;onfuawmh trejyif/ oHhaomf tveftrifjuDawmh

tHojci f r&ymk qlqef wCufq vlu fon/ qlqef peHpaemi h jzp&
on/ oHjzi haemu f wqi h prf, vlu jye fon/

JcPwfaqmi rsn tirwepwDi pm; p&maumi f, wvm wclun DrawGh
clw, }

wzurSwHjyer ku qlqef apmi f qH faeon/ 1mbnf zef
cCufxbHAmAeDpuDi Xnhaeon/ xHhaemu f qH gykvi f, uH zmu f
jyD a& cay: oH xn fon/

], H ygw, ? 1mmawG&w, f qH wvm uH fuH jym rsn v m; ? rajym 1 m; v m; }

1mbu qlqef x bH zef CufuH v sfay; vlu fon/ qlqef jzn f, av;
pH v sf, bn/

JcPwcef, eH ygw f (8) uH r s u e s j u u f ay: uae oH; wH a t mu f qD si f
yH u f uH f, uH n r p p j u n f w, / A y m l y u f t r j u D e m; t a & m u f r s n y H u f
qH w c & w m u H a w G & w, }

1mbnf Op u w u s u f a o m u f v l u j y D a e m u f { n i c e f, o H h
oH; j u & e f t c s u f y o n / r z h y: r S e m & D x H o H x C u f a y: v m o n /
e p f e m & D f }

] yH u f u H f a w G r s n y H u f q H & w m y]

a e m u f q H w G f 1 m v u a j y m o n /

] ' g a y r , h w j c m ; y H u f u H f a w G y H u f q H r & m l ; }

]nDrajmwhylufqllu tJ yluvl f,xlu tji iuae "mwai Ght rst
rst, oG fay; eH lwhylufqllrst vm;}

]tJ grst vlx i f wmy/ yluqllawGt ajumi f, nr oyfrod mt;}

]wjcm; yluvl fawG uouqll & mt cefawG&muat mi faoacsm
csmvlujyD ppjunbovm;}

]tJ vhwmrjunfrod mt/ ' gayr, h Aymlyuft dft em; rfn yluqll & D
wmuawmhelygw(8) yluvl f, wcky}

]yluvl f, wcl rfn yluqllwcl&Dmawmh tJ op&mr ymkvfl mt/ wjcm;
yluvl fawG n f, wae&m&mr fnyluqllawG&D l wmy/ yluqll wck
u h wG lw majumi fawmh 1mmrS ajymel fl mt/ wjcm; yluvl fawGt m;
vlu ppjyD& i fawmh wrst aygh

] ' gayr, h wluqll fawG ur sm; vef, aew, f t p u u l ma u p fawG
tm; vlymm t cef, elygw(8) jzplw, / tJ Dt cef, u o r n; w h t m u f q D
*si f yluvl f, rfn yluqllwcl&D, / aemu f yDawmh yluqll u l w u, h
ae&mr S O s u f y D w y f x m; w, }

] ' D, f qlqefri f ajymwlvemawG x u (25) & mcl e l e f, ymm t cef, el
ygw(8) rajymel h c p w f a q m i f t e D u h w m i f r a & m u f c h u 1 m t / t J D
awmh v u & t a e t x m; t & a j y m & & i f a w m h r i f, v l y b e w m a w G y m m
1mmrSt "yD, f r & D mt/ 1mmrSt u s t r & D mt/ tJ D awmh wjcm; t ajumi f
wcklu ajymju&at mi fvm;}

]nDtaeelawmh trsm;juDaocsmw, f tpfu

]nDuaocsmw, fq&ifu h nfaocsmgw, / 'gayr, hu h
taeelraocsmwmuawmht r&fy}

] 'D, f tpfu naewlef, u nru&efykof;wboymm nru owd
ay;of;w, / ol owday;xm;whtw h fy) nzurfnwacgu f jyef
vmw, / 'Dwcgolvmwmu nruhwcgwnf, vupwlef, azsmuf
zsupyz h y/ nruhwz h oju h pm;wm trey? nru h oboewf
el h ypfw, }

1mu ol r sufv h rsm;u h vufzi h yfw h ufon/

]qlqef 'Du pö u h f mmajym&rv]nDtaeel h h v mu h aocsmaw, f
q&i f 1mmjzpfv h h&pcef, u h of;wmv}

1m\ aemuf q h pum; rsm;u h qlqef rjum;v h ufyg/ or\
p wft p of rsm;v h y&h;aeon/ x h aemuf or\
yg;pyr S pum; o h rsm;
x h ufvmon/

]a t m f q D *si r v h v mu f v h jzpfvmy? q p e u h v h f, 'gr S ymkvf u s & m
& D y r sm; r sm; ay; v h u f v h h & i f t J D v e m y m m O D a e h u f x h h a t m u f q D
*si f e n f, o f; r, }

qlqef acw r sai ; armp of; pm; aeon/ x h aemuf qufy D ajymon/

]t J gajumi h v e m y m m t o u h s & y f o f; w m y? u a & m z h u h o l w h k s
p w f y D j u n f w, }

qlqefoni rswppmtlywtlyfukwi, Mluon/ 1mlu Opudv
ustuaomululon/

Jaymm' rsn ua&mzHla&m*gu rsuVhwzufemw, ? azmpzV f
tft ifay;w, / tJgu tiwUwiftupwma&? tJba1mm
u qpEUV f, uajczsufel fwltm; u avsmlyg;apw, / tJawmh
tE&m, r&E avmuwlaq;ymm tE&m, jzpfon;w, }

Jcpwfaqmi rsn qpEUV f, 1m, M rS luPay;el flmt; v nruU f
ajymjyDyDqlqef cpwvluq&mOefel laraq;q&mOefvU &J lrsupd
atmufrsn 1mmrSjzpfel flmt;/aemuJyDawmh qpEUV f, u "mwfa i O
xrsxnjyDray;el flmt/ u awmh rjum;zt, 1mt;/wententel lay;
el fw, fxm;O vemu laraq; jy, fwlt xdtou&ay;aejuwmy/
Odaesu xrsn atmuqD*si ent, on;w lupost, u 1m, ent, el rS Nzpf
rjzpfel flmt;}

qlqefu Opudutenti, fpyaomulufyD

JnDraymwmu cpwfaqmi rsn Odaesu atmuqD*si f avsmenfr&
ymm aogta&mi rajymi f, 1mel l rjzpfel flmt; l ajymwvmrymkvf flmt;/q&m
OefudawU aog&mi fuU tjrwrpami funaejuw, f rymkvf
vm;/aog&mi fupöuVlyV l r&el flmt; vm;/Odaesu fuU atmuqD*si f
ron;el fatmi f yr, / Odaesu qVawU atmuqD*si f ron;
el fatmi fywfxm;w, / atmuqD*si fywvwaq;wckc & r, / tJ D
aq;ymm 1mmvbqVmwawmh n r csufsi f, rajyme flmt;/ atmuqD*si f

yLuVh f r n & w h yLuq h uaejyD aq;wrst u "mwai G ht jzpeU
x n h a y ; v Lu f w m j z p e U f w , / a e m u f w e n f , v n f , v l y e U f w m & o ;
w , / t j g u a w m h a o G t a & m i f r a j y m i f a p 1 m l a t m u f q D s i f y d w f w h
a q ; w r s t u b r , / y m k w f w , f t p f u n r o j y D

q l q e f c g ; r w f v Lu j y D x h m u b o n / o r \ r s u f v h r s m ; y G f u s , f m
o n f / o r \ e w c r f p w G i t j y h v h a y : v m o n f /

j y m k w f w , f q l q e f r i f , o & r h y j r i f , o r h y j

1 m l u c y a x a x h a j y m v Lu f o n f /

J u m A e r e Z u y Lu q h u a e j y D u m A e r e Z u f u t a o t c s m w U j y D
O D a e s u f x u U a t m u f q D s i f r a & m u & x n h a y ; v Lu r , / a o G t a & m i f
u ' D t w h f y & e r , / y j y d a w m a w m i f e d v m O D r , / c s , & d & m i f u
a v ; & v m r , / u m A e r e Z u e n f e n f u a v ; x n h v Lu f w m e l h y m r h
* v h i f r n a t m u f q D s i f r & m t j z p b o n ; r , / O D a e s u f r n a t m u f q D s i f
j y w f o n ; j y D u h m j z p b o n ; r , / c p w c e f , x h s a w m h t m ; v h y m m y h e f
t w h f y & e r , / v l e m & j O D a e s u f u a w m h a o o n ; j y D 1 m m a j u m i h
j z p f w , f q h w m u h 1 m , f v h S a j c & m r c l e h f a w m h m t ; }

w a , m u f u h w a , m u f a i ; p l u j y D j u n h a e j u o j z i h w d w a e o n f /
q l q e f u 1 m v h w c c k a j y m r n f u h a p m i h q h f v s u f & o n f /

J u h f o a 1 m m x m ; u h n r o c s i f w , f r y m k w f v m ; ? a u m i f j y D n r a j y m
w m a w j z p e U f y g w , / & , p & m a w m h a u m i f w , / ' g a y r , h j z p e U f
w , / c p w a q m i f v l e m a w y m m u m A e r e Z u f a j u m i h u h m j z p f w , f

qWmoa1mmw&m; t&jzpfel fygw, / 'gayr, h ta&;juDwhjyó
emu ulrmePfq, fi g;&mccl eEef,ymm cPwvaqmi rñ jzpfvmrymkvf
1mt;}

] 'guvG fygw, ? rcufyg1mt/ cPwvaqmi fuauPawCuom cuf
wmyg/zsm;emaqmi fu vlemawCu qpEduW/fajumi hijzpfu&wm
y/wjcm;aq;&hwGñjzpfu&wh twll fybaygh

]qlqef&? rif,1m, favmuf tawGacgi fel frvl acgi vluPrf? rif
ajymaeylu tirwext,qef,wl*P;juDw*P;u &mZ0wfrjuDw
clul;vEaewyPst,y/t] P;f;&n&G csulu vlawCu eP&snf
vrsm; arhajrmaeatmi vlyr, ? aumi f jyD ... ul fajymr, ?ta&;
juDqHjyó emwclurif, r pOf,pm;1mt/1mmupö ' &ll vlyjuwvmv?
1mmupö? nDajymprf,yg 1mmupö/ ' P, qlqef 1mmupö/jzpfzpf
1mmajumi qWwh tajumi fjycsuwcklawm&&r, / nDvlybaewm
awG1mmrSt "yñ, r&0 mt/ul vnft yfcsi jyD rif,odygw, / ul f
wllvlawP,prf,cjyDjyD 1mmtaxmuft xm;rS&ñrawGñ mt/ atmuft
qP'si fyulvll fuyulqll wck...? rymkwao;1mt, qlqef t] g 1mmrS
rcll vao;1mt/rif,taeel lem;vnzll aumi f jyD ul fitaeel laemuf
xyflm, f rSonfrclll lawmñ mt/wu, fajymwmy/ ' Dupöñ ul f
1mmrS rygawmñ mt/ ul fymmq&mOefwa, mu fy/ plaxmu fud &ñ;
avmlymk'f, rymkvfl mt;}

1ml rwfww&yvlu bon/ zecGux&ñOpudulwustul
wnf;zi fit ulefaomufsvlu bon/ qlqef ol luplu fyd juntae

onf/ or\ob, p\wfrsm;jyefvneHjum;vmonf/ 1mbnf rtd
1muwG fr&yg/qlqef rwwxjyD ukwft uF uDwbonf/

] 'Dt csej uDr ririf1m, fob;rvHlv}
1muwmo e&H omavoJzi har;onf/

] uer tzH Dt cef,xrhae&mwmxuf vrfay: rhae&wmu yjyDvH
jckp\vc&r, }

] t"yH, fr&vm1m? rif, roH;&1m;}

] ajomf..ajomf... tpfuu wu, lu, lwi&S judy? 'Dt csej uDr r
ref,uav;wa, muf tjyifurH;&1m;wH ymi f ... ymi f ... junh
prfyg}

qlqef tcef,wG frS vsi jrepH xubH;onf/ wlg;uH
aqmi fywvH;onf/ 1mVH Za0Z0gjzifuse&pbonf/ rvHfr&H;
judjunhaeonf/ wlg;uH;plufyD junhaeonf/ olrwefrvHf
&haeonfu onfyó emxwG f olryg0ifvHwmlH yifjzpbonf/

] ymi f,...umAerleZU}

t\ycef,obobH;onf/ t\y&may: oHwubonf/em&uJunfmluf
onf/ rjumrDrHvifawmlrn/

XX

' Dt rfm&hqd HwleVByfacsmuicsm;jyD ywvavni fonae
 &mrsm;uH1m, fwHursorjulu/yg/ a&cwvUe&Hrsm;onf ol ht
 ay: oHwzntfjzntfyvmjuon/ oltou&S jrefvmon/ yg;pyf
 rSavulymyf, lonf/ tou&Sref&awmInftjzpfuol obn/
 tat;' Puvnf,c&onf/ajumuruZG &maumifv&omtat;
 "gwlonf oNukwft uS Dt xHjuDuhazmuDi vmon/ tquf
 rjywVBy&S;aeonjum;uyif oNvurism; xH&Hfvmawmh
 onf/

oHlaomf oluHtrsm;qH taesni ht, Sbay;aeonfu
 tou&Sref,usyfici,fes h tat;' Prymkwfyg/ ajumuruZG &m
 tavmi faumifism;eS hpt;Og;aom aq;eHrsm;om jzpfygon/' Dt rf
 1m&hqd H oN1m0wG f tusnf,weaom ted me&Hri fuG f,ism;uH
 jri fawGc&H,ygon/ oHlaomf a&cwvUft wG f,rSawmi fwi faeaom
 tavmi faumifism;vHq&H;jcif r&S/yg/ yxrwG f obnftavmi f
 aumifism;uHjunra tmi fa&Sni fonf/ oHlaomf oNrsuVHrsm;
 onftavmi faumifism;qoHt vH&mu&H;juonf/ tavmi f
 aumifism;\rsufesism;uHjumubajumues Hjunraerobn/ olwHh
 tm;vHawG\rsufesism;uHajumubajumues Hjunraerobn/ ol
 wHht m;vHjyHaejuonf/ xHlaemuf tm;&yg;& &, farmaejuonf/
 vH&S;vmjuonf/ol p&v&wG f jri fztonfymxi faomrsufesijuD
 wclul usnfulefonft xdaoewjzi typtwrfobn/

wzetyfi rEHaoma0' em

ewEG f

aemufqhwG f Dtrf1m&D) bnf tavmifaumifsm; tm;
vHulrawGlrjriEaomaxmi twaxmi tolkwo; on/xhe&m
wG f 'tepszunGwaugjyD wznfjznfxH vsuf usob; on/

XX

Mumoyaw;

azazmDg&D26

eEuf 10em&D40repf/

.....

vrfonf vuDl mufol la uG jrkyfofn; onf/ Oufopcs
yifuDrsm; tjum; ol pludifon; onf/ optul frsm; u vrfay:
wof tyrvsu&bnf/ Ori mPacgi fjuDwckymjzpfonf/a&S h
1mufolhtenti, lomjri&onf/ qlqef ajy;aeonf/ aemuf1muf
ol jyejyDrjun&yg/ a1m;&efuif&S frfonf a&S h1mufw0 lom &D
onf/ ol laomvrf,uus0f,vmonf/optul frsm; u orul t1muf
1mufS Ol fnSyxm; onf/ atmuf1mu&D qlcfrsm; u on t0wf
wof jidwG fonf/oruoptufrsm;eS hqlcfrsm; tjum; wof twif
wlaOS jyd ajy; onf/ a&S h1mufw0f tvifa&mi fwck jri&onf/

a1m;1m, m uifa0;&mjzpfon/ol laomf ortaeesh twif&lef,
 uefyDajy;av optufism;tjum;wGf yjyDjwG lav jzpfon/
 {&mryiult rfuDwckwGf raeonhtvm;jzpfon/ ajcaxmuf
 wG &pywjiwG aeonfism;ulvuepzuji z, &si;on/ xpOf
 rnyif o\vufrsm;vntf rv&si;eH atmijiwG jcif c&awmh
 on/orwGf tcef&awmlyg/ onftaesni wGf rS tjrefqH vGvf
 uifrzprnf

xpOf rnyif um;ymef,ohwcluljum;&on/ or\vuf
 wzufvwb&si;on/ um;ymef,ohxyjyDjum;&on/ or\vuf
 epzufuH qef lvufon/ oronf a1mmpwef armawmfwnf,cl
 aqmi wGfa&mu&aeonf/ tcefelygw(731)wGf jzpfon/qdqef
 ckwiay:wGf xxH jyD tcef,uljunon/ tyruwckwGf jzpf
 on/ oronf eHvmjyDzpbjzi h ty&may:wGf jyefvsvufon/
 or\ul fuH apmijzi h axGywxm;vufon/ orul ty&mrS
 eHapaom um;ymef,ohwwd tjurfxGufay:vmjyefon/ rof
 uHcom toHism;jum;&on/ xH laemuf jyefvni wdwfqdwfob&si;
 on/

qdqef tcef,ul avlvmon/ ckwiufepfvH &bnf/
 aumfaZmtpfjyDjzpfon/ or\teDwG &Home&wGf yef,puli
 puf,rsm;uyfxm;on/ ta0;e&wGf um;yef,puliOgrsm;jzpfon/ckwi f
 \txufwGf yef,cDum;juDwck&bnf/ &parSmcifwckjzpfon/y&d
 a1mm*rsm;ymm taygpm;rsm;jzpfuon/ ol laomf &lyjri foHjum;puf

rñrl (28)vur t&G faq;a&mi pjuDjzpon/a1mmpwef armawmf
wnf,clqmi fonf tvStytiftm; ent,yg;vsonf

oH laomfvjch&bnf/1m\ tcef,rSajy;xGufvmjyDaemuf
yH f,wGf qlqefonf at;csrf,pñt,yeH frnhae&mwclul arsnvif
awmi fwrñbnf/ oronf uif,A&pivr,f&ñwnf,clqmi f qH f,1mkwf
juDul tjurfaygif,sm;pñawGclz,lonf/ qH f,1mkwjuDuwrstjuD
jzponf/ oH laomf wnf,clqmi rñrl orawmi fwaom avmu
pnf,pñyifjzponf

oru avm&Dqiyqef taezih wnf,clbnf/ oru
{ntcef,wGf q, fi g;repavmuapmi &onf/ wnf,clqmi pma&;
u oruklqef,ontitaezihunhaeonf/oru ig;a' :vmxyf
ay;jyD wa, muh, muhuar;vmvsi f rñul ajymygymk ajymvlu
onf/ o0efwHcomcpbw0D\ &efuH pñ&ñfi ymk ajymvlu fonf/
onhawm rSjyó emajyvñbnf;onf

qlqef or\ tcef,wGf,oH la&mu&ñomtcg juHwifum
uG rñykvñonf itaezihwlcg;uH pm;yGvczihwef,ywfxm;vlu
onf/ jyDawm rStyfarmusñbnf;onf/ oronf epñpñclufclufjuD
tyfraysmfojzih Ori vPacgif,tyfrufjuDul jri frufci f,jzponf/
oH laomf ty&mrñvmaomtcgwGfum; tawmjudyif vef,qef,
vsuf &bnf

, reae Inu 1meS ht acst wi fajmchr onfrsm; uq qgef
ow&onf/ol leS ht wluft chajmrbnht wGuf pwwraumi f, jzprd
onf/ rrd\ob, pwwft wGufvnt, pwwfxwGuf pwwpaemi hjzpa
onf/aemu jydawmh obajmonpum; r&onf/ 1mmajumi qqbnt
tcsufu rrd\pOf,pm;clryg/ *Pfw*Pfw&bnqVsi f t1m, f
ajumi fp upuVlyfaqmi faeonqhom tajumi f, &ayvtrn/

uq mizpftyb; orsm; onf *Pfw*Pfw vupm;acsc&orsm;
jzponf/ol haom1mm; rifeS keep* & ifav; wluft pOf,pm; rrd\om t cg
txuyg taw&uy, zsuVluonf/ vupm;acscif; rjzpeVlyg/
*Pfw*Pfwuai nspjci f vnt, jzpeVlonf/ol wluft awmi f, onfai G
uqray; ojzih' Pfwjci f jzprnawm? rjzpeVlyg/ ol wluft aq; & w
wGuf arhajrmatmi f ylonfxuf tji wGuf lowypfonfuyVlyG ful
onf/

aq; & wGuf vlemrsm; arhajrmo b; & jci f, twGuf tajumi f wck
awmh & rnf/ vlemwODeS twODeS jzpyb; & onf ht csur sm; wGuf rwwuG
jym; onfrsm; vnt, & rnf/ wlnbnt ht csur sm; vnt, & ayvtrn/
qgef onf, ifol pOf,pm; aw&awm& if w, mZef, uq ukwi fay:
ol ha&ThVluonf/ xhaemuf aq; wuobwobquyd ausmi f, om;
a& & mrs; \ & hcef, uq ufay; & ef awmi f, vluonf/

Ja' gufwmcufyri f & J ht wGuf a& rS; ygv m; & S / ufer qgefOv m;
yg/ ymkvfygw, & S / emrnju daewh qgefOv m; yg/a' gufwmcuf
yri f, uq wcsufajymay; prf, yg/ oel hajrma wmyg1m; / ufer ajymv m

uUbmjyefajymay;yg/ Aa taq;&UuU uferuae pofn;zkhygy/ 'gay
r, hAUraumi f;zpaevU reufzerSj pofn;r, fVUa' gufwmcuf
yri f;uU qufqufajymay;yg/Aa taq;&UuU uc p wfu kmeuU n f;
tajumi f;jum;ay;yg/ aus;Zf;wi f;ygw, }

pum;ajymcUuU jyelwifxm;vUuon/ tcefnq, em&Uwif;
jzpon/ a1mpweft xrf;trSvaq;&UuU oU kqufyU a' gufwmp
ww\&Ucef;uU wmi f;vUuon/

]rpqUqeeUvm;yg/ a' gufwmpwwfU ajymcsi f;vUhyg}

]ajomf ... ymkwfuU rpUvm;vm;?reufU em&Uvmufwef;u rpU
vm;zef;qufvm;qUyU q&mjuUapmi faeygw, f/cPav;uU fxm;
yg/ rpUvm;zef;rqufU k p wfybew, }

qUqef apmi faeon/ w, fVzef;juU uU vufwzuzi h vUfaerd
on/

]qUqefvm;}

a' gufwmpww\ t oHay:vm on/

]rif;toHum;&awmhrSj usypwvat;ofn;awmhw, f/ rae Inaeu
tajumi f;ajymxm;awmh rif;twUf usypwfyberon/ 1m, teS f
v? rif; tajctae aumi f;w, f;ymkwvm;}

qUqef acwars wU kU faer on/ a' gufwmcufyri f;uU
ajymonfit wU f;yajym&rvm;ymk pOf;pm;aeon/ olwU lefa, mu f

tquftoG &E lon/ yxrajymontwll fajymwmyl aumi f
rn/

Jufer aeraumi f,vll ht dymxrh vlew, / wjcm;awmh tm;vll
aumi f,ygw, }

JcPem;vll u& if aumi f,ofn;rn yg/ ri fajymxm;wmawel lywlowf
vll lowifepclajymp&m&w, / wclu owifaumi f? wcluawmh
owif,qd? 1mmymmull t&i jum;csi fov}

Jowifqull t&i fajymyg}

Jt &eell uskyfajymjyDjyD ym&pel hvnfajymjyDjyDri f,ull wll laq;&Kud
rnvuctzlle, hvqifel hvnf,aemuqllajymjyDjyD 'gayr, hr&1mt/
owll uoyjyDmaejuw, / c&wXmeu owll el lrqll fvmawmh
tr&yl 'gayr, h uskyfvll hymm ytaygi fjyD vlyaejuw, fqllawmh
uskyft aeel kojrajymcsi flmt/ owll ht aeel kojyD rwi frm1mt,qd
&i fawmh uskyft aeel z&ajymygw, / 'gayr, h owll u entent,u
av;rSraysmflmt/ 'Dduhri f,upjyD arTclwmyl ref,uav;}

Jymkvfu h..ymk..}

Jaemu fydawmh 'dq;&Kull ri f,yef&mu fvm&ivnf, ri f,&J lem rnf
ull jyejyDtzwlq, ell zl kojrvG hvSmt/ rifaemufrn em rnf
ysufuduygaerfny/ tJ dawmh 'Dyó emawull tomxm;vll fvm
ylaumi fw, }

Juferxi fvmuawmh..}

JAdtaq;&Juuvnf trsm;juDaumifygw, / rif,tzht' Dsn yh
jyDavlvmoi jum;eHfygvhr, }

J'gayr, hoi jum;rHsnawmh txdf, trswaq;&JuDuHrrDvmtrsf
y}

J*suzmqifaq;&JuDel hywfovwHrifajymxm;wHupHsnawmh uH
aumifw, fHajym&r, / t'Haq;&JuDu nEjum;a&rS;el husyf
tquftoG &w, / txHubrHupHsnrifpWDi pm;wHt ajumi f
olulHskfajymjyw, / owHhaq;&JuDuHrif,taeel kojvmcsi ae
wHt ajumi f,vnf,usyfajymvluw, / olurif,ulvucHh oa1mm
ww, / v&Sf,wHt cserHvmzHajymw, / nae(5)em&DaemuYHf
aygH 'gayr, hjcGfcsufuav;awHawmh&w, / rifwa, muHwnf,
oHn;&r, / wa, muHwnf,vmrSrif,ulowHlvucHt, }

JymkvfuH

J' Dupu vly&Hvlyp0fxuHusmfyD vly&wmqHawmh rif,taeel H D
upouH1m, folulHsajymapcsi flmt/ ' Dupjzpa tmi f usyf,taeel ht
rsm;juDjuHyrfaqmi &u&w, / ' vHajymaewmu usyf,ul aus,Zt
wi zHlymkvflmt/rif,ulHskfawHhaq;&JuDrH jyerog fel fwHt wGuf
tpm;vlyay;wmy/rif,el ht wl 1m, brsvHrvmzHnEjum;a&rS;
u txlyajymw, / ' Haq;&JuDu txHaq;&JuDwck jzpfw, /

ri,t aeel l o l u h c : o n ; & i f u s k y r n j y o e m j z p f v d r , / t j d a w m h
ri,t wa, m u f w n f, o n ; y g / u s k y f a j y m v m o a 1 m m a y g u f o v m ; }

] y m k v f u h a y g u f y g w , }

] ' g q & i f y m k v j y d r i f j y e f v m w h t c g u s & i f o m r i f 1 m m a w G a w G &
w , f q l w m u s k y f u h a j y m p r f y g / u s k y f t a e e l h t j d u h v a c g u f r s r a & m u f
z t 1 m t /

] a u s z t w i f y g w , f q & m j u d ? a j o m f ' g e l k v c l a j y m & o d r , }

' D t r f 1 m & h q d e s h ' k v d t j u r f a w G k o n f t a j u m i f a j y m & e f
q l q e f p w f u t r o n / o h l a o m f r a j y m & e f q h j z w v l u b o n / y x r w
c g u w n f u o l u & b l k o n ; a p c s i b o n / , c k w j u r f q l v s i f t a o
t c s m o n ; c h f a y v d r n / a v m a v m q , f w G f & w z G k o l k o r r o n ;
v h o ; y g / o n j y o e m \ a e m u f y h f w G f { & m r * P f j u d w * P f & e
c h v s i f & t z G d i f a & m u f m o n f u l o w h v l v m ; r n f r y m k v f y g /

] 1 m , f a v m u f t a & j u d r j u d a w m h r o d m t ? c p w t e f , (8) u b o n ; w h
a t m u f q d * s i f y l u f v h f r n y l u f q h & s f w c & w m u l u e f r a w G & w , /
A y m p i j u d e m ; r n y }

] 1 m , f e m ; r n }

] y l u f v h f a w G t m ; v h c b o n ; w h A y m p i j u d a y g h

] q l q e f r i f y m m w u , i r e f u a v ; y / t j g u h 1 m , f v h v y j y d a w G h v m
v }

]ufer rsuefijuuay:wufjyD "mwai Ghvll fawgt wll fcpwa' o
a&mutmi fvlufon;w, }

]rsuefijuuay: ymkvfm;}
a' gufvmpww\ t oHwifrmcufxefon;onf/

]qlqef rifvlywmodyvefon;jyD rsuefijuuay:wufwmutawmh
uskf cG frvTweH flmt;}

a' gufvmrucv&Esh a' gufvmympfvllubll hylfqyl
jurtfarmi facawmhrnymk qlqef atmutarhvlufonf/ oH laomf
qlyjurtfarmi folhjum;&1ml acwars wlvfqvwaeonf/ t wejumrs
a' gufvmpww\ t oHjyefvnf xufay:vm onf/

]1mmyjzpzpav cpwcef, (8)ulbon;whatmufqD*si fyluvll frsn
ylufqll&S fvcawGhw, f ymkvfm;}

olht oHyHefjyefzpfon;onf/

]ymkvfygw, } qlqef owjzi hajzonf/

]uskfjyD tJ yllufqll&S fymm cpwvllt csefrsn ylluxu avawGll
xkvyfpvlyllufqll hylzpf&r, f' gayr, fyllyDaocsmatmif wa, muf
a, mufullppaq;cH fvlur, f' gelhpum;rpyf *sufzmqi faq;&H
rsn rifawGcsi fvlvlem&Jlemrnfu 1m, folwlv}

]a&fni flmm;ri f;}

ayushaom vuftwvrsn; trufci,xbk la&mufoh;
 onf/ 1mV\Naemufmufoh olemjyq&mrwa, muh&mu&foh;
 jydcpwDw&juDujzvufonf/ 1mbnf cpwDw&Uwvtg; teD
 & trufci,qblypvufyDaemuf tcef,xrsxuboh; onf/ tpm
 tcfazmuxkw&jci,fzpfonf/ 1m epouhaomcpwjcifwcyijzpf
 onf/ ohaomfonreufwG ri 1m\pawftm&bnf cpwvfr&wG cpm;
 r& ml tjcm; oha&mu&haeonf/ ouqqlen tajumif, uhrawG
 1mraeel jzphaeonf/ , reae Inu oruhajymvufonhpum;
 rsm; twcupwvraumifjzphaeonf/ oajymonhpum; awu tref
 awawmhtrefawjzpfonf/ , cyifobnfbresfywbowjyD tawmf
 juD uhaejyJzpfonf/ oruhjun&onfrvnt, onjyó em
 juDrSaemufqkwrntyhr&

wu, wGvnt, obnf orES h xawGhae&onfrsm; uD
 wrfwaerbnf/ pwxwGfjunEhaerbnf/ oreshawG&onf
 rñ 1mmr&jumao;aomvnt, oruhav; teu&erjyDñ tref
 yifjzpfonf/ 1mbnf tpm tcfazmuxkwjci,rsvwrfrsm; uD toH
 of,puwGf wvHcsi f? wyH csi fajymqkvsu&bnf/ wyH fqHvSi f
 xHphwH f, yk frym&Gvqbnf/ xH haemuf tOwvcef, oH koñ;
 a&muJyD tOwftpm; rsm; uD vW\$ Dwqifonf/

qkqefull r r p s r f e s f i o u a e r a j u m i f, o w j y k r a o m t c g
 1 m r f n o w x m ; p & m j z p v m o n / o n b a 1 m m u a w m h r d n & n r e f,
 c s u f u l w r f a p m i f e l l a y r n / t w r f t a p m i f r c e l l y g / r r w l l a q ; & k
 w f i q k e f & a w m h v n f, a e m u y l l f w o f t a j c t a e r n a u m i f r e f v m
 o n f y m l q & r n / q & m j u d p w w f u r r d t a y : w f i v l u a v s m a z m f a & G
 r & s v m o n / A & k (3 3 8) w f i a q ; r s m ; a w G l o n t u p e s h y w f o w f i
 v n f, r r d u l l w m i f y e j c i f y i j z p f o n /

t 0 w f t p m ; r s m ; v l v \$ j y d a o m t c g 1 m v l l o n f o c p d w f
 x m ; a o m t p m t r f v e m t w l u a y ; x m ; a o m a q ; n e f u l p p a q ;
 j u n k & e f v l e m a q m i f o l l o n ; a & m u l o n /

Jaymh..rwf}

v l e m a q m i p m ; y b r s l w a , m u f u u s , l a v m i p o n v s f a c :
 o n / 1 m l v n j u n t v l u a o m t c g o l x b l a v s m u f v m a o m a ' g u f
 w m * f e p w e f u l l a w G & o n /

J c i A s m ; a u s m i f o m ; a w G t a j c t a e 1 m , f v l v ? y m l u m i f r a v ; u a w m h
 r d c l u a v ; y }

1 m l r a j z y g / v u f u l b m a 0 S h r f j y d j y v l u b o n /

J u a e l r e u l a q ; a u m v l r s i j z p f w l u p o c i A s m ; a u s m i f o m ; a w G a j y m
 j y d v m ; / t a w m f a w m l & , p & m a u m i f w , / r a e l n u c E i m a A ' a q m i f
 x l v l w a , m u l a z m u f x G f j y d O i f w , / j u n k & w m a w m h c y l a y g u f
 a y g u f y e l l w l w , ? r d o w f l m t u l v n f j z k w j y d y w l w , ? y x r e p f

ausmi f,om;aw&Jht avmi faw&Ulnf, zHxm;wht OwfawG tm;vH
q&O bxm;w, / aemu fydawmh a&cWUfxDi fyd aq;prfxm;wh
tavmi faw&J &efzpw, ? aoew&J lypw, ? tJg ciAm;uH
1m, fVHjymrv}

*&epwefu pum;tqHwG &, farmon/1mlurl olp um;
uHr&, f&H fyg/ olu *&epwefuJun&eon/ol&haomf pdvfxW& f
qlqefu&w&aer&bn/aemu fjuHfxjyd vWUc&onfymk ajym
onf/wplwa, mu fu orubw&efuHyr, onfymk ajym onf/ *&ef
pwe&ajym onfmyi jzpacsoavm? a&cWUfxH&ioyi f&vm?qlqef
u oluHt jynft p&ajymro&H;yg?

JtJ &Vla&cWUjzpf&H;a&mvm;} 1mlu ar;vHufonf/

J&cWU&awmjzpf&H;a&o;1mt? noef,acgi f&vmufr&H trnfrazmf
wHvwa, mu fu &Jtz&U& z&ef,qufy&owifay;w, / 'gayr, h
aq;ausmi f,om;wa, mu&H, mu&H&emu fvmv&H lyxify&H reufr&H
vif&H;jun&juw, / olw&H&mu&H;wht c&H&H 1mom;acsmu
axmi f&waxmi f&H x&H f&vufom;owd/vp&aw, / tJ Dt c&H&H ol
&Jlu&H ftyc&H (92)' D&D&W, / 'gayr, hausmi f,om;aw&U tyl
c&H jye f&w&H&tmif&H&H juygw, / 'H&umi faw&H q&H yg1mt/ 'gay
r, f&vclq&Hwmu ep&H&H&vmufumr&H usky&H&H&H tajumi f&Hm;
w, }

Jolhtajctaeu 1m, f&H fV}

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

nae 4em&D 23rep/

.....

a1mmpwef armawmwnf,cbqmi rS vSyjci;uifaom
tcef,wckt wuf oHq, tajcma' :vmqhomai r qdqeftz h
rsm;jym;vSygonf/ oHq, tajcma' :vmwof tcefu xyfqi b m;
onf/ oHqomvnt, wcefwnt, rnyif wefonfymvnt, ajym&yg
rn/qdqef em;vntem;&onf/ vef,qef,onf/ jyDawmh a1m;uif
onf/ oronae kci f,1muwof rsvppmtlyulyezwfonf/ c p w f
cef,vlemrsm;eS tywfowjyD or paqmi f,&& x m;aomtcsuftvuf
rsm;uHppv uhaomt cg umAerleZuft qyf Poi jci fymk , lq
&onf/zsm;emaqmi rsvlemrsm; rsnrl qpeu w f fajumi jzpeH fonf/

oHlaomf J1mmajumi h ymbomtcsufuol ol &hazfi r&1m&heonf/
rnblu rnbontwGujumi h pol hvybentf tajumif&h
r&yg/

a1mmpwef txrt, trswaq; &huoH kqkqef tjuHjuf
qujyD a0: vfwv\ t rfvypmull phprfonf/ oHlaomf r&yg/ w
jurtwGf oronf 1mxbHkqunf/ oHlaomf 1m jyerajzeH rD
rnyif zef, uHyeCSxm; vluonf/rD\ tajc taeonft qHpefaom
tqi bHla&mu&hejyJzpaumif, uHkqef wjznf, jznf, csi f, oa1mm
ayguvmonf/ ortaejzi h ouqH &mtmPmyH rsm; xHh oH;
jyD orobr&ajymjy&rnf/ xHhaemuf cG &u&hf, &rnf/ wwd
epfaumif, olwO) taejzi h cG hvv &p&m &bnf/ , ifcG h uH or
taees h rvrao&&h njzponf/ cG h jyD onf rS xGubH; &rnf/
ta0; oH bH; &rnf/ tm; vH uH arabysuypf &rnf/ rmwepufef,
oH bH; &epwut, rbnf/ oru jyifopful ba1mmusonf/ aejcnf
aEGaEGuH wrf, wonf/

wnt, chqmi fvtg; apmi hu ortwGuf um; i h; ay; onf/
oru um; orm; uH oH; &rn h vypmajymonf/ eHygwf (1800)? a0;
armuivr? a1mmpwejrH hawmi fyH f/ uif, 1m&pvrf, twH f, armi f,
onf/pa1mm&H vrf, tenfi, haumifonf/ 1mwfuav; vrf, awmf
awmfqH onf/ um; orm; onf vrf, &S fonft yH f, uH a&GjyD armi f,
onf/ rwp&vjomvrf, oH h&mu&h omtcg vuO1mufoH kst
vluonf/ ywDef, usif nHvmonf/ t r&ajcwH wmrsm; &Haymmif,

on/vrf,rsn;qnbfn/xhaemuf ue&Hsm;uawG&on/ pu&H
aymmi f,rsn;uHjzwbef,&on/ vrf,rsn; rnf,arbi fon/vrf,rDrn;
tm;vHavmuyi fysu&e on/

qlqef um;ay:rsqif,vu&aomt cg vHraeaomt&yfoH h
a&mu&e jym&xi &on/a&Shwnfwnf wG fwtg;aygu f wcrS t vif
a&mi fuH awG jri &on/ qH f,1mkv fuH awG jri &on/ qH f,1mkv f
ay:wG f tjym&i &a&mi pmvHrsn; ay:vG &e on/

*sufzmqif aq;&H

tjyma&mi pmvHj uDrn;a t mu f wG f aju;jym;wcsy&on/
*sufzmqif aq;&H uH &spayjri &aom wvH fjuDjzi h um&Hm;on/
aq;&H taqmuft t uH vrf,rjuDrS q, fi g;aycef ht uH wG f qkvf
jyDaqmu f xm;on/ txH wvnf xi vif ay:vG &acw f &aom t
aqmuft t juDjzponf/wm&mZH ausmu f zlom;rsn;zdvzdvawmuf
ajymi f vu&e on/ e&Hsm;onf twG f,1mufoH &spq, f D' &Dapmi f,
0i &e on/yxrt xyfon(25)ay tjri wG f uDf,ajrmi f,aomjuGuf
av&smu f wef,cg;yef,&on/ , i fjuGuf av&smu f wef,cg;yef,rSwzef
aemu f xyf (25) ay jri wufoH;jyefon/ atmu f xyf e&HtwH f,
&spq, f D' &Dapapmi f,vuf &on/

atmu f xyf rsub&mpmwG f wltg;rjuDwcrSvyg; wjcm;vH
cg;aygu f wcrS r&Dyg/ jywifaygu f ymli vnf waygu f r&Dyg/ ' kvd
, xywG f rjywifaygu f rsm;&on/ oH&aomf twG f,1mu f wG f jr&yf

xm;ojzihvrrr&ei rjri&yg/ jywifaygu&e&mrsm;u&om jri&
on/ tw&frStvifa&mix&u&e&on&u&omaw&G&on/

*suzmqifaq;&u&on/ wu, yi&v&ajumif q&q&ef
aw&G&&on/ yw&Def usi &st aymmi f, tjri&frsm;ajumi h, i f, u&ly&v&h
ju&e&jcif, vnf, jzpf&h fon/ jr&h la&wmf\ qi&ajcz&ef, frsm; u&h jy&ef&vnf
wn&aqmu&mw&G f p ta&qmuf t&h&nr @&h i f jzpayv&fr&nr/ a&S
aymmi f, t&D& pftaqmuft t&ju&D&w&ces&fw&on&ymk q&h& fon/

rsu&e&sn&pmw&G; rju&D&q&D&h q&q&ef&v&sm&u&fo&h; on/ aju; e&D
a&mi f o&h P&w&G; ju&D&jzpf&on/ v&u&fu&h f&lm&r&G&yg/ w&G; z&G& fon&h u&D
&D m&w&ef&qm w&p&h&v&mr&G&yg/ w&G; \ v&uf, m&1mu&f&w&G f e&h&u& jr&ly&f
xm; a&om pum; ajym&G&u&on/ w&G; a&S&S&ajcei f, ch&y: o&h q&q&ef
w&u&f&u&a&om t&cg to&h&G&f ju&h&ac&w&G f o&G&f, xm; a&om to&h&w&ck
ay: x&u&f&mon/ or \ tr&ne&st&u&pu&h ar; jref&jcif, jzpf&on/
q&q&ef&jzjum;&on/ o&h&a&om f u&pu&h ajym&e&ft w&G&f ol w&h&q&h f,
a&er&on/ j&av&h&ma&G; ymk&ajym&e&f p&w&u&tr&on/ o&h&a&om f, i f, t
ajzu&ly, z&su&f&u&ly&D j&ol&aw&oe&u&D ymk&ajym&v&u&on/ wz&u&f&S
1mm&r&S jy&ef&ajym&yg/ pum; ajym&G&u&at&mu&f&mu&G& r&De&v&if&vmon/ r&e&f&ay:
w&G&f apmi&fyg yma&om pm&v&h&G&xm; on/ r&Da&mi p&h&f, o&h;
on/ pm&v&h&vnf&ajymi f, o&h; on/ O i fy&G? aju; e&D&mi f w&G; ju&D&t
o&h&rn&f&su&f&u&f, m&1mu&fo&h&G&h&v&sm; o&h; on/ q&q&ef w&G; ay&gi f
u&h&a&us&mf&D&O i f&u&on/

jzlazGaom cefrjudtwofollqqlqef a&mu&bn;on/
tcef,xwofjywi faygufr&yg/ jurfjyifqfom tvifa&mixGuf
ay:vsu&bn/ or\rsupxwofqefju, fvsu&bn/ qlqef
a&Sbolla vsmubn;on/ tcef,xwofolla&mu&aomtcgwktg;wcla&Gh
vsm;umyofbn;jyefon/ acw\ a&Sbolla vchaom {&mr{ntcef,
aqmijudtwofollqqlqef a&mu&bn;on/ xwofollqqlqefbnjunh
r&fsm;jzpfon/ jurfjyifrsufbnjuufxwofcysjudzpfon/ a1m;
e&fclum; tpef,txif&omjzljz qwfwjudzpfon/ tqif
wefqmwcr&yg/wjyifwnt,ulawG jri&jcifonrsupduarbnuf
r&apon/ wzufxwof&fufjunhaomtcg tjcm;wzu\ xif
ymyrfuawG&on/ or\&kyfvmrsm; toacfawGjri&on/

{ntcef,aqmixwof tjzla&mi f yvwpwppf ukvm;xwof
wefrsm;&bn/ {ntcef,aqmi\jurfjyifonf yxr Oifa&mutch
aom Oypmaqmi f&fwax&mwnt,yifjzpfon/ jurfjyifrs tvif
a&mi onf rsufbnjuufay:wofxt,qefaomt&fsm; xifymyfae
on/ukvm;xwofwvhwofqlqef xwofawmtrnf&bn/ wzufxwof
r&f&judrswktg;wcla&Gh vsm;jydyofbn;on/ t&yjri jri htr&ro
rdwa, muDifvmon/qlqef&mod hvef,wef,rwfrwjudavsmuf
vmon/ or\qlyifu nlyd awmfawmfjudwbn/ or\rsuf
vhrsm;nlydeswluxifaeon/qlqef\ pofxwofyef,y&kyfwck
ulawG jri&ae&onfymkxifon/ tr&or&ona1mmif,1m&shf
jzLOWpleS jzpfydy e&f&udrsm;ubd lyif tr&f,trluif,&S fvsu&f

onf/ aq;csefwlf, rDwmuav;onf or\ *sufuwft u\$ Dt dVf
xrhylxGuvsu&onf/or\ trit&mu ysi njcif,vnfr& wif,
rmjci f,vnf, r&

] *sufzmqifaq;&Hudu judqlygw, / uferemrnf r&Sg/ ufer
wllaq;&Hudu ufer vlujyygr, }

or\ tolu or trit&mvlyifcsjci f? rmjci f, uifonf/

] aus;Zt;wi lygw, }

qlqefu trst orD\ uH fulazmuxGfjyD jun&i f, ajymvlu f
onf/

] uferemrnfu qlqefDvm;yg/ ufer vnr, fqHvm ojyDyljzpfyg
vtr, }

qlqefu { ntefaqmi fulaemu fjudf rsu fH a0jun fvl ufyD-
]wu, fulacwfrDvmy/ ' grst ufer wcgrSrawGzt,1mt }

] &S ful ufer wllar smvi laejuygw, / ufer wllav smurjuncif
&S ful ufer wclowdy;yg&ap/ txrhno dylygw, / &S ful kwf
t u\$ DuH' Dnybcswfxm;c&i faumi f, / aemu fydawmh&S &J ht dVf
uHvnf, ' Dnybxm;clyg }

qlqef ukvft u\$ DuHcswvlu fonf/ wef lajuaejyD nplywfaya&
aeaom olemjy/Owpltt wGuf tenfi, plvft aefni ht, sujzpfob;

&onf/ or\ rsvppmtlyfulvufullftwftwGfrSxkwf, lMuf
onf/

]tj..tif...*suzmqifaq;&lymm txl,ulaq;&juDwck jzpfw, fq
vmawmh&S foygvtr, / aemufvrstajym&&if emvm&Snf txl,uk
vlemawGubm uferwllvucw, / rsm;aomtm;jzi h uferwll &J
vlemawGymm ulrmjzpfyD arbjrmaewh vlemawGy/ 'Dq;&ull usef,
rma&? ynma&;el lvrDexrfXme &efyhiel laqmuixm;ygw, /
'gayr, laq;&ull wmoecfyD aqmuivmuawmh yk*Wdu tyllfy?
uferwll laq;&DwhtwGuf wjcm;aq;&juDawGsn emvm&Snftxl,
ukvlemawGtwGuf ae&moufomofn;w, / uferwll lmyfi ef,txl,
atmifriwhtwGuf tvn;wlaq;&Hst awG wjcm;jrk juDawGsn
aqmuizll myaejuygjyD olowevlyjunhwht cgrS awD&wmu
vDba&woef,txurfn&Dwjrk juDawGsn 'Dvl aq;&Hst,w&kl
aqmuieflygw, / ajomf..ufer arlaew, ? xllfygO? xlljyD ajym
juwmaygh

rd&S ukvm;xll epvHull nēfyjyD ajymonf/

]aus;Zt;wi fygw, }

ukvm;xll fvvHwG f qlqef xll fonf/

] *suzmqifaq;&juDull {nonfawGvma&mu&u&;upösn wif,wif,
usyfuspnt,urf,owrsvixm;w, /1mmjzpfvllhvqllawmh vlemawG
ulluferwll jylpami la&Snufwhent,vrf, edö, aw&ajumi ly?ufer

wllh u ' r' nent, vrt, opawGwDxG fxm;w, / ' denf, vrt, opawGt
ajumif, rowwlvawG pofvxfhsvrstjzpedw, / vlemel ht i r
we&ifeDwlrdbm;plawGubmvma&mutcG jykW, / epywfrswjudf
rñ juwipi pp0jyD vma&mutcG &W, }

rd&S u or \pum; u llacwirs &yem; vlu fon/ xllhemuf ryG fw
yG hjyK vlu jyD-

]t r e f t wll fajym&& i f &S fv m w m y m m xll v r t, p 0 f v m t wll f, r y m k v f
1m; / u e r w l l x h p l u v wll f, v wll f, ' k v d a j r m u f t * g a e l r ñ a q;
1m u i q & m y k * v l a w g t z G h m l u f m & w, / o l w l l h t w G u f t p d t p 0 f
a w G j u j y D v l y x m; & w, / t c k & S f w a, m u f w n f, a & m u f v m w m u l l
a w m h u e r t a e e l h t q i a j y o a v m u f u r e f, u w e f, p p 0 & a w m h r ñ
y / & S j u n t c s i f w, f q l i f a w m h & l y & S f u m; u a v; w u m; t & i j y
r, }

]aumi f, wmaygh

]ymkvjyD

rd&S u r n i o l l r s t & y l v u P m r j y & 1 m l { n t c e f, a q m i f
a r ñ i b o ñ; o n f / o l w l l e s h r s u e ñ c s i f, q l i e l l v G f & l y & S f u m; w c k
p w i j y o a w m h o n f / e l l v G f y w f u m; j r l y f x m; j y D w z u f r ñ e í x h j y
j c i f, j z p r n f y m k q l q e f, l q o n f / j y o a o m u m; r s m; r ñ a c w l a y m m i f,
o w i f, u m; r s m; e s l w l o n f / t j c m; t & m r s m; t m; v l l a c w l r b a v m u f
& l y & S f u m; & l l u f x m; y l l u a c w l a e m u l l y e a e o n f / u e f, r m a & ; ? y n m

a&;eS fvrhDefxrf,XmetwG f,Oefonf pRtUef,rG; rsm;?pDyG;a&;ynm
 &S f rsm;? usef,rma&;yg&*rsm; eS h t xt,ubaq;&ktajumi f, aqGaeG
 onf/emwm&Sht xt,ukvlyfi ef,rsm; \ulefusp&wajumi haq;&ktuG
 wckvH\ulefusp&wv jri fvufrsm;jym;&yktajumi f,uH pm&if,Z, m;
 rsm;? yHum;rsm;jizijyoonf/ pm&if,Z, m;rsm;uH &S f jyaeor sm;rG
 pDvDi pm;zG &m r&Gyg/ ysi f,&ji Dai GzG &mjzpfonf/ olwH Dwfqif
 xm;aom tOwfrsm;vlyif &H&Hpi f,pi fjuDawGzpfonf

lysi f,p&mjuDy} qkqefu ajymvlu fonf/

lymkwlv, ? t pH&&ly&S fawGymm tm;vH' DvHcsnf,y/ olwHhtaeelh
 enfentfyg;yg; wDxG juHpm;zHumi f,w, }

xH laemuf tkwjrptsonhtcrf,tem;uH qufvufyo
 onf/ pm&if,Z, m;rsm;eS f yHum;csyfrsm;uH qufvufyojyefonf/
 t xt,ubaq;&ktajumi hai Gju; yrm Pav sment,oufomyuH &S f jy
 onf/ *suzmqifaq;&ktuGajumi h tjcm;aq;&Hrsm;wG f emwm&Sht
 aq;&Hrsm; xm;&er vHwmojzi h ckvif rsm; tm;vyfob; yHumyonf/
 vemta&twGufwckvnt,twGuf *suzmqifaq;&ktwG f xm;&onh
 oemjyKq&mreS htjcm;Oefxrf,rsm; \ ta&twGufjcm;em;yHum jyo
 onf/

aemufqHwG f aq;&ktuG\ tonfeS vHjzpaomuGefyDwm
 XmeuHyonf/ uH f wG f, "mwfrs f vlyfi ef,rsm; tm;vH uH uGefyDwm
 jzi h xef,orf,vlyaqmi Gajumi fjyonf/&ly&S fum;uH ppfum;wum;

ym ppcaw; zifit qHowxm; on/ aemuqH&lyk aysmufuG f
on; aomt csewG f jurfjyia t murSrDrsm; jyefvifvmonf

J' Dum; uHrjun&vnf jzpfygw, }

qlqefu jyHjyD ajymvlu fonf

Jai Culefaju; usoufomwHt ajumi fawmh azmfyeh fygw, / ' Dq;&H
&Ht "du&n&G csufuvnf tJ Dtcsufy/ ul... ufer&HaemufuH
vluclyg/ aq;&Hud&Ht "du tcef u@ul ufer vlujyr, }

ra&SxH &mrSxjyD apmapmu orOifa&muivmaom rsef&H
judqbHlavsmubon; onf/wktg; awa vsmjyD yG kobon; onf/xHwktg;
aygurSxufvuaomt cg ay(50)cef h&Sfvsm; aompjuF HvrfoHh
olwHlavmuobon; onf/olwHlavmuobon; onf/wktg; t vlvlyefydvf
on; onf/ wktg; rsm; wG fud zG &ef vufuH r&lyg/ t vlt avsmuf
tzG fit ydvjykvlyuom wktg; rsm; jzpfonf

pjuF HvrfxlyfoHlavmuobomt cg wktg; wcklyG kobon; onf
tcef wcktwG f oH qlqefavmuobon; onf/onftcef u , cibor
awGjriztaom tcef wckrHjzpfonf/ tvsm; ay av; q, ? telay
epfq, lavmuobonf/ tjcm; aom aq;&Hrsm; vH txi; ulaqmi rsm;
esfvlypHvnf; jzpfonf/ ckwifig; vH&Hbnf/ esvHvlyppfsvpuf ?
"mwaiG lyvuvH frsm; es h tjcm; &Htylonh wefqmyvmypof rsm;
tm; vH&Hbnf

oK laomf ckwi fi g; vH teuf av; vH onx t jcm; vsuf & d
 onf/, ifckwirsm; \ tv, wG f e paycei rst vsm; vU vyaeo
 jzi h ckwi fusOf, uOf, uav; e pckuH e payr jcm; jyD quixm; onfy
 rmjzpfonf/ ckwirsm; xu& d rsubijuuwG f & f ax Gay vD om
 puu& d m rsm; & bnf/ yO rckwifum; & H& H ckwi f v vHy ifjzpfonf/
 ckwi fay: wG f vlemwa, muf & bnf/ tou& spu zih tou& S
 aeonf/ onftcg qlqefonfeepf & ifav; uH trSw& rbnf/

] ' De& mu vlemawG uH vlem& S fawG mawG vhae& my/ vlem& U r b m; pk
 vmr, fitcserfn vlemuH ' De& ma& mu f t mif tvH tavsm upufel h
 yH lay; w, / ' Ckwi fawG t x t ckwi fawG / ' Ckwi fay: rfn vlemuH
 wi jyD vH ty f mawG uHy ifqif vU wH t cgrfn ckwi fymmyH e ckwi f
 wczpfofn; w, / ' Ckwi fuH ' Duae hae hvnr fny/ vlem& S fawG
 vmjunfofn; w, }

ra& S u yO rckwi fay: rS vlemuH vufn& xHyD ajymonf/

] & S fa& mu f vmr, fqlwH t wG f ' vlemuH ufer wH hye ryH h a o; 1ml
 xm; wmy}

qlqef tenfi , f p w& f ax G o fn; ymejzi h-

] tck vlem t y aew ckwi fymm yml. ckwi fawG eJ ht wlvly vH ajymvwm
 vm; }

]t rEfyayg/ vlem&S lawGmwht cserfn wjcm;ckwi lawGfn oufqH f
&mvlemawGwifmwht cgrfn ' Dt cef,ymmaq;&Hudwcluomref
txf;ukaqmi felht wlvjzpfon;vmayg/ ul..on;vlujuOdpH

ra&avsmufon;on/ tcef\wzuxyfqbHjzpfon/
ckwi fay:uvlemuHjzwausmfon;on/ tcef,xjwGf wlg;wck &H
on/ , ifwlg;rfvnt, tvttavsmufon;on/ qlqefonf
vlem&H om yOrckwifuzwfon;aomtcg tH&on/ , ifckwif
onf tjcm;aq;&Hsm;rckwifwHfyijzpfon/ ckwiNtv, yHf
wavsmufwGf uGvfyjuDjzpaeonfulrnbHrsrobmyg/ oHh
aomf xckwifuhaoocsmcsmppaq;jun&Hcser&yg/ra&S\ aemuf
oHh vlyfgjyD wzucef,oHh&mu&H on/

yxrqH qlqefwiyronfhtcsufuawmh tvifa&mi f
yijzpfon/ tvifa&miu wrst,wzkt,qef,aeon/ xH aemuf
wG rSyEGrEshpkHf,rucHbm;&on/ aemufqHwG rS qlqefsm;
uHriawG &on/qlqef tveftHojci f;zpfon;on/ wH kcejzpf
on;on/

tcef,xwGf vlem w&mausm&H on/ vlemrsm; tm;vHud
yif avxwGfqH f,xm;on/jurf;jiN txuflmuav;ayavmuf
tjriwG &H ejuon/ vlemrsm; tm;vHyif tOwftpm;r&H u/ teD
uyjun&H aomtcg vlemrsm; \ t &Hrsm;wG f eef;juHrsm;azmutcsnf
xm;onful qlqefawG &H on/ eef;juHrsm; uH owlaygi juDwck
wG cswfquxm;on/vlemawG\ O pacgi f,rsm; uHvnt,rsufesjuuf

rSeefjuHrsm;jzi fQ&M; on/4i f,wHhuljunfri&onfrn tdyfaysmf
aeaom&lyao;&lyrsm;es hwbonyfmk qlqea tmuarlon/

J&S fri fwhwH fy/vlemawGt m;vHul eefjuHawel kqH f,xm;w, /
wcdH k(nonfawCu 'guHri&whcgvlewlyfacsmufcm;ofn;w, /
'gayr, h' Denfymma&&Hfulowhae&mrn taumif,qHy/ vlem&Jh
ta&jym;ulrlysupdatmif xef,orfellw, / olemjylaw&J lvmDef
avsmenfapw, / 'Denf&U rlv1mwuawmh t&Ha&m*guHxHy/
qftm;&atmif t&Haw&UeefjuHawGazmubof&wlenfy/ tyl
avmi fwh&m*gawCuubowhae&mrsvnf, ta&jym;ul1m, rsufen
jyifay:rsnrSwirxm;&1m;/ 'DenfawCuH jyd ulrmjzpaewh vlem
awel huluha tmi ft oHjyK&wmy}

Jajumup&mjuDy}

qlqef a&&wvluon/ a&cwluXwG f wHavmi f,q&M;aom
tavmi f,sm;ulqlqeft rSw&ron/

J' gelht vifa&mi fuvnf, tawmfxHqef,wmy}

Jajomf ... ymkwlv, ? uferwHh DxHn jumjumaer, fq&Hif rsufef
wy&r, }

rd&Su pm;yay:rsnr rsufefsm;ul, luluon/

J' Dn xef, xm;wm c&rf, v&mi jcnftepm; y/ c&rf, v&mi jcnf
u AuwD&D, m; yHrIn; ulvntf umuG fw, / ta&jym; ulvntf
x&ef, orf, w, / }

ra&su qlqef ulrsur f&wvuf ay; onf/ olw&lefa, mupvH
rsur f&rs m; wyq i vluju onf/

J' Dt cef, xHn tyc&ef (94)' or (5)zm&i ym&uf ' D' &&w, / vwpf D'
&D &J ht yH g; &myHwyHJ tavsmht wif&w, / p&H fr&u ep&mcH f
e&ef&w, / w&mcH e&ef, avmuyJ tw&ftapmi f&w, / ' ba1mm
u vlemaw&J tyf' mwif&H&R& avsm&entapw, / aemuf y&awmh
vlemaw&J u, / v&H tyf&vntf ou&omapw, aygH p&H fr&w
oa1mmuawmh tou&su&tpufci f&ulavsm&entapw, / &u&snf
vrsm; ar&ajrmaewh ulm vlemaw&Hn tou&su&tpuf&ymm tir
westa&judw, / q&w m &S f&vntf, orf&nyg }

qlqef r&f wu&er&bnf/ x&H laemuf ow&judp&Hxm; jy&D
eef, ju&Hrsm; e&S f&q&H f, xm; aom vlemwO&D \ te&D&H cs&of, u yf&bn; onf/
ajrmuf&rm; v&H&aomeef, ju&Hrsm; onf tr&st&raom t&H&S&H&srsm;
tw&G f, ol&azmu&Di f&v&u&bnf/ x&H laemuf eef, ju&Hrsm; onf vlem \
ywyw&vntf w&G &H&om t&v&H&e&D row&aygi f&q&D&H la1m; w&Huf o&G f
wef, o&bn; jy&D r&S tay: r&sub&nj u&u&D 1m&D rsm; q&D&H ko&G f&wef, o&bn; jy&D
w&u&bn; juonf/ r&sub&nj u&u&D f&q&D&H qlq&e&arm&h&un&bnf/ &Byf, / Suf
cw&ae&aom ju&Hwyf 1m&D v&rf&ajumi f&rs m; ul&aw&G&H&onf/ ao&G&ajum
x&bn&H ko&G faom y&Huf&v&H&f&rs m;? vlem \ u&H f&Emr&S plyf, / xm; aom

ylur sm; eS hpuu&d myluvHrsm;?tm;vHlonf rsuefijuuqbl h
oG iwubon;juon/qqefu rra&S hmuobh lvshjunvlu
jyD-

]q&mr awGr&H mt;vm;}

]uferu q&mrwa, mufy/ aemufxyf q&mr efa, muf &W, /
q&mOefwa, mu&W, / txluk vlemv&mwq, fwa, muf t
wGut i rwef oufomwht cSt tpm;yaygh&S jri fwht wH fyj t ulef
vHut tvHtavsmufvlyw, / vlem&Htav;csef uH &nfnHsrH
aogwHef? uH ftycsefawGtm;vHut uefyswuppw, / uef
yswuxeforfw, / uefyswmu tirwefwusw, / reuf
w, /enfent,uav; wHfapmi fob;w, / azmufyefob;w, fql
&if csutcsi fowmy/ orm;&H usjyfpapmi fa&ni rExuf trsm;judyH
aumifw, }

]acwlopfaq;ynmymm trsm;judwHwufvmygw, / r, HuneHf
avmuatmi fgy/oyDwHpmtyw tyf zwae&ovlygy/ topw
r&HwmlvHlawGulpufawGupmi fa&nuafewmy/wu, lawmH Hl
emawGymm vlawGymkvawmHvht wH fy}

]olwHlymm vlawGymkvawmlyg1mt;}

]&S {...}

qqefu vlemrsm;uHjunhae&mrSra&SulvSfjunonf/

Jolwllhymm ymlwlef,uawmhvlawy? 'gayr, ht ckt csefrsn olwll&JDD
 aefnuawgymm rvly&sn;awmhmt/ 'gayr, hacwlopaaq;ynmuol
 wllhullepbygi f,t oacsumwht xd tou&S heatmi f vlyfxm;ell f
 w, / jyó emuawmh ulefusp&wfuðrm;wmy/ Oya' u olwllhul
 tou&S heatmi f xef,orfapmi ta&snufxm;zll JyXmef,xm;w, /
 tJ Dt wuf tckvkef,orfapmi ta&snufxm;&wmy/ 'Daq;&Hu 'Dvl
 vemrs,waxmi ft xd wcefwntfrsnxef,orfapmi ta&snuf xm;ell f
 w, }

ra&S\ t1md'rñuqqlqeflm0i frusy/ ollhaomfont, I
 tqoní ra&S\ acgí f,xbllht xurS&Lufó f,xm;aom t, Itq
 yi jzpbajumi f,qlqefo&yg onf/rnfollyi jzpbap qlqefonf Daq;
 &HuD\ t1md'rñjuDay:wó f jum&snpñpdlvfr0i pm;ell fyg/ or\
 a&Slvó lawGjri ae&aom &lyDwkrsm;ay:wó f pdv0i pm;jci f, juðpñ
 jzpaee&onf/ ortaees haemuixy lawG lcsi jri lcsi lvmawG trsm;
 juðjzpbónf/ oru vemaqmi juðuljun&Et ucwvluónf/
 cef,rjuðonf ayw&mausm&snvsm;onf/ tjritu eptq, fi g;ay&ð
 onf/rsuféñjuufwó f 1mðvrfajumi f,rsm;&lyaxgaeonf/ tcef\
 wzufxylwó fvnfaemuixywtg;ayguwcl&ónf/ywvfxm;onf/
 ollhaomf wtg;onf &ll&wtg;yi jzpbónf/ olwllha0;vhaomae&m
 rsm;rs wtg;rsm;ulbm wae&mrðeí xef,cskyfxm;jci f, jzpbayvtrh
 rn/ xll Jyif vem&S frsm;eS kññonfrsm;onf pvemaqmi juð
 twó f,ollhvmamufurnfrymkvay/

] *suzmqifaq; & h u Dr n c p w c e f, 1m, e p c e f, & b v }

q l q e f & k w w & u f a r ; v l u b o n /

] u e r w l l a q ; & h f i c p w c e f, r & y g 1 m / u e r w l l u e m w m & s h a q ; & k
y g / w u , f v l l v e m w a , m u f u c p w l o z l l q & i f o & j r k i f a q ;
& l u l y e f y l l y g w , f }

o r t a j z u j r e f v s o n / j u u f w a & u l l e & w f w l u p m c s
x m ; o n h t w l l f y i j z p f o n / j r l l a w m c e f, r w o f r r e & s h o m a q ; & k
j u d \ t x y p l r s m ; w o f c p w c e f, y g & a j u m i f, q l q e a u m i f, p b r s w i r d
o n / ' k w d x y w o f c p w c e f, r s m ; & b o n / r a & s l o m ; a j y m q a j u m i f,
q l q e f e m ; v n l v l u b o n /

] c p w c e f, a w G r & s m t, r y m k w f v m ; }

q l q e f t i r w e f t j o y m e f y k v l u b o n /

] t a & a y : c & r , f q & i f 1 m , e s f v l r v ? O y r m a v j y e c & r , f q l
& i }

] ' D t c e f, x h f i c c w , / ' g r s y m k w f a p m a p m u O i f c l w h { n l o n c e f, r b n
c l w , / v l l t y f w l t c g r b n c p w c e f, t a o ; u a v ; v l y e l l f w , / ' g a y
r , h j z p c l y g w , / u e r a p m a p m u a j y m c l w l t w l l f y l ' a q ; & h u e m
w m & s h a q ; & k }

] ' g a y r , f i c p w c e f, w c l a w m h & b i f w , }

xlt cef rnyif qlqef\ a&BwnhwnhwG &Bom vlemw
a, mufonf t vlt avsmuyif ajc&if, 1murf r i wufon; onf/ oth
jzi foN O pacgi fonf oN ajcaxmurf sm; xuf ajcmufvurcef l e r h
on; onf/

] ' Dpnu u e f y l w m v y f i e f & J l e r l e m a u m i f w c k y / v l e m r n a o g z d
t m; a v s m k o n; w m u u e f y l w m u o w , / 1 m m a j u m i l a o g z d t m; a v s m h
& w m q w h t a j u m i f & i f u l r & n c i r n v l e m u l j w i f D v i A w f a c g i f
e r h w i j r i h t a e t x m; u h j y m i f a y; v l u f w , }

r a & s u & s f j y o n f / o l l a o m f q l q e f u r a & s \ p u m; w G f
t m & h o i p m; y g / o l r 1 m m o m w a , m u f w n f p t p r f a v h m e l l r n h
t c G h t v r f u p o f p m; a e o n f / t x y f p h s m; w G f a z m f y x m; a o m
c p d v c e f r s m; u l o r j u n t c s i f o n f /

] u e r ' D u l v m w h t a j u m i f t & i f w c l u a w m h v l e m w a , m u f u j u n h
c s i f v l h y / o l e m r n f u a & n i f l m m; r i f ? o l 1 m , r n & w , f q l w m o b
v m; }

] j A k e f c e b q l a w m h r o d m t / t r e f t w l f a j y m & & i f u e r w l h h r n v l e m
a w & J l e m r n f u l r o h 1 m t / v l e m a w G u l e y g w f a y; x m; w , / e r l e m (1)
e r l e m (2) p o n j z i l a y g h ' g r s u e f y l w m r n v G r n u l / 1 m m; r i f & J l e h
y g w f u l r n z h q & i f o l e m r n f u l e f y l w m x x n & r , / w r e p f e p f
r e p a v m u f y l j u m r , }

] y m k w f u h . . u e r o d c s i f y g w , }

ra&son{ nbnufjzwjyDaemuf pjuF lvrftwll favsmuf
 om;on/ pjuF lvrftw0uhausmausmf avsmuiraomtcg xef,cskyf
 cef,ol&mu&bn;on/ tcef,wlcg; tvlltavsmuf y0 bn;on/
 aq;&kef,cskycef,oni tPjrla&ilyba1mfay:rs xef,cskycef,uh
 ollyif rda&mirerbuav;vifaeon/rda&S0i ha&mufo bn;cef,w0 f
 tcef,w0 füvepa, mu&bn/*i, bPme&lyjri fojum;ywvfum;
 rsm;a&w0 fxll aeor bn vjclla&rs;jzpbon/ 4ifrbvnt, 0wplzl
 es jzpbon/ tjym;judaomom;a&cg;ywjzljud ywfxm;on/ t wv
 tjzlx,w0 fypwll oewjudes jzpbon/ qeDuhraju;eef,ton/ i
 tolrtpuav;vnt&bn/ ol la&S & cvkwfcludw0 f ' ll cuf
 aw0 cvkwawjynaeon/ ol la&S & &lyjri fojum;purism;onf
 aq;&judwckvll& tcef,rs;? pjuF lvrsm;? wlcg;rs;u ll & luf,azmfj
 vsu&bn/ tcsll ywvfum;rs;ay:w0 f yll orsm;azmfjvsu&bn/
 wlcg;rjud? Oypmaqmi ponwll jzpbon/ tcsll ywvfum;rs;w0 f
 um; uif&mona&Thvsm;aejy0 jri fu0 f,rs;vnt,a&vsm;ajymi f,vj
 vsu&bn/ tcef,w0 folldifvmaom ra&su ll vjclla&rs;u tyf
 csi rftwlljzi harmhunbn/

Jolulvemaqmi fxrb wa, muwnt,xm;ypclw, lvm;? ci fasm;
 vlyfvmymkv&llvm;}

Jol 1mmrsvlyfg1mt? ol lulyxrxyrb ojuntsi lvm avsmuf
 junflvllhucefrajymclw, }

xH laemuf ra&soni tcef,wG f&B uEfydwmpijudqobH lavSnuf
oB;oni/ ra&sublyiDwfqixm;aom olemjyKq&mrwa, muf
oni ora&wG f tcsuftvufsm;azmfyaeaom ywvfum; av;i g;
q, tef huHjuntaeon/ rjumcPqHbvH or\ vuf, m1muf
wG f &Bom uEfydwmpufudrs owif,tcsuftvufsm; &Hufxkwf
ay;aeon/ukvm;xH fwvHay:wG fra&SxH fcvHlon/

]ol huH1m, blurSm; 'DuHwa, mufwnf,vmzH zwvHlovH rod
1mt/? ol hrB1mm0DxlyrSvryg1mt/ oDwfxm;wh0wpluHvnfjunh
yg0D? ajcmufvavmuf rc&wflmDwfxm;ovm; atmuar&w, }
uEfydw m tr&orDu ajymvHlon/

]1m, bellywbowfyDa&muvmw, fawmhrod1mt/ uH fquHnEf
jum;a&rS;u zlefqufyD olmvHir, fHajymw, / tJ gajumi h
uH fwHoluHvucjyD {nHcH&mwmy/nEfS;a&muvm&if uH f
oB;awG&r, /tvHfaw&tvsHawzpellw, fHrifxifovm;}
uEfydw m tr&orDu &, farmon/ ra&Su-

] 'gel huH huHwckvlyay;prf,yg/ a&Biflmm;ri f&JlemrnfxnHay;prf
yg/a1mmpweft xrf, trSwaq;&Hu vemy? vemygwelH&BvHae
&muHbcsi fw, }

uEfydw m tr&orD cvkvrsm;uEfyvHlon/ywvfum;wclay:wG f
pmvHrsm;ay:vmon/

1mm;ri f? a&ni? touf33ep? usm;? vlt-auma uv;&8 a&m*g
arbaq;ay;jyDaemuf 0Daesuysuf 0fjci f? erlem eNygwf (323) 1mD
(4)/ yk fr/

uEyslw m trst orDonf erlem eNygwf (323) 1mD(4) uE
uEyslwmcvkwf rsm;wG eNyfon/ tcef,wzux yf&v jcla&;rS; onf
jykvlyfrjzponf ht wll f, &lyfri fojum;ywvfum;rsm; uEjuntaeonf/
ponjuntaeonfrn epem&D rS&Bn;jyD onf vlyful olvlych
onfrn wepefyg;cef &Bc jyD ywvfum;eNygwf (15)wG f vemaqmi f
uEwG jri&onf/ a&' D uir&monf tcef \wzux yf rStjcm;
tcef,wzux yf olhwjznf,jznf,csi f, a&Ghvsm;vsu&Bn/ wll hvll h
wEavmi fjzpaeaom0wlvppm;vpfvemrsm; uE vjcla&;rS; pdwDi f
pm;jci f,r&yg/ pjri fuG fonf ol ht zll &EaejyDzponf/ ywvfum;eH
ygwf(15)rSjri fuG fonf {n tcef,aqmi foht vlt avsmuf a&mu&B
on;onf/

vjcla&;rS; &kwlv&ufcg;qef hvlu fonf/ ywvfum;eNygwf
(15)uEjuntonf cvkwvcluvshjyD vemaqmi fulyefunfonf/
uir&mjri fuG fonf cef,rjuDxwG f a&Ghvsm;vsu&Bn/

]vemaqmi fxhfrn {nfonf r&Bawmhl ml;}

vjcla&;rS;u ajymvlu fonf/

ra&Bn uEyslwmywvfum; uEjuntae&mrSvshjyD ywvfum;eNygwf
qDhjunhvlu fonf/

]r&Bwmi mt; ymkwfm;? {ntcef, aqmi fe] pjuflun] un] prf, yg00/ vlem
aqmi fx] r] o] jun] j] o] n]; v] j] zp] yg] v] r] , / v] l] ma] q] mi] fx] j] u] k] y] x
r] q] h] a] &] m] u] w] l] v] l] w] y] m] m] r] s] m] ;] a] o] m] t] m] ;] z] i] h] i] v] e] f] h] u] l] e] j] u] w] , }

rd&S onf wzue&H fcsyju] 1 mu] b] h] v] s] h] j] y] {ntcef, aqmi fw] f, o] h]
jun] o] n] / {ntcef, x] w] f] v] n] t] , q] l] q] e] f] r] &] y] g] / u] e] f] y] l] w] m] y] d] w] f] u] m] ;
ay: w] f] p] m] w] e] f] r] s] m] ; ay: v] m] o] n] f]

erlem (323) 1mD(4)qHjyD (0310)-azazmDg&D(26)/ aoqH&onh
tajumi f, eS] H] &] y] q] h] f] j] c] i] f] / y] k] r] /

]t i] f] ... 1m] m] ;] r] i] f] u] h] w] G] &] a] t] m] i] f] o] l] v] m] w] m] q] h] i] f] a] w] m] h] a] e] m] u] f] u] s] o] n] ;
j] y] D]

u] e] f] y] l] w] m] t] r] s] t] o] r] u] &] i] f] u] x] c] u] l] c] u] b] m] ;] r] &] r] &] m] l] a] j] y] m] v] l] u] b] o] n] f]

] {ntcef, aqmi f] s] v] n] t] , r] &] m] t] ;}

v] l] c] h] a] &] ;] r] s] ;] u] a] j] y] m] v] l] u] b] o] n] f] / x] h] a] e] m] u] f] o] b] n] f] c] v] k] w] a] w] u] l] w] c] k
j] y] D] w] c] k] v] s] h] o] n] f]

] p] j] u] f] l] r] s] v] n] t] , r] &] m] t] ;? ' g] r] j] z] p] e] h] f] l] m] t] ;}

rd&S x] h] &] m] r] s] x] v] l] u] b] o] n] f] / y] d] w] f] u] m] ;] e] l] y] g] w] f] (15) u] l] r] s] u] f] c] n] r] j] y] w] f]
j] u] n] &] i] f] , w] l] c] g] ;] q] b] h] a] v] s] n] u] b] o] n] ;] o] n] f]

] o] d] y] f] r] y] l] y] g] e] l] u] e] f] r] o] l] u] l] v] l] u] &] s] i] r] , }

wzetyfi rEHaoma0'em

ewEG f

xHhemura&sonfuelywmtrst,orD1muibhVshyd-

]nefum;a&rs;ulzef,quiyg0D? ' Dumifrav; up&sf,ofn;&if
aumifr, }

XX

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

nae 5em&D 20repf/

.....

vlemaqmi ftwG f,rS r&S xGuboneS h wjyLi feuf qlqef
 onf rSwppmt lyx.lwG facgujyDxnfxm;aom *suzmqifaq;&Ht
 xyfplHsm;ul xkwf, JyDjunfonf/ wltg;rjuDrS pjyD junfonf/
 vlemaqmi folowvmonfvrf,wavSmufujunfonf/xllaemuf
 'kwq xyfolhwubonfvrf,sm;uljunfonf/ 'kwq xyfolhwuf
 eilfonfvrf,efvrf&bnf/ &crSwubonhavsum;&bnf/ AucrS
 "mwavsum;jzi h wueilfonf/ vuf, m1muatmuf1mu&D twd
 aumupmvHrsm;\teufujunfonf/ &cqbnfrsn &itc&Hjzpf
 onf/ Aucqbnfrsn AymUefylwmcet? &H&Havsum;rSwujcif
 onf "mwavsum;rSwujcif,xuf tE&m, fuifrnlymk qlqefSvf
 , lvubonf/ uefylwmcet,xlwG f vlvw&Deel fonf/

ol jzih oroni tcef\wzuxyqob lavsmufon;
 onf/xwGf &H&Hwtg;wcl&onf/ or vufuflmlul vshjunh
 onf/vufuflmlvnfyDwtg;yG fon; onf/ pjuf Nrftwclol kql
 qef&mu&on; onf/pjuf Nrftarbi aeon/aemursta\rsufon
 wGfwyxm;aom rsufefuflqfefow&onf/pjufNrft,rsvnf,
 , cif orawG&onrsm; twl fyi f jurfjyifst vita&mi f xGuf
 ay:vsu&onf/pjuf Nrft,\ymllmuxyfonflmuxyfwG f&mrref
 juDrsm;&onf/, ifrefjuDrsm; ut vita&mi fyeaeojzi h pjuf Nrft,
 onf twl f,tq&shvsm;aeonfymkxi&onf/

rnonhtolhs rjum;&yg/ wpwva, mursvnf, rjri &
 yg/txyflul qfefunonf/&ic&es h avsum;wll onf vuf
 , m1mufwG&onf/ oru tqmifwtg;ul jyefwvluonf/
 xllaeufcyfobwofw avsmufon; onf/pjuf Ht qhwGf wtg;wck
 awG&onf/ wtg;ay:wGf rnonht rsvtom;rs r&yg/ ollaeomf
 onfwtg;onfvnf, &H&Hwtg;wclyi jzponf/ oru wtg;1mlul
 vshvluonf/ aomcwf rxm;yg/or wtg;ul tolljrnatmi f
 jznf,jznf,csifwef,zifonf/ tcefef&hausmufym; rsm;ul awG jri &
 onf/xllaeuf olacs,rwuhaomolrP&wvpm;y& txuyll f,
 ul awGjri&onf/ pm;yay:wGf Dwlvppm;vpf tavmif,wavmif,
 &onf/ pum;ajymolrsm;es h &, farmolwclul qfef jum;&onf/
 xllaeuf csef&csefojum;&onf/

lawmfawmf tcepDwlt qkwawyl eSwklymm 1m, fawmuav;
w, fvlajymrv} wa, mufu ajymonf/

Jci fAm;yl refjunfav}

aemufwa, mufu &, farmjyDajymonf/qlqefu wltg;
uHemufxywvurcef wrefzGfvluaomtcg tavmifaumif
juDrsuefhuDjri &onf/qlqef jzlzyjzla&mfzpfobn;onf/ 1mm;rif
jzpfonf/wltg;uH tolljum;atmif jyefwvvlufyDaemuf qlqef
onf wltg;0wGf twefumatmi &yaerbnf/ armaeonf/ rlv
onf/

oH laomf acwirstjumwGf oufom&m&obn;onf/ or
wGf tceftenti, fSom&bnf/ "mwavsum;uH&rnf/qlqef
wltg;0wGf &yaevlu fonufvnt, tawmfjzpfobn;onf/ tcefuluf
obn;onf/vnywbaeom&kyfri fojum;uif r&mes h vGfobn;onf/
aemufq, pueftjumrhn wjudjyefvmrnjzpfonf/ oH jzi qlqef
onfvemaqmi foH jyefavsmubn;onf/ uGefylwmcet, OoH&muuf
&bnf/ oru uref, uwey, izG junfvlu fonf/ onf wltg;uH
vnt, aomlcwfxm; jci fr&yg/ wltg;uH q, fvurcef izG jyd tcef,
wGf oH qlqefunonf/ txwGf rnfors r&yg/wltg;uH xyirH
jyd wrefzGfvluaomtcg tcef, wGf ü&haeom uGefylwmpufjuD
rsm;uHlawGjri &onf/

wzuxmi & rsufijuuwae&mwG f v&y&n;r&wcku
 qlqetawGjriwubon/ rnbont&mjzpjumi f, qlqetsuisci f,
 o&&onf/&yfribjhm; uir&mjzpbon/ uir&monf qlqet&&m
 1mubdhwjznfjznf,csi f,vshvmonf/qlqet aemubdhwvub
 jyD wktg;uwywvubon/xhaemuf oronf uir&mv&ebn;rnf
 tceuf&ef,qjyDaemuf wktg;u&Gfvubon/tcef,wG f,olajy;Oif
 on;on/olhaomf tceuf&ef,qcsuruflyg/wywjyefjyD vnfvm
 aomuir&mu oru&awGbn;rnfzpbon/oljzihoronf c&D
 w0u&avmufta&mur&nyifuefy&wmpujyD\ aemuf1muwG fylef,
 uG fvubon/

xhaemuf oronf uir&mr&eflmdv,uwvfa&ni & i f,puf
 wck& aemufstjcm;pufwck& aemubdhwajymi f&jyebon/aemuf
 qhwG fqlqebonf "mw&av∑&&modhw&efx&ajy;jyDaemuf"mwv
 av∑cvkwfuluaomuarsmeyonf "mw&av∑t&ftwG f;ü
 "mw&av∑v&y&n;olubqlqefum;&onf "mw&av∑utay:
 xywG fa&mu&eonf

&yfribjhm; uir&monf wzuxdyftq&od&mu&D
 aomtcg wywjyefjyDvnfvmonf/ oru "mw&av∑cvkwful
 xywvvefy&erbnf"mw&av∑o&y&bn;onf/wktg;yGfv
 onf/ qlqebonf uir&mu&sfjunnjyDaemuf "mw&av∑t
 wG f,olhv&Dfvubon/ xhaemuf wktg;ywfontcvkwfulvuf

jzi prf&bnf/ wkg; ywlon; onf/ ohaomf & yfribjhm; uir
& mu orulawgkbn; robn; uhl qqef royg/

"mwavsum; cvkwf ohaomf/ qqefbnf txyepf c
vkwufvubonf/ "mwavsum; wupjykonf/ 'kwq xyfph
wofjxm; onrhn cpwcef; rsm; onf "mwavsum; es h yml muxyf
onf muxyfjzponf/ "mwavsum; es h cpwcef; tjum; wof & snf
vsm; aomtcef; juwcbnf/ vuf, m1muf tpe&t | rajrmuf es h
e0rajrmuf wkg; rsm; onf cpwcef; wkg; rsm; yfjzponf/

"mwavsum; & yfywkg; yofvmaomt cgqqefbnftjyif
ohrxuao; 1ml wkg; ywlon; cvkway: wof vufu toifwif
xm; onf/ rnbors r&yg/ pjuflvrfonaf t muxyft wof yfjzpo
onf/ wcy&bnf/ wkg; aygur sm; twof 1mubol csh dif aeju
onf/ rsufbjuuwof 1mfvrfajumi f; rsm &bnf/ "mwavsum; wkg;
jyefywlbn; cefwof qqefbnf pjuflvrf; twof w&efxh ajy; ohn;
aeonf/ wkg; aygur sm; ula&wof jun&& ifjzponf/ & kwf&uf
qobvlyvst; vst; wof vwa, muf oecpufuav; wclularmi f;
vsufaeonful qqefawgjrifvlu&onf/ xlvbnfuef hvefjzwf
pjuflvcktwof r say: xufvmjci f; jzponf/ qqefbnf csh dif ae
aomwkg; aygur vcktwof ohaajy; oifvubonf/ or \ uhl fule&h
wof wtm; uyfxm; vubonf/ qqefbnf tou& sarmaeonf/
orem; pofonf/ oecpufobh aymubon; onf/ pjuflvrf; twof
or acgijyljyjunvubonf/ & sfaeonf/ qqef w&efxh ajy;

on/ e0rwtg;ayguobla&mu&bn; on/ qlqebnf tou&S
jreaeonfuji rfobn; a tmi f acwirs em; aejyDrS tcef,wtg; uH wef,
zG fumtwG f, oHjunbn/xHlaemuf tcef,wG f, oHvsi jrepbn Oi f
vluon/

oru t0wlvcef,wckt wG f, oHla&mu&bn; jci fjzpbnf/
aq; vjymcufx,wG f aomu vup pu&u wvjbfn/ rDcH
rsm; a0hwuabeon/ yG laeomwtg; ayguwclulawGjri&on/

xef,cskycef,wG f, oHra&Sajy; Oi f vmon/ orwG f av; vH
xH frH fjci fr&H wmb or \rsu fH rsm; vH y&bn; vsu&bn/, ckt
cg oronf vjcl&; rS; ubHlyi f wlvH facsmu fcm; vsuf &bn/
J' laumi rav; aysmu fbn; wma wmh trefy? tjyif uH xubbn; wma
awmh rjzpfel fyg1 mt; aemf

ra&S u ar; vluon/

Jrjzpfel fyg1 mt; a&S wwtg; aygujubla&m? wjcm; wwtg; ayguabwla&m
u dyf zG fray; 1 mel h m, forS zG tel f1 mt;}

vjcl&; rS; onf cvkwf rsm; uH wcyDwckv snum aysmu fqlaeol
uH & nazaeqyi jzpbnf

Jnefum; a&; rS; quH w, lvzef, xyfqu& i laumi fr, ? ' Dupöjy
ó emjzpfvmeH fw, J ucyf vwm xH c& q& mru ajymon/

t0wvcefeS h cPwcef,vuch' otjum;wG f qifem;
 &Gufwg;&bnf/ onrnu xKwrf,pOfvm yHestwH f jzpfonf/
 tvifa&mi fu rsubjuu&HvHrsm;u vi fjzmaejcif, jzpfonf/
 oHhaomftvifa&mitenti, fawmuyaeonfuH qdqef owjyK
 rbnf/ vemaqmifsublyif c&rf,vefa&mi jcnfay;xm;jcif,jzpf
 onf/jurf,jyifuvnf, ausmufym;tjzl? e&Hrsm;uvnf,ausmufym;
 tjzlrsm;jzpfonf/cPwcef,vuch' oonrus, Def,vSg/tv, f
 AymHwG f pm;yft vGwvH&bnf/ cPwcef,av;cef,&bnf/ wzuf
 vsif ePcef,jzpfonf/ cPwcef,ePcktjum;wG f ypönrsm; wcef,pD
 &bnf/ yxrcPwcef,twG f,rSrouhaomtoHrsm;uH qdqejum;
 &onf/ jywifayguuav;wclS tvifa&mi f xGuaeonf/ txl
 wG f cPwfaeonfymbonfa1mmyi f

yxrcPwcef,eS huyaeaom ypönf,cef,xwG f arñi aeo
 jzifvr&Hmk, lq&onf/xHtcef,qdH qdqefavsmubon;jyD tarñi f
 wG f,ohHdiHvubonf/tcef,xwG f tvifa&mi fvmuav;&bnf/
 cPwfaeaomtcef,rS tvifa&mi bonf jywifayguwclSaeí p t
 cef,wG f,ohHdi fa&mu fmaejcif,jzpfonf

qdqebnf tarñi xwG f rsufHrsm; usikom;&atmi f
 acwrsapmi qH f,&onf/ wjznfjznf,eS h tcef,wG f,rSt &mOwvHrsm;

uHawGjriVm&onf/ tcef\ tv, fwGfpm;yfudwvH &bnf/ pm;yay:wGfjudrm;aomt&mOwkrsm;&bnf/ xHt&mrsm;qHStoH wckvntfxGufay:aeonf/ tcef,ywywvntf pijriHsm; &bnf/ vuDlmuipijriwGfa&tifwH&bnf/ vuf, m1muwGf "mwaiG yHlowftH&bnf/qHqefonftoHjrnatmi favSmufon;jyDa&tif wHtmuflmu&A&LuzGjunfvufonf/ twGf,1mubHlvufziH prfjunonf/ ta&; tajumi f,&vsi fOiyefedHajumi fawH&onf/ xH laemuf tjyifwHtg;ayguqobHjyefon;jyd wHtg;vufuHflmuh vufziHprfum aomcsufuHtsxm;vHufonf/ xH laemuf tcef,qHStoHsm; wplw&majymif,vjciHr&ajumif, aocsmatmif em;axmif onf/pm;yfuday:ryponf,sm;uH qHqefunonf/oh laomf tvif, a&mitm;enf,ojziHufym;jcm;em;pHrawGjri &yg/

qHqefajczzeifjyd cpwcef,wHtg;qHqefonf/ajczsm; axmufyjJunonf/ vlemwa, muful cpwfaeom q&mOefef a, mufulawGjri&onf/ 4if,wHlepH, mufonf xHphHwHfyifcG pldwplHsm;uHdwqifxm;juonf/ araq;q&mOefuHl qHqef r awGjri&yg/ cpwpm;yfvntf&yg/ vlemonf eefjudHsm;esHyif qHfxm;vsuH&bnf/ q&mOefepDdonf qHqefseDuyph&H eo jziH4if,wHlajymaompum;sm;uHlaumif,phjum;&onf/

]t&ifwvcg&wHesVHu 1m, fulyHlovrodHmt}

]qef&epu a' :vm clepaomi fi g;axmi fy] &w, fvlajymw, ?
wp&s;wlnr&uvnf, raumi f,1mt? av;rñ epywlv, ? olwlu
vnf, uref,uwef,vhewmu}

' kvd q&m0efu ajymonf

]tclausmufuyfuawmh av;wp&s;wlnlv, ? eploef&rñ aocm
w, faemufyDawmh ' &uftw0frñyl aemufwckvtsi fao;w, fvlh
ajymw, }

]eSv, r, fvlr&ao;1meJ h guklrvwao;1mt}

]ta&judwmu ' g;vufu rñxm;wmtw0uf wp&s;trstpm;
nDvm&z h ly? av;wp&s;nDvm&&if woefay;r, fvlajymw, ?
aumi fuav;&Jtazu a&elbaX;y}

' kvd q&m0efavcefvlujyDr&

]wlvmaum awGjyDvm;}

]oHwp&s;wlvmyaw0ao;w, ? vmr, faomjumaerñ a1mmpwef
txrf, trswaq;&rñ c&, fvlemy}

qlqefonfrd\em;eS h qwfqwfum;ae&aompum;rm;
ulr ymkwfygapel h ymk qlawmi faerbnf/ wjcm; t "yñ, ft rstrstjzpf
acsrnfv m; ymk p0f, pm; aerbnf/ xp0frñyif tjyi flmucef, qDswtG;
z0 fojum;&onf/ yxrw0 qlqefonf vlr&om c&wcef, xbl h
ajy;0i foñ;rnfyk atmufarbnf/ oHlaomf rDvi faeaom c&wv

wluobn; onf/ xlvbnf tjyicet, oHxGuaomwltg; uH zG fVluf
onf/ xHlaemuf pm; yqD bHlavSmuobn; onf/ eSVHxnHxm; aom
rEaowinur, jyD tcef, wG frSxubn; onf/ tcef, rDulrywvflml
xm; cDn/ tcef, wltg; uHvnf, raplvaplav; xm; cDn/

qlqefbnf or pprfo&E&aomtcsurism; uH vsi jref
pH jyefvnpOf, pm; vluobn/ atmuqD*si fyHuvH frS tqH &S P
' Dtrflm&HqD NrsufEjyud? eepD & ifav; \ & kyHvH? rEaowin
twG frS eSVH? atmuHxy&ic&wG of q&mOeEpa, muf ajymaeju
aompum;? xHtcg rEaowintwG frS eSVH onf 1mm; ri fyif jzp&
rnfy mk qlqefem; vnbnf/ tirwef pH&Hajumufvef zG & m
vnf, & E jyd onEa&mrSoltjrefqH xGucHobn; &rn/

oHlaomf ' Ee&mrSxGucHobn; eH zH rsnvnf, tirwecuf
cajumi f, qlqeyxrqH tjurdftjzpfba1mmaygurEawmkbnf/onf
aq; & H & H & H aq; & H vclrymkvfyg/ onEaq; & H uH tlycHyaEolt ulef
vHrymkwbnf wH f tcdHbnf jypH rEud; vEaEaom vqH rsm; jzpf
onf/ onEa&mrS orxubn; jyD tajc taet & y& yuH oa1mm
ayguem; vneH rnfHwa, muf uH tjrefqH tajumi f, jum; &rn/
xlvbnf q&mOefud a' gufvmpwwfyif jzpfayrn/ q&mjuDxH
oroH; a&mu&rn/ onjyó emrsm; tm; vH uH oem; vneH f
onf/ wpHvckvnf, oJyklyeH rnf jzpfbnf/

qlqef owjuDpHjzi hvuOlvufuH tjyiflmufurfjyif
qD bH qef xkwvluobn/wjyH fvnfrnyif, ifvufzi H&Hwltg;

uWef,zG fonf/xHlaemuf orem;pG fonf/ pm;yay:&Haumufuyf
 rEaowarS1mufx&puobHsvyg; tjcM;1mmobHsrjum;&yG/ oHh
 jzi hor \ nmajcaxmufuHAB&tt wG f,1mufwae&mrScutcbHqG
 xlwfonf/ xpObfnyif tjiiflmuftcef,qHsajcollsm; jum;&onf/
 tcefwpuef hvmuyf&onf/or \ ajcaxmufonf rvae&moHh
 jyefvna&mu&obH;onf/ or \ vufuHvnf, jyefobf,vHufonf/
 or \ uH fuHAB&wG f,obHdiel forSoi h tmi fobf, onf/ tay:1muf
 &HwHwmi fqpauGa&tiwHvufu or \ ausmulef, uHzaXmuf
 vsu&onf/

xHb onf tcef,wG f,obHcyfobububav smuDi fvm onf/
 qlqef yef,aeaomAB&ES h pm;yft jum;rEav smuobH;onf/ AB&Hwtg;
 uH ajcaxmufjzi h uefyDyvwobH;onf/ wtg;yvwob onf qlqef \
 em;yG f xHuf rwwyijzpf onf/ 'kvq rEaowauH r, bH jum;&
 onf/ xHlaemufobHajcollsm;onf tcef,xHs xHufobH;jyD pjuFH
 vrf,wav smu wG f aysmuobH;onf/ qlqef epr epr oHre pcef h
 jirhae onf/ rvfy&Hm&onf/ em;uHbm tpr,ulef zG bxm;onf/
 ajcollsm;rjum;&awmhyg/ yxrcp wcef,wG f,rS&, farmoHroruG
 uHbmjum;&onf/qlqef onf AB&xwG f acguwacguauG jzpaE
 &mrS vef hvtjyDxubonf/ AB&xHs obHm,wck jurfjyifay:obHxHuf
 ufyD tawmfuav;a0;onftxdvrbH;onf/ qlqef tou&S
 &yobH;onf/obHlaomf 1mmrSjzpfyg/ rDrwvfxm;aom cfwcef,wtg;
 qobH qlqefajy;obH;onf/xHtcef,wG f,rHvvnf,arHni rhaeojzi h ql

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

nae 5em&D47rēp/

.....

rsufēñjuuāusmufym;juðonf qlqef\ vufSwjznf
 jznf;csif;vWxūvsubn/qlqef tluwif;wif;juðwfyð xēf;
 xm;on/ av;vWxūvsubn/qlqef tluwif;wif;juðwfyð xēf;
 rsm;jzi hōm xēf; xm; &ojzi h vufēñjuuāusmufym;juðonf
 \atmufmufwif tolvipufuav;jzi h owif;ylāeaom vjck
 a&;rē;\toluūm;&on/ tu, fi om or\ vufxhS rsufēñ
 juuāusmufym;juð vWxūvsubn;rnifqlvSi foru vjck a&;rē;u
 awG&B;rnifēñtrēyijzpon/ oljzi h qlqefonf xWxūvsubn
 vufārmif; rsm; eS f vufxūvsubn; rsm; \emusi faom' Pful roduS
 ufejkonf itaejzi f rufvWxūvsubn; uWwif; usypēñ vWxūvsubn/ausmuf

jym;juðonf or\ vufSwjznfjzntfacsmxGufvsuf &ðnf/vuf
 xrsGwixGubon;awmhrnjzponf/ vjcl&;rð; pum;ajympufuk
 ywvluðonf/ xðlaemufjywi,faygufufyðonf/ oruausmuf
 jym;juðuð xef,xm;onf/ vjcl&;rð; tcef,xrs xGubon;olud qf
 qef rjum;&awmlyg/ or\ vufxrs ausmufjym;juð vGwufsoð;
 onf/ rsufðjjuuft xycðwckvð wlecgobon;onf/ qf qef em;pð h
 onf/ atmuflmufS1mmolrSjum;&yg/ onðawmhrSor oufyif
 cselðawmðonf/

qf qefonf wpðð;"mwðcðef\ txuflmuf rsufðjjuuf
 ay:wðf a&muððejcifjzponf/ oronf a1mmpweft xðf, trsvf
 aq;&ðudcðwcefa' o\ tay:1muððhwuð&muðcðtojzi kom
 rsufðjjuuf txycðrsm;&ðjumif, oððejcif, jzponf/ , cktcg
 wðf oronf rsufðjjuufay:olwuaecðojzifvnt, touðá1m;
 rsuif,vGwðjCIFjzponf/ tcef,eðwvavsmufwðfAððudrsm; &ðe
 ojzifvnt, þrsufðjjuufay:olðor wuð&muððjCIFom jzpf
 onf/

qf qefonft xyfðrsm;uðkvi, jyðrsufðjjuuðausmuf
 jym;tpyrsm;rðifa&muðvmaom tvifa&miðferferðrð;wðjunh
 &ðavlvmonf/ olðaðmf xiðð;uðjym;pð rjriðom1mð &ðeonf/
 olðjzi h ywðef,usi fulvshywt ucwvluðaðomtcg oreðhay
 eðfq, ftuðavmuðwðf yijum; tufus, fus, fuav;rð tvif,
 a&miðwef,wck xðxGuaeonfulwð jriðonf/wpðð;"mwðcðef,

eS h t jcm;wzu&&Hcef,wclujcm;xm;aom e&&axmursm; &bnf
 qlqefoni tqlyge&&axmursm;uH tm;jykyD tvifa&mi fweF,&D
 &mol&mu&bn;onf/ txyfHrsm;uH uJym;pHawGjrieH fonf/
 qlqef &szaeonrfn a1mmpweft xrf, trswaq;&wG f awG &&
 aomyHvH f,rsn; txuHtmubG fweF,&m AymHluftrfjudyif
 jzpfonf/ tqlygyHluftrfjudonf tawmftoif us, DefonfqH
 vsif xHluftrfsm;twG f,raeí or xGufon;eH rnf jzpfonf/
 oHlaomf yHt nEf,pm&if,wG fAymHluftrfygyg/ oHlaomf "mwHavS
 um;tHwzuwG f av;axmiHtrfuav;wcl&bnf uH awG &
 onf/ tqlygav;axmiHtrfuav;onf rH&szaeom AymHluf
 trfyijzpfvHrnfymkqlqef , lqonf/

qlqefoni wp&S;"mwHccef,e&HtwH f, axmuHwH f,rsn;
 uH uH jyDavsnufoH;onf/ aemuHqHwG f pjuHvrf, txuHmuf
 &D rsueHnjuuay:oH la&mu&bn;onf/ pjuHvrf,txuHmu&D
 rsueHnjuuHrnf 1mDwyfvrf,rsn;wyfqi f xm;ojzi h t *Hawjzi h t cH f
 trm jykvlyf xm;onf/ t *Hawvrf,jzpfbjzi h toH;&vG fubonf/
 "mwHavS um;tHfqD H DwnjyD qlqefavsnufoH;onf/oH laomf
 "mwHavS um;tHfteD oH la&muHvmaomtcg toH;&cuHvmjyef
 onf/ tajumi f,wcluawmh tvifa&mi ftm;enf,jyD arHni f vmaom
 ajumi jzpfonf/ aemuHvajumi f,uawmh yHvH f,rsn;? Og, mjuH
 rsm;? a&jyef,rsn; yHrsm;jym;vmaomajumi fyi f jzpfonf/ oronf
 tarHni f,xwG f wvS f,csi f, prfjyD oH;ae&onf/onft arHni f,xwG f

a&aEGylufu jurtzerfsm;poufrbn/ tom;awG ylusufon;&
on/ tom;uavmiufonhteHheonOo&muivmon/

tarfi yef,yefrnyif "mwavsum;t rfoh qdqef a&mu&f
on;on/rwaxmi beaomtwe&lu vuzi prf,rbn/"mwavS
um;t rfu&uG lywjyDaemuyluv f,wcluvuzi prf&ifavsmuf
on;on/ , ifyluv f, onf wae&mo&mu&omtcg atmuf
1mufbuq, f D&duqif, on;on/ wjcm;yurfm;vnt, xht
wyjzpbnf/ yluv f, rsm;ay:rsulefi k jyD qdqef atmufmuf
arfi f wG f, ohi khunvubon/ atmufmuf ta0;wae&mqwG f
tvifa&mi fsys uav;awG&on/

qdqefonf yluv f, t rsm;\ t&G fyrmPu vuzi h
prfjuntbn/ av;aywvncef &bn/ yluv f, t r e&fsm;
r"mwavsum;t rfu&lyif tkwe&fsm;jzpbnf/ tcsifepvur
cef &omyluv f,wcluvdqdqef&fcs, mvubon/ tqlygyluv f,
u vuzi pkyu f, jyD tkwe&lu ausmjzi h uefum yluv f, t rft
wG f, ohi qdqefqif, on;on/ tjcm;yluv f, rsm;u&ajcaxmufzi h
uefyD or\ ausmu tkwe&wG zduybeapon/ onenfjzi h
or onf wjznt,jznt,csif,qif, on;on/acgif,w f, wcktwG f, o
awmi f wubrm;wOD qif, on;ae&onh tvn;yijzpbnf/qif,
&onfu rvG fyg/ wjurtqif, vsif wrluwx&avmufom jzpf
on/ a&aEGylufes rxtatmivnt, a&fi&on/ ohi laomf r
atmifri fyg/ rjumcPyix&wlvubon/ twejumaomtcg

or\ a&S rSyUfVll f; rsm; uH jri p; jykVmon/ junHvUaomtcg
 &HwH&dywwoPefrsm; uH awG &on/ yxrxy\ rsufEjjuuf
 txyfH oH la&mu&VmjyJzpbajumi f, qlqef o&&on/ oronf
 wqi j; yDwqi hqi f; oH; aeon/ or\ pWvixwG fauseyftm; &rB
 &Vmon/ oH laomx p0rEiyif acgif, x bH ht awGwck Oi fa&mu f
 vmon/ onyUft rftwH f, rH qif; oH; eH fVSi f t; jcm; wa, mu f
 onvnf, pyUft rfvrtwH f, tay: 1mufoHwua&mu eH rnf
 jzpfon/ a1mmpweft x rft, rsvaq; &WG f atmu f qD' si yUfVll f,
 tqH &S &&modHwua, muwua&mu f m&erE t1m, rS vG ful
 acsoent/

qlqef qujyDqif; oH; on/ or\ atmu f muwG f t
 vi fa&mi f t m; yH rsm; vmon/ vsyppftm; jzi fvnfywbaeom puf
 oH rsm; vnf, yH rH us, favmi f vmon/ ajratmu f xyftrH eS h tnd
 avmu fa&mu &Vmaomtcg ajratmu f xywG r sufeEjjuuft xyf
 cH r&H jumi f, qlqef o&&on/ txyfH r&H cif; onf ortwGuf
 ylef, uG &ef ae&mr&H cifyif jzpfon/ yxrtxyf jurf; jyi eS h
 vGwioH; onft xd qlqefqif; oH; on/ xH laemuf e&H uH aum
 jzi f cH cH fuejyD awG jri &aomjri fuG f, uH junH on/ putcef; jzpf
 on/ rDvH tenti, f x e f, xm; on/ qlqef zuwG f xm; aom
 yUf rE a&yUf jzpfon/ ajratmu f xyf jurf; jyi ft x qif; oH; on/
 oH laomft jcm; yUf awmfawmfrsm; rsm; rE rlyxrxyf jurf; jyi f atmu f
 xyf av; ayavmuft a&mu f wG f jurf; jyi eS h rDf; jyi f cE; auG koH;

on/txufurjyifwGbolu f, rsm; jzi f qd f, xm; on/atmufimuf
& puf rsm; ay:wG f tawmjri fri hjzwausmfobn; juon/

qlqebnf ajzmi fwe f, aeaom ylu f, wclay: o d l q i f,
vlu f on/ or onf u f, 1mm; wO D rymkwaomvnt, uacsonfw
O D jzpfjzi hymebsufu laumi f, r e p b n x e f, o r f, e l l o n f / o r \ v u f
, m1mufvuf s D D acg i f, u l t a y: j u r f, j y i f w G f z a x m u f j y D y l u f, f,
ay:wG f w b n; a v s m u b o b n; o n / a t m u f i m u f u l l t v s i f r j u n t y g /
o r \ a & s h i m u f w G f r l e l w c k & b n / e l w z u f w G f u m; r s u e b n j u u f
t x y c h & b n / q l q e b n f r s u e b n j u u f u l t m; j y l j y D y l u f, f, a y:
w G f j u l w e f, a v s m u b o v l a v s m u b o b n; o n / q l q e b n f v s y p p f
t m; a y; p u l t a y: w n l w n l r s j z w a u s m f o b n; o n / r s u e b n j u u f
t x y c h o l l a & m u & e f a v; a y c e f h t v l w G f p t, & s o m t v i f a & m i f
w c k o r \ t e D w G f u y j y D a y: v m o n / q l q e f v e f l z s y f o b n; j y D
v r h u s a w m r v l y i f j z p f o b n; o n / t v i f a & m i f o n f p u b e f, w G f, r s
x l u f a y: v m j c i f, j z p f o n /

qlqef rsufv rsm; u l y w v l u f o n / v u e p z u f z i h r s u f
e b n j u u f u l c y e m e m w e f, x m; o n / x l l a e m u f z e y f t v, f c d i t c u f
j z i h y l u f, f, u l t u e f x m; v l u f o n / o r \ a t m u f i m u f w G f v j c k
a & ; r s; w a, m u b o n f r D p u f u l l w j z n f, j z n f, c s i f, v s h y w f v s u & D
o n / o l v u f w z u f w G f v u e b n f ' m w f r D j u D w v u f u l l f x m; j y D
t j c m; w z u f w G f u m; y p a v l w v u f u l l f x m; o n /

ontæemufyð f, q, fi g;reþfonfum; qlqef\ 1m0w
ouwfif t&shvsm;qlumvwcyijzpacawmkon/ oru yðuf
vð f;teueš h rsuešjuuftjum;wð f 0w&jzljudjzpaeojzi h
xifxif&æonf/ oruð t1m, þjumi hawð&ðon;onful or
uð fwð em;rvneð &ðawmkon/ vðkla&;rð;onf aoaocsmcsm
apþappypý&ðazøn/ cvkwðrsm;atmuðfmuð&ð Aðrsm;uðyif &ð
azøn/ oðlaomf obnð tay:1muðuðfwcsuðrðarmrjunfyg/
qlqef\vuðrsm;onf tay:rsuešjuuðuð wtm;wðf,ueðxm;&
ojzi h twefi , rðjumaomtçg wðfvmjuaawmkon/ xð læmuð
or\ajcaxmuðrsm;vnð wqwfqwfweðfvmaawmkon/yðufvð f,
uðzeyeš fwqwfqwfðwðfðay:vmrnuð qlqef pð&ðrðonf/
aemuðqðwð f vðkla&;rð;onf auðeyðon;ymeðzi h rðyð rsm;uðjyef
yðvðjyð tceð,xðrðxðuðon;awmkon/

qlqefonf &kwðv&uðrvðyð&yg/ or\pðwðvðyð&ð;rðuð
jiððatmiðxðf,ðxm;&onf/ rðreš h av;ayrðom uðvðsfawmðom
rsuešjuuftxyððqððð qlqef&muðfvððayjyð rsuešjuuft
xyððonf teðuav;omjzðonf/ xð htwyif ta0;juðvnð,
jzpaæonf/ qlqefonf or\nm1muðajcaxmuðuð a&šðmuðonð h
ajcmuðvuðrceðfwðvðonf/ xð læmuð 1m, þajcaxmuðuðvðuf
jyðvðf,onf/ or\ajcaxmuðrsm;eðfvuðrsm; jyi f,xepð emusi f
vsuð&ðonf/ rsuešjuuftxyððwð f,ðð lypfvðsvðonf/ Oðf,
ceðrnðonðjum;on;rnpðí omjzðonf/ oðjzi h cuðcyi fyef,pð

jzi laygu fzwfwaumi fvl qufy Dav smufon/ rsufefijuu f txyf
 clay: o h la & mu & th om t cgw G fum; qlqefarmyef, p h jzi h y p f v s v l u f
 onf/ toufyif, jyi f, & sonf/ u h w G f, o h la o G r sm; jye f v n f y s h e h
 aponf/ o h la om f on r f n t jum ju D em; ae i r jz p f a j u m i f, q l q e f
 o b n f / o n f a q; & h u D t w G f, r s x G u b o n; e h r n f v r f, w c l u h q l q e f
 & n & r n f / o h j z i h q l q e f o n f y u f v u f v e f u m v a v s m i f, & i f y i f
 a q; & h u D \ t x y f p h r s m; u h j u n i t a o n f / j z p e h f o n h x G u l a y g u f
 e p f c & b n f / w c l u , c k o r & h e o n h a e & m e s h r a 0; u h a o m & d u m
 c e f, ? a e m u f w c l u a q; & h t j c m; w z u f x y f w G f p p y m a & ; x m; a o m
 t c e f, w c l u b n f / p p \ t " y h, f u h j u n t a o m t c g p m a y; p m, l j z p f
 a j u m i f, a w G & o n f /

cbwvcefa' o \ y p o n f, o h v s i c e f, t w G f, q l r s e s v h e s h
 a u s m u f u y w h l u h v l w a, m u b, b o n; o n h t j z p f u h t r s v & a o m
 t c g q l q e f o n f & d u m c e f, t e d w G & h e a o m f v n f, p m a y; p m, l t c e f,
 u h & G c s, f u b o n f / 4 i f, w h l o n f e s v h e s h a u s m u f u y f u h w a e & m
 o h l a y; y h j u v o h r n f y m k q l q e f, l q o n f / 4 i f, w h l t j y i f t p m; x h
 t * G & y f r s m; u h t j r e f q h t o h j y & a j u m i f, u h v n f, o r o & b n f /
 t x y f p h r s m; u h j y e f x n f x m; v l u f y D a e m u f q l q e f v a v s m i f, & m r s
 x v l u f o n f / o r \ o w p l o n f & p & m r & h t m i f n p a y a e o n f /
 p k w f y a e o n f / a j r a t m u f x y p j u f h \ r s u f e f i j u u f v r f a j u m i f, t
 w h f, p m a y; p m, l t c e f, q b h l o w n j y D q l q e f a v s m u f o n; o n f /
 o n; & o n r f n t a w m f u a v; v G f u b o n f / t a j u m i f, r n y e f, y e f, y o v f

arñi fraeaomajumi tyi f jzpfon/ or oñ;&m vrf,wavsmufwG f
tvifa&mi mvmupñ&ñeojzi h qlqef ajcvstfrefef avsmuf
oñ;eñ fonf/yuvñ frsm;eñ ta&jyefrsm;uñ tvG fwuyia&ñi wñf,
eñ fonf/aemuqñwG f oronñ taqmuft tñ wzua xmi pñef,
oñ ta&muñ bñ;onñ/ txyfpuñ xkwjyñ junñ aom tçg rñd &ñf
rñef,csufem;oñ ta&muñ aejyñ jzpfajumi f, qlqefoñ &ñ onñ/

qlqefonñ pjuf ñrsufñj uufay:wG f vñvsmi f,vñufjyñ
aemuf pmay;pm, ñcef,rsufñj uufausmufjym;wçsyfuñ owjzi h qñ
ronñ/ atmuñ mufobñ wG jri eñ fonñ txdronñ/ tcef,xwG f
vñ bñ/ qlqefonñ toñ rñfobñ;rñf pñojzi h rsufñj uuf
ausmufjym;uñ jyerçs&ñ ml atmuñ xyf rñvñ vñ yñ &ñ;rñ uñ junñ ae
rñ bñ/ 4i f,vñ bñf pm;yñ wñ wñ ay:wG f uñef,i ñ jyñ yñ pñ mñ &ñ uñ wckwG f
a&;om;jznñ pñ uñ vñ suf &ñ bñ/ jurñfjyiñ ay:wG f um; tyl'mwñ xñ ef,
uñ wñ ñowñ ñepñ vñ &ñ bñ/ aowñ ñrsm;ay:wG f wñ qñ yñ rsm; xi &ñ;
pñ uyñ xm;onñ/

reñ tpm;xñ t *ñj ...onñ mufuñ ñaxmi ñxm;yç...xñ ñuf yñ uñ pñ
eñ fonñ...tvñ si ftjref

orae&mrñ rñ jri ñomaom wñ çg;wckat muñ wG f yñ ñ bñ;onñ/ vñ
wa, muñ ñi fñ monñ/ vñ ña&;rñ;wa, muñ yi f jzpfonñ/

Jruñ a& ... oñ;jupñ ññ 'gawñ uñ wñ jyñ ñ bñ;jupñ ñ uñ wñ ñ rñ vñ yñ
pñ mawñ Gñ &ñ o;w, }
}

] 'gawfz nfyD& i f jyd ygjyD 1mmrS vlyp&m r&h v mlyg1 mt }

v jcl&; r s; onf wzuxy d& q i em; & u w t g; r s x u b o n; onf/ w t g; & u e p t j y e y w f r o n; r w o f w z u t e f, o h q l q e f & y c e l j r i v u b o n/ u m; & w c e s h w o n/ , m o a r m i f, o n f y p h s m; u h j z n f y o n; o n f/ y p p m & u w & u f u l p m; y a y: & j c i f, x b o h y p f x n h v u b o n/ y p p m & u w & u f u l o n t u f d t w x b o h x n h u l u f o n f/ x h a e m u f u w x a o w a e p v u h o, a q m i f y d q i e m; & u w t g; r s x u b o n; o n f/

q l q e b o n f r s u e h j u u f y m; u h o l a e & m w o f j y e c s v u l u f o n f/ x h a e m u f p j u f h v r f, w z u x y d & e h q o h h v s i j r e p o n; o n f/ u e w i f u m; w t g; y w o l e s h r i f, w e f, c o h s m; u h j u m; & o n f/ e h t e d w o f y h a r h i b o n f/ q l q e f u v u w z u j z i h p r f j u n t o n f/ t k w e h u h a w G & v h r n f y m k x i o n f/ o h a o m f t k w e h h y m k v f l m l u w x j y m; r s m; a x m i f y d u m x m; o n f u h w G & o n f/ q l q e f u m; p u e h o h u m; & o n f/ o r u u w f y m; w c u h w e f j u n t o n f/ o h h a o m f y o r o n; y g/ o w l a y g i f x w o f t c h f t r m & a e o n f/ u m; p u f o h w h q l f? w h q l f j z p f y d & y o n; o n f/ u m; p u e h o h w z e f x u f a y: v m j y e b o n f/

q l q e b o n f w t g; a y g i f u h t w i f, w e f, a e o n f/ a u G o n; v h r n f y m k, l q i j z p o n f/ y m h e & m o n a e & m a j y m i f j y d w e f j u n h o n f/ u m; p u f o h y o n; o n f/ x h a e m u f w z e f x u f a y: v m j y e f o n f/ o n f w j u r f w o f u m; p u e h o n; o n f/ y h e v n f y w f a e o n f/

xp0rnyif xlxav;vhaomum;&Nwtg;judyG bxGufon;olubqlqef
 jum;&on/xttcgqlqefonf uwfxjym;xqyulvufeshqlyulff
 jyD twGf1mubollqonf/ r&yq/owkaygifulltay:ollwef;wif
 jyD uwfxjym;utqjunonf/ uwfxjym; &kwfw&ufyGfvmonf/
 qlqef aemubollvebon;onf/ qlqef csutcsifyif utl fymefull
 xef;vlyjyD yGhaeomtayguraei atmuflmubolljunfmluf
 onf/ taygu\atmuflmuwnwnwGf ulewilum;juD &he
 onf/wktg;0wGf vjcl&;rS;&yaejyD wktg;zGtonicvkwulvsh
 aeonf/ wktg;juDjrihwubon;onfuljunhaeonf/

qlqefclecsvubonf/um;acgifrday:oll lav;zufaxmuf
 vsufuson;onf/ um;acgifrday:ollor usonhtollon um;puf
 oleshwktg;zGtonwllatmuflwGfcsutcsifyifaysmubon;onf/ulewif
 um;juD armi f xGufon;aomtcg qlqefonf um;acgifrday:wGf
 jym;jyDvlyfygon;onf/um;\t&Eajumihor\ull bonfaemuf
 1muboll la&G lavsmonf/ qlqefonf vufeszufesh wplw&mul
 qlyulbonf/ oll laomf 1mmrsglyulfp&m r&yq/ um;trllonf
 ajymi facsmjudyzpfonf/ qlqefonf um;&Nwtg;juDull vGwatmif
 a&niellonf/oll laomf aemuboll lavsmusaejci;ull rwm;ellf
 atmi&haeonf/ um;u tay:1muboll hwubon;aeojzih oru
 ylydavsmqifaeonf/ um;trlljyifullor\ vufsm;jzih twif
 zulyfxm;onjum;uyifor\ ull bonfavsmuson;jyD or\

ajcaxmufsm; onf um;acgifeSfwjyD tji foH a&mufoH;
onf

ulewi fum;juDvrf,rjuDoH a&mufoH; onf/ , mOfarmi f
onf vuDfmufoH lrcst; auG lrdwG f um;1m&dwfuH eif,vlufoH/
qlqef\cEmuH fa&ShmufoH a&Ghvsm; oH; onf/ wapmi fjuD jzpf
oH; onf/ at;cejzpf oH; onf/ , mOfarmifu um;t&ef jrS fwif
onf/ qlqefat;cejzpf oH; onf/ qlqef tonf,w, m;, m; jzp&
awm onf/ um;t a&Skef,acgifeH qoH qlqef wa&G a&G oH; onf/
or\ xluOhaomvufsm; jzi hav0i faygu fuH qyfuHvlufoH/
xHofwG fum;wcsuHqmi fvlufonf/qlqef ajrmufwuf oH; onf/
xHhaemuf Alef,cejyefusonf/ or\ yg;eS h ehaacgife onf um;t rH
jyifeS h jyif,xephaqmi f onf/ qlqonf rlu cel jzpf oH; onf/
onhaemufwG fum; qlqef onf owf&wcsuf &wcsuf jzpf oH;
onf

oH haomf qlqef ontsutsi f, qbvlyif owjyefvn&&H
onf/ or\acgife, uHxmi fvlufonf/ or\ ehaacgifeS h ehwcrf,
wH lraoGrsm; xCuhae onf/ vrf a1m; &H taqmuft tH sm; uH qlqef
jun fvlufonf/ csutsi f,yif rsvr onf/ aym; rwf uuf jzpf onf/
onftwH f, qHvSi f um; onf vH i fav, mOfuG foH oH; aejci f,yif
jzpf rnymk qlqefwGufq vlufoH/rDyfi fwckwG fum; &yfoH; onf/
um;awGwoDwwef,juDjzpf onf/ qlqef onf um;a&Skef, acgifeH
ay: oHhwufvlufonf/ a&Skef,acgifeH ay:wG f &yfvlufonf/ xHh

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

n 8em&D 10rēpf/

.....

yg;vTijyDpkvjy/vsu&D om olemjyl0wplbnf jyif,xef
v&omtat;' PfuH rumuG eH foavmuyif jzplonf/ ajrmuf
avat;u wem&D (25) rH eHef, wH ucw/vsu&D jzih tat;' D&D
onf onatmuepfq, favmuwG &Deonf/qlebonf/rfay:
wG fypfxm;aom puliaowarism;uH wH rfa&ni &if, aym;rwluf
ymi f, oDymi f, &ufwef, twH f, ajy;vH;vsu&D bnf/trub&Huf
rsm;uH a&ni ∋jyD oH;ae&ojzih c&DrwG f/Syg/ &Dyax&npywf
aeaomtrufism;u or juh wG c&D aom tDruqHj uD uH owd
ay;aeoubH &Deygonf/

vrfaxmi foHla&mufoomt cg vuD1mufoHla qdqef csh
 auGlonf/ onwGfjyif, xeaomav' PfuHwnHwnjuD & i qH f
 & onf/ qdqef lucluwfaeonf/ or \ txuar; eS hatmuar;
 wHlonfaju; eef, & lufoubHwqwfwqW& lucwfaejunf/ qdqef
 onf uH futulef, iHlum avuHqefwufae& onf/ or \ vuD1
 1muwGf jrH lawmcef, rtaqmuft tjuD xDxDjuDay: vmonf/
 qdqefw, fVZlef, qu&rnf/ uif, 1m&pfvrf, oHla&mufoomt cgvrf,
 oH; vrf, vmrsm; tenfi, lawG& onf/ oHwH\ acgifrsm; uH Hbxm;
 onf/ oHwH\ rsubefrsm; uH eS f, xavxwGfjri & yg/ yxrqH
 awG& bc&D oH; uH qdqefwm; onf/ trst orDwOjzpfonf/ or
 \ rsufvHrsm; onf yxrwGf qdqefuH r, juHefH ymejzi h junh
 onf/ xHlaemuf ajumu&H/mymef & onf/

JuHefruHq, fqiHapkwaphvmuf ay; yg/ w, fVZlef, 1m, frH quf
 & r, fqlwvmvJvrf, nEfyg}

qdqef ar; wclucHujzi h ajymvlu fonf/ trst orDonf
 qdqef \ vuHarmi f, uHwefz, jyDokwajcwi foH; onf/ aemuHmuf
 oH lwcsufuav; rSyefrjunfyg/ 1mmwcef, rSvJ rajymoH; yg/ or
 \ uH fwG Dwfqifxm; aom olemjyHw pLuH qdqef iHjunfonf/
 plwfaeonf/ ayaeonf/ aofawpfaeonf/ or \ vufepzurfH
 vnf, npfywaya& vsu& onf/ or \ qNyifrsm; rHvnf, & yfaxG
 vsu& onf/ xHt cgwG rSor onft & trwa, muHefshwaeajumi f,
 qdqef owjyHronf/a, muH; juDwa, muHulawGkojzi h qdqef

t ult nDawmi f; jye fon/ xlv ju du ol ht dwfx hst aju f sm; u l e f u f
jy d q l q e f u l y; on/ ol ht jun tw f v n f, r, j u n e l f r e s h x d w f
v e f r f s m; a & m, s u f v s u & b n f/ o l u q l q e \ v u e s h x & r n f
u l j u m u b o n f i t v m; a i G t a j u f s m; u l o r \ v u f x b l l y p t s o n f/
q l q e f u a i G t a j u f s m; u l v u c b n f/ o r a w m i f, q l b n h q, l q i h
a p h w a p x u f y l e o n f/

] ' D u a e a v s m u b o n; & i f v u D l m u f u x r i f, q l f r b n w, f v z e f, & d
w, }

xlv ju du q l q e f u l j u n f y d a j y m o n f/ x l l a e m u f

] r i f, 1 m m j z p f v l l v }

] w, f v z e f, q u f v l u & i f u e f r 1 m m r s r j z p f a w m l y g 1 m t/ a u s, Z t w i f
y g w, }

q l q e \ a t; p u f a e a o m v u f a c s m i f, r s m; o n f a i G t a j u f s m;
u l a u m i f, p b n r q l y u l f e l l f y g/ o r \ v u f r s m; r b n x l u s O a e v s u & b
j z i h v u z O g; w G f a i G t a j u f s m; & e o n f u l y i f r o b v l z p a e o n f/
u i f, 1 m & p f v r f, t w l l f, x r i f, q l l & m o l l q l q e a j y; o b n; o n f/ x r i f,
q l f t w G f, o l l D i f v l u f a o m t c g q l q e f t a w m f u a v; a E f a x G o b n;
o n f/ v l w c s l l o n f x r i f, p m; a e & m r s a r m j u n j u o n f/ q l q e \ x t;
j c m; a o m t o G f t j y i f u l o w j y k j u o n f/ o l l a o m f j r l l j u d r s m; \
x l p h t w l l f, o l w l l e s h r o u f q l l f o v l r s u e s j y e f v b n; j u o n f/

qlqefonfr, bufmpwfrsm; uefatmi faejyDjzpfiojzi kqllfwGfrs
 vfrsm; onf rrd\&eforfrsm; jzpaervm; qlyD vwa, muksi fu ll
 vlujunonf/ taEG"mwajumih yf cluccluwefci f jzpfvm
 onf/ {ncef, ted&w, fvzlef, o ll qlqef cybubuf onf; onf/
 or\vuepzuwGf aigtajufrsm; u ll fwG &mwGf tawmfu
 av; yif uouatmu jzpf onf/ yluqlyguix bllq, fqitaphw
 apulxn&mwGf awmfawmfes fcG frus1ml tajuf frsm; orllwvifay:
 o ll usulefonf/rnfolwa, murfxjyD or\yluqll frsm; u ll umuf
 ray; yg/ a1mpweftr fr, trswaq; & ll urS w, fvzlef, atmia&
 wma jzjum; onf/

Jufef a' gufwmOv frsm; yg/ a' gufwmpwwel ht a& wjuD pum;
 ajymcsi f ygw, / o lyjyD ta& juDw, / q& mjuD&J ht drzlef, e lygw f
 ajymprf, yg}

JOrfenf, ygw, f & S ? q& mOefaw&J ht drzlef, e lygw fu ll ajymcG fr & S yg
 1ml; }

JolyjyD ta& juDv ll yg& S }

qlqefu q ll ftwGf, o ll rsufv HaOSjun& i f, ajymvlu fonf/

JOrfenf, ygw, f & S ? uferw ll u ll txufu trefay; xm; ygw, /
 & S fzfef, e lygw fu ll ay; xm; r, fq ll i f q& mjuD u ll zlef, jyefquz ll ufer
 ajymygr, }

qlqef\ rsufv ll frsm; u w, fvzlef, e lygw fu ll az& snv ll u jyD aemuf-

]523-8787}

wzurS zlef;csoluHum;&onf/tquftoG jzwfoB;jyD
jzpaompum;ajymcufuH qlqef jyefxm;vluBnf/ or\vufxI
wG f q, fqiIweftajuaplwap&B;onf/vuzu&nfylyuav;
wcGufavmuBomufvlu&vSi faumi;rnlymp0f;pm;rbnf/ jurf,
jyiIay:okhusoB;aomtajuGsm;uHvlu&B;onf/ ig;qIweftajuG
aplwapawGonf/ aemufxyvlu&B;onf/ rrwG f eBfq, fi g;qI h
avmu&B;jumi f, qlqefoB&B;onf/onftcBwG f vIwa, muf w, f
vzlef;&B;mod ht yfcsi fr;wIa&mu&B;vmonf/ w, fvzlef;qu&eyif
jzpfonf/ pum;ajymcufuH ol vSf, vluBp0fwG f qlqefu -

] 'B, fwqdw&S? ufer w, fvzlef; apmiIae vHlyg? cPavmuf
apmiIyG0B? rqufygeI h0B}

]Orf;enf;ygw, finB? uH f qu&vBfr, f

xlvBnf pum;ajymcufuH aumuf, vluBfyD q, fqi h
apluBxn&ef jyiIqifonf/ qlqef woufvmwG f yxrqHtjurf
tjzpf p0f;pm;qI fci f rES hcsyIwnf;rb;sm; aysmuIqH0B;onf/

]tH... rymkvfImt}

qlqef toIueatmvluBnf/ qHftwG f;rs vItrsm;
tm;vH oruvshunhuonf/ oru vueBzufuH qlyf, Suf
um tqlygv\vuarmit;uHwtm;vIum&vluBnf/ vsi fref
aom&vIucsubajumi h xlv\vufxhS tajua&m pum;ajymcufyG

JuHmizp&wh vlemaw& olw& hymm rawmfwqjzpfu&wm rymkvwf
1m;/ writfvlycju&wm/ olw& &J hvemrsvwrfaw&u& ufer
junwlef,u olw& htm;vhu& wp&&;trst tpm; cJcm;xm;wmaw&u
&w, J

qlqef acw&rs &yem;vlu&fon/ wp&&;u&pe&sh ywfwowjy& 1m&u
1m, hv&rs ta&;rju&ov&ajymonfu&qlqef trsv&rb&nf

JajymygO& qlqef a' gu&vwmpwwfu ajymon/

Jymkvwfu& tJ&wlef,u ta&;ju&w, hv&lu&fer rxic&rd m;/ 'gay
r, h tclawmh wu, fta&;ju&w, fq&vw ufero&jy& *sufzm
qifaq;&ju&du&ufera&mutjy&

*sufzmqifaq&om trn&fu&ajymjy&aomtcg qlqefonf
q&ftw&f;1mufu& ob, p&wzi juntr&nf/ ol&haomf rn&br&S
v&ly&&nci&fr&&g/qlqefonf wzuf&acsmi fuav;tw&fod& di&v&lu&f
jy& pum;ajymc&ufu&vnf, vufzihu& ftly&xm;vlu&fon/

J1m, hv&rs jun&el p&mr&&mt;ql&vw ufer olw, /'gayr, h *suf
zmqifaq;&ju&dyymm v&om;aw&&u& u& fcEmtp&wft y&faw&u&tt pm;
x&uboz&lar&ni&cl&mi&fcs&mxmeju&dy/ wp&&;trst tpm;u& azmfy
jy& u& ft *g&t p&wft y&faw&u&rn, juonf/tJ&Dt cgr&sn 'Dvlyfi ef,
u& vly&aw&hv&aw&ymm a1mmpwe&fr&lay:uaq;&ju&daw&f&snvlu&jy&
olw& hv&tsi&fwh wp&&;trst tpm;&svh om;aumi fu&v&lu&&snju
w, / tJ&om;aumi fymm c&pw&v&emq&if olu&lar&aq;ay;w&ht cg

rñ umAerlehtmuqllfxnlay;vluw, / zm;emaqmi fuvlem
 awq&if tajumxluq;ofwhtcgrñ qpeluvllf, xnlay;
 w, / t!Dt cgrñ om;aumi&J ODaesuftxuyllf, wcgwnf,
 ysupðoñ;awmhwmy/t!lvemymm tou&S faewh vaoaumi jzpf
 oñ;awmhwmy/ol &J luð fEim tpdvftyllfawGymm ODaesufluvg
 &if tm;vHaumi faew, / t!Dt pdvftyllfawGull olwll hvtsi fwh
 tcsfrñ *suzmqi faq;&lu om;owform;awGu c&kwlay;wmy}

Jqqler rifajymwm 1m, fvts, Junell p&m r&llm? rifouao
 jyel frvm;}

a' gufwmpww\ tohtjowlefvlyaeymef &bnf

Jt! gjyó emyayghwu, fvll* suzmqi faq;&lu &wyzGD i fawGif
 ppfaq;r, fq&if olwll lu juwifjyifqifxm;whtwllf, tjzpr&ef
 awGull zhuG fypfvurñy/ olwll ae&mut tx;ulaq;&juð wck
 tjzpf rsuf&izhp&fxm;wmrymkvfv;/ aemu fyðawmh vlem&luð f
 xrn&vwh umAerlehtmuqll fel qpeluvllf,"mwawGullvnf,
 csufsi f, aczsufypfvll &w, frymkvfv;/ olwll epawG tm;vluð
 azsmufzsupell fv, frymkvfv;/ 'vll *Pjuðwclull jzkcG fell f
 r, fvluawmh q&mjuðwll hvll joZm tmPm&vwh yk* wjuð wOðrs
 jzpell fv, ? olwll laq;&luð tvpr&na&ñi fvcidifjyð ppfaq;ell f
 ryljzpr, }

Jrifajymwvm jzpehlygw, ? 'gayr, h tao;pwftcsuftvuawg
u u u focihao;w, / rirfrn tck tE&m, f &heovm;? rifu u
igvmjyD ac:&rvm;}

a' gufvmpwwfu ar;onf

Jupr&yg1m? ufer tajctaeaumif, ygw, / q&mjuDel h ufer
wae&m&mrn awGheh &ifaumifr, ? uferum; i n; jyD vmclr, }

qlqef qh ftwG f, o h vshjun& i f, ajymvlu fonf

Jaumifw, ? aq;&juDu usky&hcef, rnyl vmawG lyg? uskyft cly
t! u u o n; r, }

Jymkvwu ufer vmclr, }

qlqef w, / v z e f, c s r n f & p o w G f -

Jwclajym&ODr, f qlqef rifajymvmawGym t r e y j q & i f a w m h t x t
v & k D S u z h h v r r, / u u f e l h r a w G h r c s i f, ' D t a j u m i f a w G u h 1 m, f
o l u h S r a j y m y g e l }

Jymkvwulyg p w f c s y g? ufer t c k y l v m c l r, }

pum;ajymcufu h j y e c s v l u j y d a e m u f t i n; u m; u r i P w
c k e l y g w u & n a z o n / x h a e m u f v u x w G f u s e & h e a o m a e m u f
q h q, f q i h a p h w a p h u u m; i n; & e f t w G u f t o h j y k v l u f o n / o r
v e m r n f u h & S f v a 0 : v i v e f y m l a y; v l u f o n / w z u f u q, f r e p f
t w G f, u m; a & m u f v m r n f y m k a j y m o n /

a' gufwmym&pwfonf 0upwefwG faexH favonf/
 0upwefonf a1mmpwefrH h ay:& q&mOer sm; aexH & m t&yiyif
 jzpfonf/q, fywG fuHh omq&mOer sm; onf onfrH aexH ju
 onf/ a' gufwmpww\ t rfrH uL' gacwAbum yHjzpfonf/
 0w&d acwpmjunfwL ues h 0i jufr; xndgonf/ obnf qlqef
 ES pum; ajymjyDaomtcg pum; ajymcGufuH pm; yH ay:& w, fVzef,
 ay:wG fyefwi vLufonf/xH haemuf vuf, m1muft kGuf qGuf
 jyD 'kwq w, fVzef, uHkwf, vLufonf/ txHw, fVzefjzpf
 onf/ wjcm; vfr sm; jum; jzwem; axmi eH jci fr&H tmi f ppOfr sm;
 onf/ 'H cGufuH vsi jrepH vH& if, t kGt wG f&H vH fyHunh
 u&d muav; uHjunfonf/ yH eH jzpfonf/

*suZmqi haq; & uGyubeH twG f& uH fymefG fvaom
 vwa, mu fon& kwv& ufrnfv maom w, fVzef, teL uhaumuf
 , vLufonf/

J0vfwef

pwvfympa t mfonf/ oNa' gouH rzHuG feH foavmu fyi f jzpf
 onf/

Jci fAsm; ymm awmf v& ac&J H yg; v& ac& uqjyD & wLufjuD vH taqmuf
 t t k rfrH vufeuqH h tyfwvacsmi frs ygwh ref, uav; wpf
 a, mu f uH wmi f r& tmi frzrfeH flmt; vm;? 'Jyó emuH ci fAsm; 1m, f
 vH vjyD vufvfwvLuf, kGvmuH uskyfawmh pOf, pm; vH r& 1mt;?

ol htajumi f, uł uskyftapmjuDuwnf, u ci fAsm; uł oway; ch
w, frymkwfv m;]

]1mmrSrpł&rfygel pwww? ol luł uskyfwłłrđfnyg/ tjiyi flmufu jułuf
avSmufwef;cg; yefay: uł obxłufobn; w, / 'gayr, h aq; &ł uł
oJyeyjyĐoi fvm&rđny? włcg; awG tm; vł ydłvfxm; w, ? avmavm
q, f' rđvıq, h, muf & hew, ? 1mmrSrpł&rfel]h

a' gufvmpwwwf ymef; aymmufonf

]ci fAsm; uł uskyfwck ajymr, ? olapmapmuy] uskyfquł zlef; qufyĐ
uskyfwłłvlyfi efawG tajumi f, ajymjyw, / ol tcktjiyi fuł a&muf
aejyĐci fAsm; 1mmobv}

]tjiyi h&mufobn; jyĐymkwfv m;? rjzpfel flmł}

]rjzpfel flmł ymkwfv m;? 1m, fvłajymvlu fvmv? uskyfquł ol tcyj
zlef; qufw, fvł uskyfajymw, frymkwfv m;? ci fAsm; u 1m, fvł xıf v
v? ci fAsm; wł h aq; & h uae qu h ew, fvł h rsm; xıf vł h v m;? ' r, f
Ođvıve? ci fAsm; ol luł 1mmvłł* & rplu fvmv}

]uskyfwłł h* & plufv maygđ' gayr, hlymm uskyfwłł & h xıu tawmf
qđvwa, mu& h vufxuaev vfxłufobn; w, / a0: vfvmuł
pm& i f; & S f; chw h v baygh

]t' guvnf, jyfó emwcy? ci fAsm; wł ol luł 1mmjzpfvł & h & h & S f; r
ypflm uł luł fuł oajumi f; juł p nfvlyph vly & wmv]

]tJ guvntf a' gufvmtwGy? tJ Dt zHjuDavni fxm;wlaq;awG
uH awG koH;awmh a' gufvmlr na1m; usyfelUsyf jzpfvmw, f rymkwf
vm;? tmPmyH lawG pprfa&aumr&S zG jyd pprfnvH la' gufv
pH&rfaw, f rymkwfv m;? tJ gajumi h usyfvH hu a0: vfvmuH m& i f
&S f&Wwifru1m;? aq;awG upöulyg olht ay: vEsvHU&wmy}

]usyfawmh' Jyó emawelhywlowfyD qHjzwfcsuf wcksvHUfyD
' Du pöawG uH usyfvH&ywef,u &yjupH uH usyfajymwm ci fAm;em;
vnw, f rymkwfv m;? ODvwe}

]ajomf..q&mOefuDu uH fvG&lefawmlr, fv m;/ oHe pft wG frfn
yxrqH tjuHftjzpf cHckvzpjz&H o;w, f a&ni fxG awmlr, f
vm;? a' gufv m&laq;&HuDuH rfrWwnaqmuZk hylufqH awGt rsm;
juD&oH;jyD rymkwfv m;/ ' JylufqH awajumi h a' gufvmymm cHwfvuk
XmerS;juD jzpc&jyD rymkwfv m;/ tclawmh a' gufv mu usyfvH huH
aomi Jyi frfn ypf x m;clawmlr, faygh ymkwfv m;/ tJ lawmh a' gufv mp
ww? ci fAm;uH usyfvclajymr, ? pöwfuH awmh entent, xef x m;
aygH a' gufvmtaeel h Du aemuyl frfn usyfvH huH 1mm tref fray;p
&mr vawmh m;? a' gufv mu om usyfvH lay;wh tref lawG uH vlu f
emyg/ yxrqH tref huawmh aumi frav; uH&S fypzHly}

wzurS zlef;csob;onf/ a' gufvmpwwf w, fvzlef;uH
aqmi tcsyd tHq&bH Jyefxnlvufonf/ olwuH fvH a' go
ajumi wleaeonf/ tcef,wG f&ypöH frsm;uH uefa smu&H ucrypf
rap&ef pöwfuH rent,yi xef x m;&onf/ vufepzufuH pm;yp&ef

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

n 8em&D 47rep/

.....

qlqefonf um;c ray;1ml um;ay:rsqifajy;onf/ aq;
 &juD\ wteq;rjuDqoblnfnfnjuD ajy;onf/ orwGfyufqH
 r&yg/um;orm;esfvnf, pum;rajymvlyg/ um;orm;uvnf, um;
 ay:rclefqifjyD a'gowjuD ympatmfonf/um;orm;\ atmfympf
 r&u aq;&hpmi fvjca&;rS; wO&awG jrifonf/ oH laomf qlqef
 onfaq;&kbha&mu&Dofn;jyDjzpfonf/

aq;&kefrjuDtwGfola&mu&Domtcg qlqefonf
 tajy;&yvlujyD cyjrefrefavsmubonf;onf/ or\ a&S hlmufwGf

1mull awG jri vlu&ojzi h qlqef pdv&lyobn; on/ 1mrbvnt
 or obn; onfmubollobn; aeon/ 1m\ aemufem; qbol la&mu f
 onft xdqqlqef av smubobn; on/ ollabomf olulac: &rnfv m;?
 rac: &rnfv m; ulhcs wks wkljz paeon/ ulm vlemrsm; ul wp&s;
 trst tpm; cfc m; onfupes ywlowjyð ta&w, l rjyl&ef orul
 obajymclon/ onfyó emjuðwG f 1mlyg0i ðejci f jzpfell fon/ xð h
 tjyif *suzmqifaq; &tt ajumi f, rnbol lulsrajymjum; &ef q&m
 juðpww\oway; pum; ulvnt, qlqefow&rbn/ oll jzi h
 pjuf lvrfcst; oll la&mu&ðomt cg 1muta&ay: cefrqbol lquf
 jyðav smubobn; on/ qlqefu "mwfavsum; rsm; 1mubol lcsst; auG h
 on/ "mwfavsum; wpiftqibol l&ðeon/ qlqef twG f, oll h
 0ifvlujyð elygwf (10) ulleyvluobn/

"mwfavsum; wjznfjznfywvobn; onés h trs qlqef
 \jri fuG fonvnt, wjznfjznf, zkuG ðacsawmlon/ ollabomf
 cefrjuð\ jri fuG f, v\Oaysmu fuG fvcst; fnyif vuwzubnf
 &kwv&ufay: xGufvmjyð wltg; pef, ulqlyfulvluobn/ ywvæ
 aom wltg; &ywef obn; on/ qlqef ai ;ajumi jyð junvluobn/
 tapmi tw0ð\ rsufstuljri fawG&on/

]trst; orðel pum; ajymp&m&ðv\lyg}

xblu ajymvluobn/ ywvæaom wltg; ulvufzi h
 twifwef, xm; on/ qlqefuvnt, wltg; ywv&ef ymlonhcvkwf
 ulleyfxm; on/

]aus;Ztjykyd tjyifcPxGufcyg}

]ufer oyfta&judaew, ? ta&ay:upö&W, }

]ta&ay:Xmeu 'Dt xyfrfnyg}

qlqef rvfa&ni fomawmh ml "mwfvsum; twG frS xGuf
vlu&on/or\ aemuf1muwG fwtg; ywfoh; on/ vwa, muf
rS ryg1ml "mwfvsum; wufoh; on/

]ufer ajymwm 'Du ta&ay:rst rymkvf1ml}

qlqef &S fjyonf

]um;c ray;el fwh ta&ay:rst rymkvf1ml}

vjcl&rS; uajmylu jypfwifonkba1mmvnt, ygonf
p&rfyefonkba1mmvnt;&bnf/ qlqef\ toG bPnefvnt,
or\ ta&ay:qbnpum; eS huluinwuf &bnf/

]olemrne]urPemrnfud lxm; vlu/yg/ 'Dupu ufer aemuf
awmh &S fygr, ? yml ... yml uferuwwd epaq; ausmitow
a, mufyg? ufer emrnf qlqef 00vm; yg/ uferri tcser&W h
yg}

] 'Dt cse]udrhn 1m, foh;rvWlv}

]1mD, wf (10)? q&m0efwa, mufel lawG lzkl csef xmw, ? ufer
oh;r, }

]1m, foM}

Ja' gufwmpww? oluuzlef,qufyD ar;junteH fygw, }

vJkla&;rS; Za0Z0g jzpfobn;ymef &bnf

Jaumi f;yyDv? 'gayr, h t;tyefu&if vJkla&;XmeuH Oi c;lygOD}

]pDvfcsg}

qlqef oa1mmwlvubonf/ vJkla&;rS; vshxubonf;
onf/xHtcefn;iyif wzurS "mwavsum; a&muivmonf/ qlqef
twG f;olwHoi bonf/ twG frsvrsm;u oruxHtqef,pH juntae
juonf/ txy(10)olh'mwavsum; jznfav;pH wubonf;aecsef
wG f qlqefonf "mwavsum; tcefe&Hut m;&yg;&ar\$rvmonf/

1mD, w(10)\ pjuflvrfonfyxrtjudfae kci f,1muf
wG f ora&muip0fues h vHojudjcm;em;vsu&bnf/ vufepuf
olrsm;wDvaeonf/ apmi qql faeaom vlemrsm;vnfr&yg/ xlxJ
aomaumaZmj uDuvnf, or\ajcoluHtmi fxe f,xm;yg onf/
a' gufwmpww\ &Hcef,teDolh qlqef cDf,uyfobn;onf/ acwars
wHqH f;obn;rbnf/or\ uH fulaeom;wus&Htmi f;yyifonf/
wHtg;uHcgurnjykonf/olhaomracguflmwHtg;uH0 junbonf/
yG fobn;onf/ tji flmuf &Hcef,arbi faeonf/ olhaomf twG f,1muf
&Hcef,wHtg; cyfymyuav;yG faeonf/ txrs tvi fa&mi fwe f,w
ckay:vsu&bnf/ tqlygwHtg;uHwef,zG fvlufyD twG f,&Hcef,xJ
olh qlqef Oivubonf/ &kwjcnf,qHbvH or\ aemuflmufwG f

wkg;ywfoh;onf/ qlqef orhce,wefoh;onf/ xdwvef lajcmuf
jcm;phjzi h vshjunvluh;onf/ vhwcel ratmratmif renfyif
xef,csyfxm;&onf/a' gufwmpwwfu wkg;uho mhwvluh;onf/
ouor\ aemufmufwgf &h ecjci fjzph;onf/

Juskvwpum;ajymaewlef, 1m, forS0i frvmapcsi flmt;}

ol &kwf&ufjykvluh;onf/

Jqlqef rif,uhwGhwu&whwuf uskyflm, favmuf Orf,omoh;
w, fqhw rif,1m, mrs orhrymkwflmt? rif,ajymwh Zmwvrf,t
whf,omq&irif&vha&muhsyvmac:zhauimfw, ? 'gayr, h
xm;ygawmahv? rif,tck 'duhcsmacsmarm a&muvmjy? rif,
aemufuwa, muh, mursm;vluvmao;ovm;}

or\esvkerh;onf tjriqho&mu&h;onf/ , chrSjyefyD
avsmuvm;onf/ qlqef waw& rshvlyjyD...

Jufefrawmh1m, forSvluvmw, mhrxi flmt? 'gayr, hitaot
csmawmh ufer rajyme flmt;}

Jvmxh fygOD? rif,uun&wm yxrurppjufu&ljzwboef,vmwh
vwa, muvly;}

a' gufwmpwwfu qlqef\vuarmif,u&qlyfullyjyD pm;y&shrs
ukvm;xhfwv&qb&ac:aqmi h;onf/

JOpudav; wustuvamuf aomufu&ifaumifr, fixiw,]

qlqef tveErfte, fvsu&bn/ pwa&mva&m yefae
on/ pwa&v&icifuvnf jyt,xefaeon/ qlqef yg;pyrS
1mmrjyefrajymyg/ a' gufwmpwwac:aqmi &maemufb hlvufb;
on/ or\ericsnfritcsnf jzpaeon/ ukvm;x hfwGf x hcs
vluon/

Jrifymm wu, fultHop&maumifwhref,uav; wa, muyf}
a' gufwmpwwonf t&upi bllavsmufb;&if, ajymon/

Jtr&uawmh tirwef tHop&m? ajumup&maumifwh1m0xJu
ufer qluqlufrhufrhufoifb;rdwmy}

&Am;&D*, Dpuykvi fwwhuloxkfon/zecUefpvh
xbllhaoacsmcsmi Shxnfon/ xllhemuf zecUfsm;ulpm;yqd
oldh lvmonf/ qlqefbll zecUfwwHay;on/ xllhemuf pm;yU
auGywumavsmufb;jyD oN ukvm;x hfwGf x hfon/

qlqef\ vufsm;wefaeon/ , ifajumi h&cJwHuav;
rsm;onf zecUa1m;om;ulwqwfwf &llufaeon/ oruvuf
rsm;ulwnji rfa tmi f xefaeonftaejzi hqlyul fxm;on/ xllh
aemuf y&ef,aom t &nfullyg;pyfxwGftjynfi hlvufjyD vnfacsni f
xbllhavsmqifob;apon/

JuL..ajymprf,ygO@qlqef? uskyfwllht ajctaeulhaoacsmcsm odxm;
zllht a&;juDw, fuskylajymjyDwlaemuf rri f, 1m, foel b;ajym
ao;ov}

]ymi fit i f, 1m, fol eJlrSrajymyg1mt;}

qlqef aemu f w u s t u f a r m & i f, ajzonf/

]aumi f w, f.. t J g a u m i f w, }

a' gu f w m p w w f p u m; u l l a c w i r s & y f v l u b o n f / q l q e f a o m u f a e
o n f u l j u n t o n f / j y D r s

]aemu f y D a w m h ' D u p u l r i f t j y i f w j c m; 1 m, f o l r s m; o e l l w, f v l h
x i b v }

]1m, fol r S r o e l l f y g 1 m t ; }

O p u b n f o r \ & i f u l l o b b m o m j u D a E g a p o n f / o r
t a e e s f w n j i r p j y k v m o n f / o r \ t o u & s k e f e f r e f v m o n f / o r
u z e c C u f a y : r a u s m f y D p w w f u l j u n t a e o n f /

]aumi f, j y D . . q l q e f * s u z m q i f a q ; & j u D y m m t p m; x l u l f t * g a w G
u l l a r s i c z e f e s & m p c e f j u D w c k v l r i f, 1 m, f v l v j y D o b v }

]o l w l l a j y m w m a w C u l u f e r j u m ; & w, ? w j c m; u l y l r, h u l f t * g
a w C u l u f e r u l f w l l v n f j r i & w, }

] ' g a y r, f q l q e f e m w n & s h a q ; & j u D w c l u & u & s h v r s m; a r l a v s m h
a e w l v e m a w G a o q l l o b n; w h t c g r o n u l f t * g t p m; x l u b a & ; t
w C u f t a x m u f t y j y k w, f q l w m u a w m h 1 m, f v l r s q e f w, f v l l u s y f
r x i f 1 m t ; }

]tJ grEfygw, ? 'gayr, h jyó emu ' Dlyfi ef, ulklyawwh vlawG
ymm vlemawCul ulmizpfoñ; a t mi f wri f wlywht csufy/ aemu f yD
awmh olwll ymm ' Duñ ft *gawGt wCufy lufq&w, / y lufq&wG t
rsm; juD&w, }

rñd\ tay: rsuclrsm; av; vlvmonful qlqef owjykrd
on/oru rsuclrsm; ul twi f yi f wion/ or wuñ f vhav;
vñkñ frñ f vmon/ rñd yi f yef, Eñfe, ðejyDzpa jumi f, qlqef od
on/ ulvm; xñ f wG f cg; ul wjyD xñ f vñon/ aemu f xyf Opud
wusñom uñon/ ' Dtrñ m&ñqD ðt ajumi f, pOf, pm; rñt mi f
juñ pm; on/ or uñ yaEG vsuñ ðñ fawmh trefy f

]qlqef ri f ymmwu, ft Jop&my/ tJ Daq; &ññ ri f ymm cPu
av; a&muñ ðñ h gawCul m, f vlyjyD ' gawmuf jrefref oññ f ov]

]uñerññ jrñ l awmcef, ru&vmwhaq; &ñuñD&J ht xyf ðñ wG&ñw, /
yññ ðññ cñwcefawCufy x m; w, / ' gayr, h uñer uñ vñufywh
q&mru olwññaq; &ññ cñwcef, r&ñm; vññajymw, ? tJ gel h cñw f
cefawCul uñer uñ f wññon; junñ&wmy? tJ ðawmñ S t m; vññ &ñ f
oññ; wmy? wu, &ñ f, oññ; wmy}

]ymkvfv, ? wu, f uñ awmlygayw, }

pwwf acgi f, nñwññon/ xññawmuf qlqef ul t Jopñ junññ
vsuf

JaemufyDawmh olwllhu rif, u lljyefvTwvluw, ? u ll fawGjunh
&wmawmh rif, u ll olwllhm, f vllSjyefvTwvcsi frfn rymkwflmt;}

Jufer u ll umi f, wmy? oylu ll u ll umi f, wmy? vll* eav, mOfuG f, u ll
ofn; wll eSvllausmufuyeflht wlaq; & ll ku ufer x ll vll mclw, }

Jtif...wu, fu ll pvlvDi pm; p&maumi f, wmy? qlqel? aemufyDawmh
uskyfwu, f vllcsi fawllt csuft vu ll awG? rif, ymm cDrf f, avmuf
ygw, ? rif, & ll avllv mrlawG ymm ewr supel junlvvm; a t mufarh
&w, ? rif, ymm Zeyvntfwu, faumi f, ygayw, ? 'gayr, h rif, u ll
uskyf entent; ar; csi fao;w, ? uskyfu ll ajymprf, yg}

a' gu ll vmpwwlvnbnlv ue ll pzu fu ll qlyfu ll vll ufyD
aemuf qllvntfu ll vm; x ll fu ll vll shvllubon/ jrpa&jyi fu ll awG jr if
onft x jzpbon/

Juskyfu ll ajymprf, yg? t clrifazmfxkvllvllvllvllvlyfi ef, juD rfn wjcm;
&n&G fcsuf 1mm& ll fao;ov}

Jai llaju; upöt jyi fvm;}

Jymkvllv, ? ai llaju; upö t jyi faygh

Jtif ... u ll frvllcsi fwhvllwa, mufullz, &fn; okwfoi fell fvmaygh
pwwf ru ll rum; &, farmvllubon/

Jrymkwflmt? uskyfajymwm tust tjr wfu ll ajymwm? ai llaju; tji f
wjcm; & ell fwh tust tjr w faygh

]t] vU ft *t p wft yll fawCull &&v w/vawGt wCufawmh tust
tjrwfwcyaygh 'Dt *t p wft yll fu ll 1m, fvenfel &w, fqlwm
ull o wllro&i aygh

]uskyajymwmu tax&xG tust tjrwfu llajymwm?vl ht zG ht pnf,
juDtwCuf tust tjrwfu llajymwm}

qlqef ju llpm;jyDpOf,pm;junfon/ o ll aomf or \rsuf
v ll rsm;u av;v ll su&bn/or \u ll fu ll qef ll u ll fon/ tust
tjrw/ a' gu ll vmpwwfu ll qlqefun ll u ll fon/

]q&mjuD? tck..tc&efu}

] 'Dr, f qlqef ju llpm;prf,yg?ri fy mm rSwvrf,wi fawmu fwh t vlyjuD
wclull vlycjyD ju llpm;jyDpOf,pm;prf,yg/ ta&juDw, }

]u ll r pOf,pm;v ll r&1mt? tust aus;Zt,q ll wll tcsufu ll u ll r 1m, fvl
rSpOf,pm;v ll r&1mt;}

or \v ll rsm; av;v ll jy ll vmonf/ qlqef acgifu ll cg
v ll u ll fon/ r ll dt y ll aysmf ll on;jy ll ymk qlqefx i ll u ll fon/

]t] vU q&i fawmh rif,t ll o ll on;at mi fu ll fajymjyr, / rif&J ll x ll jcm;
w ll v ll y ll ft w ll u ll rif fy mm' jyo emjuD&ll t jcm;wzu ll u ll bbi ll w, }

]t jcm;wzu ll y ll mkv ll v m;}

or\rsufvHrsm;uHwif,usyphwvufon/xHlaemuf
jyezGfufon/ jyerwvfmjyG laevHrnymk arsmvifjyD jykvyf
jci f; jzpfon/

lymkvfv, }

a' gufwmpwwf ukvm;xHfuljyevshvufon/ xHlaemuf oN
vur sm;uHpm;yay: oHwifum uHfululef,iHvufjyD-

lwcgw&Hn tajctaeawymm 1m, fvHjym&rv?omrefvawGpOf,
pm;eHfvha&&Hftustaus;ZtawG&Hv, / omref vwa, muymm
olhtwGuf vwwavmvHtyvha&wvlyfiefyj junfvwwf, ?
olhtustaus;Zt&Hnubmjunfvwwf, }

a' gufwmpwwf rfwvww&yvufjyD ree&HudeShq&m
axmi fulvsmubon/on/ oN tultnDzihaqmuvlyxm;aom
aq;&Htaqmuft tHrsm;uHjunon/

rHr\ uH cEim tpwftyHf,rs m;uH vly&H;í r&onful
qlqefwvlykron/rHr\ O?acgif,ulyifwzufonHapmi f;í rjunh
eH&on/ rHyiyef,aejyqonfulon/ oHlaomf rHr\ uH f
onfwcgrsprsavmuf rav;v?zlyg/pwwf qufyDavsmubon;
on/ qlqef\jri fuG frsuG faysmubon/on/

lqlqef

a' gufwmpwwf qlqef &HmohvshjyD &kwfv&uf ajymon/

Juskylw &J laq;ynmymm o&J br&f,wav&nufr&n tju&us, fq&h
ajymi f,v&w&w&u&r&u&w&ck&rjumci fr&njz&pw&mlr, / ar&laq;u&w&G&h
cl&w&m?y#&Z&Daq;u&w&G&cl&w&m wjcm;or&f&wi&f&vmu&wh&atmi&fri&f
r&f&aw&G&ymm&rjumr&fr&njz&pw&ay:v&ma&w&mlr, h{&mr&atmi&fri&fr&u&dat&mu&f
r&f&ar&S&r&f&ay&smu&fu&G&fo&fr&ju&aw&mlr, /rjumci fr&nu&skylw&hymm&v&w&G&
&J&lu&ft*&f&t&pw&ft&y&f&aw&u&u&ju&lu&fo&v&tpm;x&wy&f&q&i&f
e&f&aw&mlr, /u&i&fq&ma&m*g&aj&um&u&p&ma&umi&f&w, fq&w&v&ymm&t&w&w&f
r&fr&n use&p&f&cl&w&fr&, /

'gayr, h' &v&w&w&w&u&f&ajymi&f&v&fr&u&D&ymm&t&v&G&fw&ul&jz&pw&v&m
r&f&aw&mh&rym&kw&f&l&mt;/ jyi&f&jyi&f,x&e&f&e&f&rju&lp&m;1&me&l&f&t&e&p&f&em&r&cl&me&l&h
jz&pw&v&mr&fr&n rym&kw&f&l&mt;/ we&m&we&z&h&ray;1&me&l&aw&mh&r&e&f&l&mt;/ us&ky&f
w&h&fr&n yx&r&we&f±aq;&h&u&D&aw&v&w&, / us&ky&w&h&aq;&h&u&D&aw&G
r&st&ay&gh&a&em&u&f&y&D&aw&mh&us&y&v&ly&k&v&aw&v&n&f&v&w&, /v&D&e&f&em'&h
'g&Ai&f&cs&v&ly&k&v&fr&st&ay&gh&w&w&u&jz&pw&x&e&f&r&f&t&w&u&f&ow&fr&S&v&x&m;w&h
Oya' p&n&f&ur&f&aw&u&f&aus&jz&we&f&f&r, / wu, f&v&h&om&v&D&e&f&em
'&h g&Ai&f&cs&ymm&cl&pw&z&h&t&w&u&f&oc&f&ki&fr&fr&n&t&av&mi&f&aw&u&f&w&t&az&m&ch
&i&f&1&mm&jz&pw&v&? wu, f&v&h&om&a&um&fy&ge&u&y&f&ymm&c&p&f, me&f&to&i&f
aw&mf&aw&&J&lv&&m;ao&O&g' u&h&t&&ay;c&h&i&f&1&mm&jz&pw&v&? u&a&e&la&c&w&fr&n
us&ky&w&h&f&h&m, ft&aj&c&t&a&ea&m&u&f&er&v&/w&w&u&f&ajymi&f&v&fr&u&D&w&ck&jz&pw
ay:z&h&cl&fr&mw&h&t&cs&u&f&v&u&f&aw&v&w&, /'g&aw&u&f&ri&fo&a&1&mm&ay&gu&f
e&f&fy&gw, fq&l&q&e&f

or\acgif,xwGf rtaemu&ba0vsuf &fyD jzpaomfvnf,
 pwwajymaeonh tajumi f, udl qlqefem;vnfvmonf/qlqefxdl f
 &mrS x&efu±onf/ oHhaomf or\vufism;udl rajr&ufedl fyg/
 qlqef tm;pHufyDqif, onf/ oHhaomf or\vufx&Szec&ufurf,
 jyi fay:oHh&vufso&ri;onf/ a&c&w&uav;ism; jyef&uso&ri;onf/
 Juskyajymwmu&dl rifo&a1mmaygu&w, frymk&vfm; qlqef/ rifo
 a1mmaygu&w, fv&H&usky&xif&ygw, /v&usky&v&dl &J Dya' u usky&v&dl &J
 v&H&ty&fcsu&faw&udl v&ly&fa&qmi&f&G&iray;1mt;/ vlemwa, mu&J D&D&ae&fuf
 ymm a&oq&H&o&ri; jyd&w&ma&oc&sm&ae&ayr, h tJ v&lem&udl a&oq&H&c&G&irjy&K
 1mt;/ tJ D&awm&h usky&v&dl h&od&yn&mymm 1m, fv&H&v&fy&D w&H&w&u&x&ef,
 um;edl fv&v&' D&ri qlqef rif, a&oa&oc&sm&c&mp&Of±yg/ckt&c&e&f&ri&f
 t&ae&el p&Of±&w&m yi&f&e&f&r, f&q&v&m usky&f&od&ygw, / 'gayr, h
 ju&H±jun&pr&fyg/ rif&udl usky&v&w&c&ajym&csi&fw, / jyd&awm&h rif,&J h
 tajzu&v&nf, usky&v&csi&fw, / rif&ymm x&uf&ru&f&wh re&f&u&av;
 wa, mu&fy/ t&v&er&w&ef x&uf&ru&f&w, / rif&ymm ... usky&f&1m, fv&H
 ajym&rv&v& v&H&n&c&ef&wa, mu&fv&H&ajym&i&f&awm&h orm&H&usy&J jzpa&e
 w, / usky&ajym&csi&fwmu&dl rif&od&ygw, / usky&v&dl ht&w&uf rif&ymm
 v&H&ty&f&w, / rif&v&H&wa, mu&f v&H&ty&f&w, / usky&ajym&csi&fwmu
 *su&f&zm&q&i&f&aq;&J&ud&udl t&ly&f&csy&v&fy&udl fa&ew&H&aw&G&ymm usky&v&dl h
 1mu&f&uy/ usky&v&dl h&mu&fu&q&v&m rif&em;vn&f&w, frymk&v&fm;}

a' gufwmpwwpum; uH&yfVufonf/ qlqefuHjunh
onf/ ref,uav;u rsufVrsm; uH zG teH &efjuHpm; vsuf &bnf/
tpf,ulefjuHpm; vsuf &bnf/

]uskfajymwupouHri f, 1mmajymrvJ qlqefri f, &J DbaefufulVl ht
zGht pnf, juDeJ laq; odywuwxfum; a&; twGuf ay; tyzHh qE'
&w, f rymkwfvm; }

qlqef yg; pyfVfy&bn; onf/ wplwck ajymonf/ oH laomf
wHwHobuav; omjzpfonf/ oH rsufefwG fvnf, trit &muif,
raeonf/ a' gufwmpwwf a&S kHwHnGwjyDem; axmi onf/ oH
em; uH qlqef\ yg; pyfem; wG fuyfxm; onf/

]xyfajymprf, yg qlqef? ' wvcg ri f, xyfajym&if usyfjum; eH fygw, }

qlqef\ atmueHwcrfes h tay: oH; xGwjyD yxrqH
aompum; vHjzpfay: vmonf/ wHobuav; omjzpfonf/ emusnf,
pHqH&; vHufci, yi jzpfonf/ xH laemufor\ Obaagi faemufimuf
oH lvef oH; onf/ yg; pyfyG fym oH; onf/ tou&soHjyif, xefvsuf
&bnf/

a' gufwmpwwfonf tyfaq; r oH; aom qlqef\ uH f
cEmuH twejumr sai; plufyDjun laeonf/ qlqef\ tmcH&twGuf
ola' gojzpfonf/ oH laomf twejum jif boufwfwqdwfyD ae
vH laomtcg oH a' gorsm; avsmhyg; oH; onf/

wzetyefi rEHaoma0'em

ewEG f

Jrif&JDDaesufuwwht oHjy&r, fqlqel rifymm tckt xdt oH
Oifygw, J

xHhaemufa' gufwmpwwfonf w, fVZef, uHhaumuf, I
jyDta&ay: XmeoHhqufonf/ vlemvufhaom q&mOeef fawGhwH
ajumi fajymonf

XX

Mumoyaw;ael

azazmDg&D26

n 11em&D51repf/

.....

a1mmpwef txrf, trswaq; &H uD&B wm0efusc p w f u k
q&m0ef \ &H cef, onf e p ouzG & m j u D u m; r y m k w a c y / c k w i f v v H
& b n f / a q; & k b k w i j z p b n f / y p h t r s t r s t j y k v y f i & o n f / p m; y G
u a v; w v H & b n f / & y j r i b j u m; p u f v v H & b n f / n p y w p k v f
j y w a e a o m y i t a y m m u r * z i f, t a y m m i f, r s m; & b n f /

a' gu f w m 1 m b n f p m; y G v G f x H a e j y D t a r & u e c p w r &
* s m e, f r S a q m i f, y g; w a q m i f u k w a e o n f / o H a o m f o N p w f t m & k
o n f y s t l v G f v s u & b n f / a' g o j z p a e o n f / v e c b o n f w e m & e p f
e m & a v m u f u q l q e f u b w G r i f v u & o n f u p y i f j z p b n f / a q; & k

xblklqle0i fvmontu0jri fvlubn/ orukolulac:vrf
 rnykvnfar smvixm; on/ o0laomf oru rac:aomtcgtj0
 &on/1mbnqlqefu0wnfnju0 rjuntyg/ o0laomf or\
 qlyi fsm;&lyaxgaejy0 or\ t0wftpm; rsm; aya&pkvjybeonfu0
 um; aumi f,p0awGjri fvluygon/olu or tw0uf wrkymkvcsi f,
 r0yi flyefajumi furbn/ o0laomf wjy0i fwnf, r0yi flmm0dmmom
 ae&ep0wfu0rbn/ paq;&ju0w0 fr0dt vlyu t"du jzpfon/
 tu, fi qlqefonf paq;&ju0o0 laq;0g;ul0&efvma&muf
 onfqlvsi f ae&mr0e0lvma&mufci f,yi jzpfon/ tu, fi tjcm;
 up0rsm; tw0ufvma&mufonfqlvsi fum; r0du0aq;&N tjyi flmuf
 w0 faw0qb0ion/ o0laomfqlqefu olul0q;&H0vnt, raw0?
 tjyi f0vnt,aw0q0&ef rajymacs/

, cktcg qlqefonf paq;&ju0w0 f vlemw00tjzpf
 wu0a&mufvsu0ajumi f,u01ml o0&on/ or\ up0u0q&m0ef
 juda' gu0vmpwwfu0 fwl f u0fwG bn/1mbn00wfu0kme
 w0 fvm0efusq&m jzpf0eojzi hqlqefonf tltwufzw&ef wuf
 a&mufci f,jzpfajumi f,vnt, o0&on/ wlu0q0 fr0wckymk ql0ef
 on/ q&m0efju0 pwwuc0w0rn/ 1mbnfyxrw0 f olu0 f
 w0 f vu0axmufykly0rnlymp0wfu0on/ o0laomftc0fitvrf, l
 &ma&muf0rnf p0ojzi hvu0axmufq&m0efw00u0v0w0vlu0jy0 ol
 u onfr0n x00apmi0aejci f, jzpfon/

1mbnf vureSem&Dujunfon/ oefacgi fwi fawmhrnf/
aemuf q, irepf q, fi g;repavmuqk/si f qlqefu kpwif c&wv/
juawmhrnjzpfon/ oluaqmi fyg;u k jyezwnon/ ol p&wfx/
wGf wp&wclutaesihit, sujzpaefon/ r&e&D&fi fysaom jywif,
ayguq&D&ai;jun&i f, 1mp0f;pm;onf/ x&haemuf 1ml w, fv&Zef,
u&humuf, jyrnfonhitcef,wGf tltwuzprnfenfym&ar;v&uf
onf/

JeNygw&spfyg q&m}

c&wvcef, wmoefus q&mr ajzonf/

1ml w, fv&Zef,u&cv&ufonf/ x&tqefon? x&tcef,u&k
o&h;aomatmuq&D&si fy&ufv&uf,wGf tq&k&S fwclawG&onfym&qlqef
u ol u&h&jymz&onf/ x&tcef,wGf tr&h;t, G fawG trsm;judjzpf
c&onf/ 1ml u ol hvurSem&Dujunfv&ufjyefon/ o&k&wv&uf
xv&ufonf/ pm;aomuq&k wGf nv, pmpm;&ef ol ar&aeonf/
olqmaeonf/ ol j&zi h 1ml z&ey&D&jy&D pm;aomuq&k f&D&h&onf/
ol&haomfol p&wfx.wGf tq&k&S ftajumi f, p0f;pm;aer&onf/ "mwf
av∑t wGf o&h&mu&h&omtcg 1mbnf pm;aomuq&k f&D&h&onf;
a&mu&eft w&uf eNygw&wpcv&wv&uf&e&v&ufonf/ ol&haomc&D&w
Oufavmu&h&mu&h&omtcg ol p&w&ajymi f,o&h&jy&D eNygw&ep&uf&e&v&uf
v&ufonf/

qlqefonf cplwubaep0fw0 fatmufqD*si fyUfVll frS
tqll&Sfulolul wll junll&&vSi flmmjzprnent/ t"ybh, lawmh
oyr&yg/olhaomflmmyjzpjzpjunll&&ef ol qllzwonf/ ol plwv
xw0fob, &Sf;om;rnlawmh treyiv

xx

rsupepzufulwifwif, rlvxm;aomtcgw0fawGjri f
&wwaom jwd*ly&dyrsm; pwk*ly&dyrsm; pu0ll fy&dyrsm; txlxt
tqefqefaomta&mirstplrsm; trsttrsttzll aom vly&dn;rrsm;
onf tarbi fw0 fray:xGufmjuonf/ wjznfjznfesi jyeflus, f
om;juonf/tqefwju, faomyly&dyrsm;onfwces fwck wllucwf
juonf/ uulom;juonf/ trsttrnrnazmfyeell faom yly&dyopf
rsm;tjzpf aygifzllom;juonf/&lyaxGaeaom yly&dyrsm;tjum;w0 f
uwaju;jzihtxllcaom vufwzuy:vm onf/ a1mmpweft
xrt, trswaq;&lyudrs&iblylbPmef ylyjyijyijuD ay:vm onf/
em;xw0f cplwvzwawmubonhtolrsm;vnfjum;ae&onf/ pt&S
aom tehrrsm;ulvnf&aeonf/ajumi vrfavsum;wcluljri &jyef
onf/olhaomf pjuF llvrfwclay:rs ' Dtrflm&llqD ll ajumufuf

zG &mrseſjũðonf eðuyfonxueðuyvmonf/ oð &mwG f
ol lrsueſjũðonf &kw&ufqðvð t pðvpðvftjrñjrñ uðju
jyð tolw&macsmufuðxbðhusonf; onf/ pjuf Ævrf, wæf Ævðfðñ;
onf/ xðæemuf yef, pjumræajymi f, ubððvnfywvsvf &ðñf

qlqefonf w&ð&ðvwt dt jzi fyeðvnf ow&&ðvmonf/
aemufqðvð f oronf rsueſjũuðvclũðvG jr i æ&ajumi f, o&ð
&onf/ pjuf Ævrf, wck Ærsueſjũuðzðonf/ rsueſjũufu a&Gh
vsm; aeonf rymkvfyg/ oru a&Ghvsm; aejci f, jzðonf/ or \ Oð
acgi f, uðvð&ðñ; &efuððpm; onf/ oð Æomf aygi f, waxmi Ævmuðav;
aeonfymkxi &onf/ or \ vuðvsm; uðvð&ðñ; aeonf/ rymkvfyg/
4i f, wð ðonfvnf, r, ðunðð Ævmuðatmi fyi Æav; vðvsvf &ðu
onf/ or \ vuðvsm; uð wðwmi f, qpt xurð rel Æefuðyi f t pðf,
uefjuððpm; &onf/ oronf yuðvufvðvsvððñf/ pjuf Ævrf,
wcktwð f, a&Ghvsm; aeonf/em; xðvð f toððsm; jum; vmonf/ pum;
ajymolðsm; jzðonf/ oð Æomf 1mmawðajymaeonfuðroðvðg/

or \ vuðvð wðvð, muðv qlyfufð vðvðonf/ xð Æ
aemuf or \ a1m; 1muðvð f, zcvðvðonf/ qlqef rvðvðvðxcsi f
onf/ rððm, Æ&muðæeonfuð oðsi ðonf/ rððt ðyðvsmfðñ; onf
vm;? rymkvfyg/ rððt ðyðvð; rðñ; jci f, jzðonf/ tðyðvð; tcwðð
onf t, jzðvð or &kwfçnf, o&ðñf/ oru tðyðvð; ' Piuðvð, uef
onf/ pum; ajymolðsm; yðyi f, oðvðvmonf/ pðvft pðfjunfv i p jyk
vmonf

lolu ta&ay:tltwufjzw&r, hvemy/ rDclwcy/ wwd ebf
aq;ausmifobv}

aemuftolu-

Juae lreufy/ frsn oheraumif,1mt,qlyD ausmif,om;a&&mXmerS;
u/zef,qufw, fv/ajymw, / wclckjzpaeyjDq/vm ol h/mom ol
oy&w, / u/ De&w, fqlyDrsm; p/raeovm; rodmt}

]tJ g jzpe/ fw, / 'gayr, hippjunawm/ u/ Def&mt}

qlqef pum;ajym&ejupm;on/ol/laomf toltxGufyg/
or\acgif,uhl ym/ mufonf/mufv/ly&sn; i &vmjyJzponf/aq;t
&efy, pjylacjy/ xp0r/nyif a&Uvsm;r&yofn;on/ or a&mu&D
on/ae&mu/qlqefsvr/ on/ oef p/icef, jzponf/ or\vuf
, m1mufun/v/laomt cg oef p/ifaq;ajumonh ajugt i fv/kl
u/wGjri&on/ cpwulq&mOefwO/ u/ fvuf oef p/ivsu/ &D
on/

]vuaxmufwa, muf, lrvm;? efa, muf, lrvm; q&mjuD}

qlqef aemuf/mufS tolvclu ar;v/ubonf/

ajugt i fv/klS vlvshjunonf/ acgif,pG/ODxly/aqmi f/jyD
rsuefnz/ wyfxm;on/ol/laomf qlqefol h/ltsvr/ on/a' gufvwm
pwwjzponf/

]tltwujzw&Uav;y? wa, mufq&i fawmfgjyDrepepfq, f
avmufq&jyD on; rnyg}

]rymkvf1mt;rymkvf1mt;}

qlqef ymp&t mfvluon/ tol x&uf1ml ymp&t mfvlu
jci f; jzpfon/ or \e&wcrfpl tjum; rSavoWwWUav; x&uf
on; on/ x&u emuforoni c&wvcef, q&u pwi fa&G hvsm; awmh
on/ c&wvcef, wkg; yG aeonfu&jri fawG &on/ wkg; ay: rS eh
ygwfu&jri &on/

tcef, eYgwf (8)

t&yfaq; t&efy, f&on; jyzpfon/ or \acgi f, u&xmi fel f
jyzpfon/ vuDlvufu&rel fon/ c&wvcef, r&juDrsm; u&jri &
on/ pt; &om r&a&mi fajumi h qlqef rta0on; on/ r&rk&rn/
ajy; &rn/ oer maomvufuDrsm; u or \cg; u& c&kyfu& fon/
acgi f, eS hvufw&u&c&kyfu& fon/ or \u& tEma tmufo&lvuf
rsm; v&ob fjuonfu&o&on/ qlqefonf vuDl muvufu&
ajr&ufyD wp&wcluf qlyfu& fon/ vufwzufu&qlyfu& r&on/
]aus; Zt; jyklyD r&cygel h... u&er}

pum; v&hrsm; jznf, av; p&nx&ufay: vmon/ o&la omfor
\ t olurjum; &oavmufyif jzpfon/ qlqefonf acgi fju&av;
v&aeonjum; uyi fxx& &efu± on/ oer maomvufu&w

azazmDg&D 27 &uf eueuf (12) em&D (36) repf tcsefu
 tcef,(8)\ tajc taeonft xiyiwi frmv su&bn/vuaxmuf
 q&m0efuav;onf wcefvHyif ta, miha, miftrfr; rfr; jzpa
 onf/ vufsu hfxm; onfnsvwus onf/ vnfyi frsvnpDu h
 ajura tmi f qlyu hfonf/ pww\ t&eft Ogu q&m0efuav;u h
 ajcmu v&ef haejci fyi f jzpf onf/

arhaq; q&m0ef\ vuha& rfrvnt; uaygu wuaygu tcm
 jzpa eonf/ ol pwxlwG f c&wfrku h jrefrefyDapcsi haejyDzpf onf/
 c&wfu ba eqwef, vef, wG f vlem \ esv h v&fr; r& rrefruef jzpf
 onf; &jci f, onf ol ht z h ajcmu fcm; p&myi jzpf onf/ onfxu fylyD
 q h onfuawmha tmu f qD si fy h ufv h fywv onf; jci f, yi f jzpf onf/ ol
 \ arhaq; q&m0ef ouwrf, & p&wG f atmu f qD si fy h ufv h f, c&wv
 , G f jci f, u h yxr0D q h tju r f ju h t, &jci f, jzpf onf/

oHlaomf obnf vlem\ ta&ay: "mwai GH mt t pof, juD
xrs atmuqD*si fuqufyDay; eH bnf/ atmuqD*si fymPu
vnf, ajymi f, vbfi; jci fr&ymk ol , qonf/ oHlaomf onftawGh
tjulu wlefv\ fycsmufcm; zG & mjzponf/ vlem\ touf qH&B
of; eH bnf/

]1m, fvmufumODr fiv}

vuxrfi azmi fwe futs vlu fyaemuf arla q; q&mOefu
ar; vlu fonf/ pww\ rsufv\ rsm; onf em&ay: raei wlg; aygu f
qobla&mu fon; onf/ xH laemuf cpwae&mod h yefvni a&mu&B
vmonf/

]i g; r e p f t v e f q H}

a' gufwmpwwfu juHxHwclutusi fvn p ficsnfvlu& i f
ajymonf/ wu, fawmh a' gufwmpwwfonfvnf, p d w f a c s m u f c m ;
vsu& bnf/ , i f, tjzpfuH vu faxmuq&mOefuav; u owjykrd
onf/ oHlaomf , i f, oH jz p & on r f i ol hajumi h ymk xi fonf/ oH
aomf pwwp d w f a c s m u f c m ; & on f t a j u m i f, t & i f, r f i r l w p l w c k r f i ;
, G faejy jz p a j u m i f, o b & b n f t w G u f y i j z p o n f /

atmuqD*si fy lu f v H f, y w f o f i ; p & m t a j u m i f, r & B , i f, o H h
jz p & j c i f o n f a t m u q D * s i f y l u f v H f, x l w G f a t m u q D * s i f v H O r & B
awmh yi jz p o n f / v l e m \ e s v H v f y & f i ; r B r r e f u e j c i f o n f a t m u f
q D * s i f x l w G f y g v m a o m u m A e r l e a t m u q H h a j u m i j z p a j u m i f o n f

tzGxwGf olwa, mufo mo&bnf/ ol&mwG fat muqD* si fyUf
vll fywvobn; c&wG f memoni aori f; wref' mwai G luUvtt yonh
twll f; twmt xd&&fyD&&fyUu orajymeU fawmlyg/

xUtt c&er syi f roUa om at mlympoUtr sm; uU j um; & onf/
q&mrwa, mu f pju f H mu fuU junUvU fonf/ ol la omf xUtt oH
rsm; onf rsubij u uft xybU qD S jz p&ajumi f; pwwfo&Dy gonf/
tajctaeu onf rruyg/ aemu f qUj uU r wU frD juU wacsmi f; uU
csm&ae ni ae& i f; c&wvcef; wUtg; aygu r e f; ywi f; r&e i pju f H vrf; t
wG f; rSvUy&D; rU r sm; uU o jri fawG H u& onf/ eUuf (12) em&D (35)
re pft c&wG f vlawGt rsm; juD awG& jci f; onf oi faw sm fonh u pö
rymkvfyg/

a' gu f vmpww fon&ae mu f qUc sy&U uU c sy vU fyDaemu f
tyfn syfuU c&wfu& d m Aefay: ol hwi vU fonf/ c sy juU p e p c luU
xHaeni &ef qG M u p o f wG c&wvcef; wUtg; yG h v monf/ tcef; wG f;
ol h v a; a, mu x u ren f; oi f& mu v mon fuU olawG && onf/
rwf l m bonf tcef; wG f; ol D i v m ju o r sm; xwG f wa, mu ftyg t
oi jz p onf/ & kwv& u f a& mu & v monh { n fon r sm; t m; vU c&wv
Ow& juD r sm; uU jckvrf; x m; ju onf/ ol la omf rwf l m r sty t jcm; ol
r sm; t m; vU av mu fonf c&wvDwpU r sm; uU & D wpU t jym r sm; ay: wG f
xyjyD jckvrf; x m; jci f; jz p&ajumi f; awG & a om t cg pwwU a o f cef
eUef; jref v m& aw m onf/

wzetyfi rEhaoma0'em

ewEG f

cpwcef,tw0f0, f tyusorsum;elavmuatmi fvwf
qwjirhouvsu&bn/ ol &mw0f a' gufwmpwwionf cpwf
pm;ya:y:w0f ulef, i hae&mr&g; qef hvu&if, wplwclawmh rfn;, 0 f
aejy)zpbajumi;u h aumi;pho&vuygon/wplw&monftju
tus, rfn;, 0 facjyDwnf/

ewEG f